

ਗੁਰਬਾਣੀ : ਵਿਆਖਿਆ ਅਤੇ ਵਿਆਖਿਆ-ਸ਼ਾਸਤਰ

ਸਿੰਘ
ਫਿ. ਬੀ ਐਚ ਐਸ ਐਫ ਐਲ ਐਲ

ਸਿੰਘ-ਸਿੰਘ
ਐਸ ਐਲ



ਸ੍ਰੀ ਗੁਰਗ੍ਰੰਥ ਸਾਹਿਬ ਆਰਕਾਈਵ ਕ੍ਰਿਪਾ
ਗੁਰਨਾਨਕ ਡਾ. ਖੁਰਦੀਤ
ਅੰਮ੍ਰਿਤਸਰ

grbwl : ivAwKAw Aqy ivAwKAw-Swsqr



sB hk rKvJ hn
grlnnk dy Xhlvristl, Almqsr

grbwl : ivAwKAw Aqy ivAwKAw-Swsqr

Gurbani : Viyakhya Ate Viyakhya Shastar

2014

ISBN 978-81-7770-192-0

spdk

fw. bl vq isG iFl l

sih-spdk

ims ibl

sl grlg swhb AiDAh kdr
grlnnk dy Xhlvristl, Almqsr

pihl l vwr : 2014

igxql : 500

klmq : 400/-

fw. Srnj lq isG iFl l rij strwr vl l pkwiSq Aqy
fw. skdy isG shl pPsr iekwj , pbl lkSn ibalro
grlnnk dy Xhlvristl, Almqsr dAwrr midq[

grbıxl : ivAııKAıı Aqı ivAııKAıı-Sısqı	5
grbıxl ivAııKAııkırı : klrqn Sl I Slmqı rıbl ivj	236
grbıxl ivAııKAıı dıstı	fı. gl zır isıG kıı 241
sl grıglı sııhb dl kGkırl : siQql qısbıvııvıı	fı. rıııplıq kıı 251
grbıxl ivAııKAııkırı dıstı : iek sıvıKı	ıms hrplıq kıı 269
grbıxl ivAııKAııkırı dı Kı -stı : bıxl ıbarıı	ıms pl ivılr kıı 277
grbıxl ivAııKAııkırı dı stı : grımq mırqııı	s. j gqır isıG 282
grbıxl ivAııKAııkırı dı Kı stı : qk qqkııı	s. qıj kırıpl isıG 290
i f. Mr l qıky mııskd dh 0; k[; kdkıı dk fııııııı	Sl Drııılr kırıı 301

de Sbd

grlInnk dy XhIvristl AlImqsr ivKysl grlgld swihb AiDAh kjdr dl sQwpnw isK Drm AiDAh dy Kqr ivc iek bhq vfi pl Wg h[ieh kjdr sl grlgld swihb dy vKvKrypKW aqr auc-pweydl Kj f smripq h[Bvylies kjdr dl sQwpnw f hwl yiqh-kuswl hl heyhn pr ies kjdr ny rWStrl qy Alqr-rWStrl pDr dy stlnwr qy kwnPrW dy AwXj n krn qd iel ww plwSnw dy Kqr ivc bVIAW ml vwn rcnwW plwiSq krky Sl wGwXg kwj klqy hn[grbuxl dy spf f Kj wQIAW qy Amw pWtkW qk phlWax l el kel Kj -kwj Awpxl spbnq dy ny hn[esy sbd ivc fw. bl vth isG iFl l ny ims ibW dy sihXg nwl **grbuxl: ivAwikAw Aqy ivAwikAw-Swsqr** psqk dl sbdnw dw kwj klqy h[

ies psqk ivc grbuxl ivAwikAw dymhqvpln ivSy nwl sbdQy iviBh pihl IAW qy cwnxw pwieAw igAw h[ij nwl ivc grbuxl ivAwikAw dy ieighws, srp, sktrB, isDWq, sBvnnwW, smkw In srkrW Awid dl crcw klql gel h[grbuxl dIAW vKriAW-vKriAW ivAwikAw plwl IAW dy ivvrw dynwl -nwl iviBh bxl-ivAwikAwkrW dl ivAwikAwvW dw vl ml Wkx ies psqk ivc slml q h[grbuxl dy ivAwikAw-Swsqr ivc grbuxl dl ivAwikAw l el shiek sbW dw vrxn zrlh hplw h[ij hwl nwl spjDq pricAW f vl ies psqk ivc Swiml klqy igAw h[

mhl Ais hl ieh psq ij Qy hix qk hel bixl dl
 ivAiiKA sldl ivs j xkwl dx dysmrQ hwgl aQyBivK
 ivc aqm grbixl ivAiiKA l el vl sd plin krgl[

W. S. G. M.

pil Aj wieb isle brw

vies clsl r

grlnnk dy Xhlvristl

Awidk

sl grlgnd swihb dw ivSv dyDrm-gndw ivc invkl w
 sQwn h[ies ivc 12vln qd 17vln sdi ivckwr h[ey BgqW,
 sPIAW, isk grlswihbwn, Aqy hr mhlprSW dl bixl ibnW
 iksy Drm, j wq, vrg, vrx dy ivqkry dy stghq h[bixl
 bixlkrW dy dvl-igAwn dl apj h[Aqy ies dw sks swrl
 mwnvq l el sWw h[bixl dl pknixkq aypr mhr Awp grl
 swihbwn nyl wel h[bixl dyghj ArQW f smJwax ihq bixl
 dl ivAwika dw kwrj h[dl ivc AwieAw ij s dw AwrB bixl dy
 plks nwl hl ho igAw sl[isk grlswihbwn qd iel ww Bwel
 girdis, Bwel mnl isG, bwbw dlp isG Awid nyvl ies Kqr
 ivc ivSS Xgdwn pieAw h[adwsl, syw pDI, inrml y isG
 sBwel Awid ivdvnW ny vl ies Kqr ivc Sl wGwXg kwrj
 klqyhn ij nW dIAW ApxlAW ivl KxqielAW hn[isG sBw qd
 bWAd vlhvlnsdl ivc XhlvrstIAW Aqykw j W dyAiDAwpxW
 ny ies Kqr nwl sbidq bhq swry swihq dl isrj nw klql
 AqyAj yvl kr rhyhn[pr grbixl dyghj ArQW f plrl
 qrW gthx kr skxw Aiq kiTn kwrj hYikak mnikl mhwvry
 ivc vrixq dvl-igAwn f plrx qy smicy rlp ivc smJxw
 sDwrx mnik l el bhq mSikl h[dl h[Dwrimk AnBv ivcl
 plwiSq hel bixl f inj l qf qy AnBv qW klq j w skdw h[
 pr as dw ibAwn krnw nwmnikn kwrj h[iPr vl ij nW
 ivdvnW f ies dygyBp smJ Aw j Wdyhn anW ivcl kw ies
 nphrnW f smJwax dyXqn kr dyhn AqyieQn hl ivAwikaAwkwl
 dw ArB h[dl h[ieQy ieh j wxnw vl zrlrl ho j Wdw hYik
 ivAwikaAwkwl hYkl? ivdvnW dw ivcwr hYik ivAwikaAwkwl
 ah isrj nwqmk klw hYjo iksy AnBvl swihqk ikrq dy
 ivcwrW, BwvW, BwvnnvW f spSt krn dw Xqn krdl h[

Drm-gNDW dyivSS krkyAqyhor kl wskl gNDW dyAwm krkyj o
 tlky BwS, prmrQ Awid iml dy hn, ah iesy vrg dIAW
 rcnvwW khjy w skdyhn[Bwrq ivc ivAwikAwkwrI dl prprw
 dl mFI I ivSsqw ieh hlik ieh iek inrtqr AqypirvrqnSII
 prprw h[ies dy inrtqr kwl -pLwh ivc inq nvlAW
 ivAwikAwvW j vdlAW rhIAW hn Aqyiek dSrynwl j w ies
 dl Amlrl ivc vwdw krdIAW rihndIAW hn[pCml
 ivAwikAwkwrI dl prprw ivc vl inrtqr vwdw hoirhw hY Aqy
 kel Bwrql ivdvn pCml ivAwikAwkwrI Answr Bwrql swihq
 dl ivAwikAw dw Xqn vl krdy hn[ivAwikAwkwrI nwl
 ivAwikAw-Swsqr bwrj wxkwrI vl I vldl h[ivAwikAw-Swsqr
 ivAwikAwkwrI nwl n sqqr AnSwrn h[ivAwikAwkwr ikhVy
 swDnw j w sDw f vrg kyshl ArQW dynVy phlt skdw hY ieh
 ivAwikAw-Swsqr dsdw h[ivAwikAwkwrI dy hrk sDd n[
 pirBwSq krnw, as dw Grw, sQwn Awid inSicq krnw, ieh
 sB ivAwikAw-Swsqr dykwrj hn[ivAwikAwkwrI bwxl dw
 ArQ plKS ivc il Awaldl hY pr il AwieAw ikvYj wvy ikhVw
 Flq vrigAw j wvy ieh sB ivAwikAw-Swsqr dsdw h[
 ivAwikAwkwr bwxl dl ivAwikAw krn qd pihl w ij hVI smJ
 hwisl krnw chwldw hY ah ivAwikAw-Swsqr qd ptpq hldl
 h[ies qrW ivAwikAwkwrI AqyivAwikAw-Swsqr vKry-vKry
 AnSwrn hldy hey vl Aups ivc bhq nyjd w sDd rKdyhn[

grbwxl dl ivAwikAwkwrI dyivivD pirpK hn[ies
 pBsqk ivc smil q pricAw ivc ies g-l dw iDAwn riKAw
 igAw hY ik hrk pirpK nwl sDdDq iviSAw bwrj wxkwrI
 idql j wvy[mik qd qypricAw f cwr BwgW ivc vltfAw igAw
 hY sB qd pihl w grbwxl dl ivAwikAwkwrI dyieiqhws nwl
 sDdDq pricAw n[sQwn idqW igAw hY aprlt grbwxl
 ivAwikAw dIAW phlt ivDIAW, iPr plnK bwxl ivAwikAwkwrW
 Aqy Alt ivc grbwxl ivAwikAw dy sDw bwrj wxkwrI nwl
 sDdDq prcyrKygey hn[

pbsqk ivc pihl w prcw fw. bl kwr isIG dw 'grbwxl
 dl ivAwikAwkwl dyivivD pirpK' hlij s ivc anW grbwxl
 dIAW hK qk ho cikIAW ivAwikAwvW dl crcw krDy hEY
 Akwdimk pDr qy hK ho rhIAW ivAwikAwvW l el vfmil y
 idSw-inrdS idqyhn[ah ies bwrystcQ krDyhn ik AwDink
 ivAwikAwvW ivc pCm dIAW SwsqrI ivDvW dl nllh aeqy isK
 SwsqrI ivDvW aswrn dIAW kSSW ho rhIAW hn[pr l w h
 isK cqnw l ihr dl jo izlhywrl nwl Akwdimk pDr aeqy
 grbwxl dl aicQ ivAwikAwkwl l el sD dysky[fw. drSn
 isIG dy l K 'ivAwikAwkwl qy ivAwikAwkwr' ivc sBwr dy
 ptnK Drm-gDw ivcl y sD, anW dl mhqW Aqy anW ivc
 plpq rbl AnBv dy ptnK l CxW dw ibAwn klqW igAw h[ah
 ies gl qy zr idllyhn ik dVl igAwn jo AKrW dy icl hqmk
 ArQW rwhll ibAwn klqW igAw hldw h[f sDwrx mnK l el
 smJxw mSikl hldw h[kel ivrl w hl ies f smJ skdw h[
 grbwxl ivc Aij hygrmk f igAwnl dl slgAw idql gel h[
 sl grUgD sihb dl bwl Drm-gDw nwl l iek ivl KxqW ieh
 hYik ieh grUswihbwn dysmJ ivc hl hld ivc Aw igAw sl j d
 ik bwl Drm-gDw pglbrW dy AnXwelAW vl l iqAwr klqygey
 hn[fw. swihb ies ivSwys dy Dwrxl hn ik grUgD swihb
 dl smicl bwxl hl dVl AnBv dw ibAwn Aqy ivAwikAw h[
 iksyiek grUswihb dl bwxl f dJ y grUswihbwn dl bwxl dl
 ivAwikAw mhxw Xg nhll[fw. j gblr isIG dw l K 'grbwxl
 ivAwikAw-Swsqr dy smkw l srkwr qy sBwrB' ieh spSt
 krDw hYik grbwxl dl ivAwikAwkwl dw ieighws bhq l lw
 hY jo bwxlkrW dAwrw hl AnB ho igAw sl qy ij s f sihj -
 ivAwikAwkwl ikhw j lldw h[Bwel girdws dysmJ qd Aj qk
 grbwxl dl ivAwikAw dy Xqn j wrl hn[ah Ampxy l K ivc
 ivAwikAw-Swsqr dyskl p f spSt krDy hEY ies dl pCml
 AqyBwrql prlbrw qd vl j wxUkrvwalldyhn[fw. prmJ lq isIG
 isDU dw l K 'sl grUgD swihb dl ivAwikAwkwl: isDUq qy
 sBvnnvW pCml AqyBwrql ivAwikAwkwl dl prlbrw f GKdw

hieAw sl grlgnd ssihb dl ivAwikAwkwl dy isDwq Aqy
 sBvrvvW 'qypkws pwalw h[fw. isDw dI mwnqw h[ik bwxl
 dl stwrwqmkqw kw -slmvW qn mkq h[Aqy sdlvl sc Aqy
 icrj lvi sDl dAw ykdrq h[ies l el bdl dyDwrimk-smwij k
 pirpK ivc bwxl ivcl ysdvl sc dl ivAwikAw l vldl h[j o
 bwxl dyshl ArQw f smJx aprtq hl klql j w skdl h[fw.
 j sblr isG swbr ny Awpxyl K 'grbwxl ivAwikAw: srl qy
 sdrB' ivc grbwxl ivAwikAw dIAW ivl KxqweIAW Aqy
 ieiqhs dl j wxkwl idly hey disAw h[ik ies prbrw dw
 mdy grlgnd ssihb ivc ptpq apdsw, stS AqySbd-rcnw dy
 kdrI BvW f srl bxwaxw irhw h[grbwxl ivAwikAw dy
 kel pswr hoskdyhn j o ivAwikAwkwr dl plqBw Answr hdy
 hn[grbwxl ivAwikAw dIAW vK-vK pKw lIAW hn ij nW ny
 grbwxl-igAw dn Grw ivsiqb klqw h[fw. prmvlr isG dy
 l K 'grlgnd ssihb: tlky AqyAnwd' ivc tlkydl ivalq Aqy
 l v dw ibAw dn dyheyAwDink tlkwkwl dl crcw klql gel
 h[anW Awpxyl K ivc grbwxl dy mhqvpln tlikAW ij vj
 Awd sl grlgnd ssihb j l stik (Pridkt vll w tlkw, sl
 grmiq BraupkwSnI tlkw sl grlgnd ssihb j l, sl grlgnd
 ssihb stik, tlkw sl grlgnd ssihb, spdwie tlkw Awd sl
 grlgnd ssihb j l, sDXw sl grlgnd ssihb, sl grlgnd ssihb
 drpx, ArQ-bD sl grlgnd ssihb Awd brysKpq ivvrw
 vl idqw h[

grbwxl-ivAwikAw l el ivdvvnW nyiviBth phlt ivDIAW
 ApxwelAW hn ij nW bwy Agy crcw klql j wvgI[pr as qn
 pihl W Anwd dy chyl CxW bwy j wxnw awicq hwgw[fw. j D
 isG dw l K 'chW Anwd ikv hoskdw h?' ivc drswieAw
 igAw h[ik sBwDq rcnw dw Anwd Asl ivc ikhW nkiqAW
 f swmxyrK kykrnw cwhldw h[ah dsdyhn ik Anwdk
 l el ieh zrl h[ik ah rcnw dy mll BvW n[chyl qrw smJy
 Aqyas f Awpxl BvS ivc pgtwey[anW Answr chW Anwd
 ah hldw h[ij s ivc mll rcnw vrgw plw hwy Aqy ah srl

qysbD hwy[cly Anwrd dw sB qd vfw gx ieh hxx cwhldw
 hY ik Anwrd dl BwSw srl qy spSt hxl cwhldl hY
 fw. bl vly isIG iFl n ny Awpxy I K ivc sl grlgD swihb dl
 ivAwika swbDI Akr-AnSwSnI ivDI dy inXmW qd j wxl
 krwieAw hY ies qd iel ww anW sl grlgD swihb ivcl y
 iviSAW dl crcw krDy hxy ies dl bxqr Aqy BwSw dw vl
 vrxn klqw hY Bwrl smj qysiBAwcr swbDI Anklw hvwl y
 j o ies pivqr gD ivc iml dy hn, iehnW rwhn grbixl
 ivAwika f ikvyl sOKAW hl smiJAw j w skdw hY ies dl
 crcw vl ies I K ivc plpq hhl hY fw. rwey sbIr isIG dy
 I K ivc grlgD swihb ivc grbixl-ivAwika ivc Awax
 vwl IAW smisAwW AqyanW dyhl I el vrqlAW j wx vwl IAW
 j gqW qycwxw pwieAw igAw hY ieh I K cly ivAwika I el
 idSw-inrdS idlw hY fw. Amrj lq isIG ny grbixl ivc hl
 plpq grbixl dl ivAwika bwy j wxkwl idly hxy grlgD
 ivSvkS qy Almk bixl klrqn pDI bwy vrvw ps klqw hY
 fw. grmj isIG ny Awpxy I K ivc ivAwika kwl dy mK nym
 nwl j wx-pCwx krwel hY iehnW ny Awpxy prcy f do BwgW
 ivc vlfAw hY Aqy hrjk Bwg ivc ivAwika kwl I el Xg
 isDwqW dw ibarw idqw hY iehnW dy I K ivcl j o Kws gl
 ivAwika kwl nwl swbDq awBr kyswhmxyAwatdl hYaln ieh
 hY ik ivAwika-Sisqr iek sqkr AnSwSn hY Aqy ies dy
 nym bixl ADwirq hl isrj j w skdy hn[s. bl ivlr isIG
 j vvisIG ny Awpxy I K ivc sl grlgD swihb dl tlkwkwl
 swbDI hx qk apl BD tlikAW dl sIKpq j wxkwl idql hY
 bhm vlcwr Aqy rhsmel bd W f srl Flj nwl smJx qy
 smJwax ivc tlkwkwl ikvyl shwel isD hhl hY ies bwy
 ivsQwrplrvk ivvrX ies I K ivc plpq hhl hY fw. Bipdr
 kR ny fw. qwrn isIG ricq psqk grbixl dIAW ivAwika
 pKw IAW nly Awpxy prcy dyivSydw AwDwr bxwieAw hY iehnW
 dy I K ivcl ivAwika swbDI mK pKw IAW, ivAwika kwr,
 ivAwika kwl dy I Cx, slmw qysBvnnvW dw vrvw iml dw hY

ims iblU ny Awpxy ppr ivc grbwxl dy dwrSink pK bwy
 vrxn kr dy hēy Bwel kwnlisG nWb dy grbwxl dl dwrSink
 ivAwikAw ivc pwey Xgdwn nIibAwinaW hI AgymU -mkyr dl
 dwrSink ivAwikAw vl pS klql hI sI Drimktr kmwr dw
 prcw dynwgrl ivc plpq grbwxl-ivAwikAw dw vrvw idkdw
 hieAw pllfq sKI wI apdSk dy ivSs sIdrB ivc grbwxl
 ivAwikAwkwl dw ivSI Sx kr dw hI dynwgrl il pl ivc hē
 kwx ieh prcw psqk dy Ak ivc riKAw igAw hI

fw. rwi j lq kō FINFsW ny grbwxl ivAwikAw l el
 Bwel girdws dl bwxl f AwDwr bxwieAw hI iehnW nyies bwxl
 ivcl grmK ivAkqlAW dy cirqrW f aGwiVAw hI SlmqI
 hrplq kō dw I K Bwel girdws dl pihl I vwr dl ivAwikAwkwl
 dypstg ivc hI Bwel girdws j I f Bwel plkw I dw mFI mInAw
 j Wd hI aInW ny grbwxl dyswryaBrdyslkl plw, gr-ieiqhws,
 pōwixk slkqW, grmiq dy isDlqW Agy Bwrql drSn f Bwel
 girdws dl pihl I vwr dy ADwr 'qybWkbl ivcwrAw hI pQI hir
 j I dl grbwxl dIAW mFI IAW ivAwikAwvW ivc ivSs crcw
 klql j Wd hI s. hrpwl isG nyies rcnw ivc j pj I swihb
 dl ivAwikAw dymhqv Agy ivl KxqvwW dw ibAw n klqw hI
 ims I Kvlr kō ny 'Bwel stK isG dl grbwxl-ivAwikAw
 grb-gj/nl tlky dy AwDwr qj I K ivc mhWkvl stK isG
 dIAw j pj I dy klqy tlky bwyrcw klql hI ij vI ik AwpW
 j wdy hl hW ik mhWkvl stK isG qI pihl W swDU AwntGn
 dIAw j pj I dw tlkw klqw igAw sl j oik grbwxl dy ArQW qy
 ivSwvW dy al t hē dy nwl -nwl SlkXkq vl sl mhWkvl
 stK isG ny grbwxl dIAW qkW dy ArQ krn dynwl -nwl QW
 pr QW anW dIAW swihqk ivl KxqvwW qy vl plkS pwieAw hI
 ijs nwl ieh tlkw swihqk qy isDlqk KblAW nwl Brpt ho
 igAw hI ies sB dl crcw I Kvlr kō ny Awpxyprcyivc klql
 hI fw. prmj lq isG mwnsw ny Awpxy I K ivc pllfq qvrw isG
 dl grbwxl-ivAwikAw plql phl dl crcw kr dy hē ij Qy pllfq
 qvrw isG nraqm dl grbwxl ivAwikAw-ivDI dIAW ivl KxqvwW

dl ivvpcnw klql h'laQy as dIAW alkqielAW n'j vl AKU Ehl y
 nhll klqw[fw. hrj lq istG dy prcy 'srdU istG kvlsr dl
 ivAwikaAwkwl dl ivSI s'x' ivc grbuxl-ivAwikaAwkwl dymF
 brrygl klql gel hl[anW disAw h'ik grbuxl-ivAwikaAw dw
 kwrj grU-kwl ivc grU swihbwn ny AwrB klqw sl[aprtq
 Bwel grdws, inrml y adwsl, syw pDI AqynmDwrl ivdvwnW
 nygrbuxl-ivAwikaAw s'bdI swihq dl isrj xw klql[Bwel vlr
 istG dw vl ies Kqr ivc vfmI w Xgdwn h'ij s qU b'Ad
 srdU istG kvlsr nyisK drSn f pirBwiSq klqw Aqygrmiq
 dy cwr mFI y isDlqW Akwl prK, isStl rcnw, j lv-Awqmw,
 mkql mrrg Awid dl dwsSink ivAwikaAw klql[fw. j siwdr
 k' iFI U dy prcy ivc AcwrlAW rj nIS dy j pj l brry idqy
 ivcwrW f qrk dy ADwr qypriKAw igAw h'Y Aqyies ivcl IAW
 alkvelAW f pwTkW dysnmK pS klqw igAw hl[SlmqI r'bl ivj
 nyApxyl K ivc klrqn SI l f grbuxl dl ivAwikaAwkwl l el
 Apxwey j wx dl mhqw dl crcw kr dy hey klrqn pr'brw dy
 ieiqhws dw ivvr x idqw hl[anW Answr j dl grbuxl n'j r'gwW
 ivc aicq bldSW Answr gwieAw j Wdw h'qW as dy Bw sqy-isD
 aj wgr hoj Wdy hn[ieW klrqn grbuxl-ivAwikaAw dw swDn
 vl bxdw h'qyiek phlt ivDI vl[

grbuxl-ivAwikaAw dy l el ij h'Vy s'bdI shwel ho skdy hn,
 clqI ivAwikaAw l el anW dl j wxkwl bhq mhqvp'rn h'bdI hl[
 fw. gl zwr istG klq ny Apxw prcw 'grbuxl ivAwikaAw dy
 s'bdI' isrl K h'jT pS klqw hl[ies ivc anW nygrbuxl ivAwikaAw
 s'bdI iqth qrW dy ivAwikaAw-s'bdI dw vrxn klqw h' drSn-Sisqrl,
 BwSw-Sisqrl Aqy kwiv-Sisqrl[ah pwTkW dw iDAwn ies
 pwsy vl dvwal dy hn ik ivSv vrqwry dy bdl dy pirpK ivc
 swf smwj -Sisqrl, mn'ivigAwnl Aqy BwSw-ivigAwnl n'zrley
 qU vl grbuxl ivAwikaAw krn dl l W hl[fw. rmp'q k' ny
 sl grU g'ld swihb dl kSkwrl dl siQql Aqy s'bwvwnvW dl
 crcw kr dy hey ibAwinaAw h'ik s'bk'q ivc ricq inGltAW f
 ivSv pDr qy kSkwrl dw mFI w r'p m'lhAw j w skdw hl[

aprlq k6W dw sQwn hY Aqy grbuxl-ivAwika dy skd vj n
 ienW dl ivSs mhqW h[ims hrplq k0r dyprcyivc grbuxl
 dl ivAwika l el shwel h0x vwl y iviBth skdW ij vj k6n
 hvwl w g0W, stlkW Aqy pirAwie k6W bwy sMkpq j wxkwl
 idql gel h[ims pl ivl0r k0r dyppr ivc ivAwika l el
 buxl ibarW dl mhqW dw vrxn kr dy hey ies sbDI hr
 sBvnnvW f vl idStlg0r klqW igAw h[s. j gqwr isG dy
 l j ivc grbuxl-ivAwika dy ivSs skd grmq mwrq/f bwy
 sMkpq j wxkwl iddy hey ies ivc plpq sbDq iviSAW bwy
 grbuxl dIAW qkW, ih0U g0W dy hvwl y isK Drm ivrDI gl W
 dw Klfn Aqy Kw sy dy bd y Awid bwy j wxkwl idql gel h[
 s. qjj l0rpwl isG dyprcyivc grbuxl-ivAwikawwl ivc
 shwel mFI y Kj -skdW ivcl qk-qqkrW dl BlmkW f vvicAw
 igAw h[as Ans0r grbuxl dl ivAwika krn vj ySbdW dy
 ivAwkrnk rlp smJx l el qk-qqkrW bhq shwel h0W h[

m0WAw hlik ieh psqk grbuxl-ivAwika, ivAwika-
 Sisqr bwy j wxkwl iddy hey grbuxl-ivAwikawwl dy
 ieigh0s, grbuxl-ivAwika dIAW plnk phlt-ivDIAW, plsD
 grbuxl-ivAwikawwl dy ivAwikawwl ivc Xgdwn Aqy
 clgl ivAwika l el shwel skdW bwy p0TkW f j wxl kr v0ax
 ivc shwel hvgl[ies q0 plpq igAw dy ADwr 'qy p0Tk
 clgl grbuxl-ivAwika krn ivc smrQ vl ho skxgy Aqy
 plpq grbuxl-ivAwikawwl dl prK vl kr skxgy[

ies psqk dl sp0dnw ivc shwieqW dy k0rx sl grl
 g0 s0ihb AiDAh k0dr dy ivizit0 pP0r fw. j sivl0r k0r
 iFI n Aqy slnIAr shwiek s.prmj lq isG myy Dthvwd dy
 ivSs p0qr hn[ies psqk f p0TkW dy s0hmxy pS kr dy
 hey m0f Apwr p0thqW ho rh1 h[

grlg swhb dl ivAwika : ivivD pirpK

*f. bl kwr isIG**

1.1 ividAw AqyigAwv vsqyij vlyksyvj yBwqI Bt-KMF dl srdwrl sl, as qrW ies vlyksyiek dS dl srdwrl nhln hyl igAwv dyKqr ivc ies vlypibI AqypCml bl wk bx cikyh, pr srdwrl pCml ichn pDqlAW dl hl hyl ies dyivsQwr ivc jwx dl lW nhln hyl pr ieh qW smJ hl lW cwhldw hyl ik pCm rwhln igAwv dyKqrW ivcI Kws krky Aqy ivigAwv dyKqrW ivcI Awm krky jokw vl il Aw jw irhw hyl, as nwl AslnivrwsqI-inrbrqW ivcI akV ky pCml-smnvI ivc iPt hx dl kISS kr rhyhwl ibl kl awyl, ij vly Asln dsl iGaudl QW fwl fw Apxw il Aw sl Aqyhx swf dsl iGau hzm hl nhln hyl ies nvln ivhwj l Awdq nwl, ivgsx dy Avsr gAwc rhyhn Aqyivrwl-slyVwv dIAW sBwvnrwv vD rhIAW hn[imswl dyqy qypivqr-gw dl ivAwika vsqy pCm kl iek Sbd 'Akslj l' hyl pr swfy kl ies vsqy bhrq swrySbd hn, ij vly ik ivAwika, tIk, pdwrQ, prmrQ, BwS Aid[ivAwika dIAW ienw prqW dy ArQW bwry qW ij igAwvIAW f pqw hxw cwhldw hyl pr ies dl AkwdimkqW ArQWq ivAwika-ivDI bwrysyl Idgl nwl vlcwryj wx dl lW hyl Bwel kwnlisIG nwbw nymhwn kS ivc AqyBwel vlr isIG nysl grlg swhb kS ivc ivAwika f Alttrl vj l hl nhln idqw[bixl dl ivAwika bwry' tIk' Sbd dl vrgv vDyghl

* Bbplrv pPsr qy mKI, Drm AIDAh ivBw, pjwbl Xhivristl, pitAwl w[

Aw rhl h['tlkw' Sbd dl ArQ vj vvrqbwxl ivc ies qrw
pwpq h[

mK qypVqw tlkw sihq]
ihrdY rwmnhl ptn rhq]

grlg swhb, plh 887

'tlkw sihq' dw ArQ pl swhb isig ny 'ArQw sihq'
ivAwika klqw hieAw h[Bwel vlr isig ny ies dw Dwql
'tlk' ArQwq 'cl nw' disAw h[tlk ah h[ij s qm ml dw
Bwv ArQwq ArQ qr pv[ies dw ADwr swirAw ny aprkq
bwxl-tlk f hl rika hieAw h[Bwel kwnhisig ny ies dl
siBAwcrk-prq vl iesw kridAw ies f 'swyrs w dw
iql k' disAw h[(myrYmin hir hir rwmnmursutlk/1336¼ [
bwxl ivc hl ies dy ArQ "Srxwgq dl pw xw krx vwil Aw
ivcl mKIAw" vj vj plpq hn (srn pwl n tlkw¼¹ kihx dw
Bwv ieh hlik ivAwika vwsqyvrqj w rhy Sbdw qvAwika
dy AiDAwqimk, Dwrink Aqy siBAwcrk pihl Aw dl th
iml j wdl h[ies bht-prql ArQ-sBwv w f iDAw ivc
rKkyhl "Akslj bl" dl gl klql j wxl cwhdl h[ies nwl
l el j w rhl Sbdw l dw grmiq pshg aswn ivc shwieq
iml gl [

2.1 ivAwika (exegesis°, Dwm-Swsqr (theology°
dw ihs w h[Aqy ivAwika w (exegete°, ml pwT (text° Aqy
ivAwika n[iekiTAW l Ykyqrn krky dBwSley dl Bimkw vl
inBwatw h[ies ivc Anwdk dl Bimkw vl Swml rihdl h[
Anwd krx l igAw Cpyhey ArQw j w slkq w, mhwvirAw Aqy
ich w f vl Anwidq krnw hdl h[imsw dyq qyivAwika w
ny ieh dsxw hdl h[ik bwxl ivc vriqAw Sbd "rwm",
dSrQ-sq rwm h[ik pBstck rwm h[ies dw ArQ ieh
hieAw ik bwxl dl ivAwika ivc ml -pwT dy siBAwcrk,
ieiqhsk, swihq Aqy Dwrink pshg ivc inihq (latent°

ArQW f pēt (patent° krxw hēw hē² ieh iDAwn ivc rihxw cwhldw hēik ivAwikAwkwl f ivAwikAw-Sūsqr nwl ū inkjv kyvkyj wx dl ies krky l w hēikāik ivAwikAwkwl smj nwl bdl dl rihēl hē pr ivAwikAw-Sūsqr f ies qrw dybdl wv dl mQj l nhll hēl[iesykrkybdl wv dIAW sBvrvvW f ivAwikAw-pkwl IAW vj ū vl j wixAw j Wdw hē³

2.2 grbūxl dIAW ivAwikAw pkwl IAW dw ieighs isK Drm dystōpk grūnwk dy qūhl Sūhoj Wdw hē mēl l-ivAwikAw ikhoij hl hēgl, ies dw Aūwz j nmswkl-swhq qūl wieAw j w skdw hē f w. qwrn isG nyies qūibnW ivAwikAw-pkwl IAW dl igxql kridAW pūpq ivAwikAw-swhq dl j w xkwrl dy idql hē ies ivsQwr dIAW l jk (qwrn isG, 1997¼ mqwibk iqth ivAwikAw-kotIAW bxdIAW hn- vplWq-pBwvq kotl, vplWq dy pBwv qū mkq kotl Aqy AwDink ivAwikAwkwl vwl l kotl[ivAwikAwkwl dy ieighs ivc bdl wv Awatdy gej, as dw kwx ivAwikAwkwl dy skl sn[sklW ivc sknw-skl vfl Būmkw inBwatdw hē adwslAW Aqy inrmil AW kd sknw-skl vplWq sl Aqy ies pBwv ADln pēw hēAw grmiq-swhq iek pwsyisK-Drm f ihūUDrm dl inrlqrgw ivc drswatdw sl Aqy d j pwsyisK-Bwlcwry f Aqy qwrn dl Qw ipCl -pūl Bj watdw sl[ies ipCj-Jwk (relapsing° dw hl istw sl ik ies dw ivrD krx vwl yisK Drm dl mK Dwrw hogej Aqy ies dl prvwel krx vwl yBwlcwrk pēg ivc hūSleyqycl ygej[ieh vūf kdynhl mkl Aqy Aj vl j wrl hē mll ies siQql nū cwr kotIAW ivc vūf il Aw hē

1. prūrk kotl

ies phē-ivDI ivc grmiq dw ah sūrw ivAwikAw-swhq Sūml hē ij hVw isK Drm nūihūUDrm dl inrlqrgw ivc mēhdw hē iehl swihq hēij s dyAwDwr 'qygrūnwk dy f skj-prūrw dl inrlqrgw ivc swbq krx dl kōss mkl f qk phē cikl

h̥l̥ *Prldk̥t̥l-t̥lk̥ f* ies k̥t̥l dl p̥l̥p̥q̥l m̥l̥h̥Aw j̥ w skd̥w
 h̥l̥ ies k̥t̥l dw vD̥r̥ys̥w̥h̥q̥ m̥l̥K̥k̥ irh̥w h̥l̥ Aqy Awm isK̥ f
 p̥B̥w̥iv̥q̥ vl kr̥d̥w irh̥w h̥l̥ ies dy AwD̥w̥r̥ 'q̥y h̥l̥ isK̥ Drm dw
 Drm-S̥sq̥r (theology° Aqy shl̥ ivAwikAw-S̥sq̥r
 (Hermeneutics° sQ̥w̥p̥q̥ kl̥q̥ j̥ w skd̥w h̥l̥

2. is̥l̥G̥-sB̥w̥el-k̥t̥l

ies ph̥l̥t̥-ivD̥l̥ ivc ivS̥v̥w̥S̥ Aqy c̥q̥n̥w̥ iekT̥y̥ q̥r̥d̥y̥
 hn Aqy ies ivc iks̥yn̥ iks̥y̥r̥p̥ ivc Awm isK̥ dl Sm̥l̥ l̥Aq̥
 h̥l̥l̥ h̥l̥ ieh l̥ ihr m̥l̥K̥-D̥w̥r̥w̥ dl l̥ ihr b̥x̥d̥l̥ h̥l̥ Aqy ies d̥r̥
 ivc p̥b̥l̥w̥ h̥x̥ v̥l̥ y̥ ivAwikAw-s̥w̥h̥q̥ ivc AwD̥ink̥ s̥k̥l̥w̥ dl
 vr̥q̥l̥h̥l̥l̥ h̥l̥ ip̥l̥s̥l̥p̥l̥ q̥j̥ w̥ is̥l̥G̥ dw *S̥b̥d̥w̥r̥Q̥ s̥l̥ gr̥l̥g̥l̥ s̥w̥ih̥b̥*
 (S̥l̥x̥l̥ k̥m̥y̥t̥l̥ p̥b̥l̥ l̥k̥s̥n̥¼ Aqy p̥l̥ s̥w̥ih̥b̥ is̥l̥G̥ dw *s̥l̥ gr̥l̥g̥l̥*
s̥w̥ih̥b̥ dr̥p̥x̥ (r̥w̥j̥ p̥b̥il̥ Sr̥z̥¼ ies k̥t̥l dlAw p̥l̥q̥l̥n̥D̥ p̥l̥p̥q̥l̥Aw̥
 hn̥l̥ ies s̥w̥ih̥q̥ ivc Drm-S̥sq̥r̥l̥ p̥l̥g̥t̥w̥y̥ q̥l̥w̥ h̥e̥y̥ hn̥, pr̥
 ivAwikAw-S̥sq̥r̥l̥ s̥B̥w̥v̥n̥w̥v̥l̥w̥ ies ivc̥l̥ vl̥ g̥l̥h̥ hn̥l̥

3. AwD̥ink̥ k̥t̥l

ieh ph̥l̥t̥-ivD̥l̥, is̥l̥G̥-sB̥w̥ l̥ ihr dl inr̥k̥y̥r̥q̥w̥ ivc h̥l̥
 Aqy ies dw m̥f̥l̥ B̥w̥el̥ k̥w̥n̥l̥ is̥l̥G̥ h̥l̥ ivAwikAwk̥w̥r̥l̥ v̥w̥sq̥y̥
 l̥ w̥l̥l̥d̥y̥ K̥j̥ -s̥k̥l̥w̥ dl r̥c̥n̥w̥ ivc *m̥h̥w̥n̥ k̥l̥* (B̥w̥S̥w̥ ivB̥w̥g̥¼,
gr̥m̥q̥ m̥w̥r̥q̥l̥f̥ B̥w̥g̥ p̥ih̥l̥ w̥ q̥y̥ d̥j̥ w̥ (S̥l̥x̥l̥ k̥m̥y̥t̥l̥¼ Aqy *gr̥m̥q̥*
s̥D̥w̥kr̥ q̥y̥ *gr̥m̥q̥ p̥B̥w̥kr̥* (B̥w̥el̥ j̥ l̥v̥n̥ is̥l̥G̥ c̥q̥r̥ is̥l̥G̥¼ Aw̥p̥x̥l̥
 im̥s̥w̥l̥ Aw̥p̥ h̥l̥ hn̥l̥ B̥w̥el̥ v̥l̥r̥ is̥l̥G̥ ies ph̥l̥t̥-ivD̥l̥ ivc iks̥y̥
 n̥w̥l̥ l̥ G̥t̥ n̥h̥l̥n̥ hn̥l̥ ies ph̥l̥t̥-ivD̥l̥ n̥w̥l̥ j̥ o̥ p̥l̥r̥ny̥ p̥l̥g̥ey̥ hn̥,
 ḁn̥w̥ dy AwD̥w̥r̥ 'q̥y̥ Drm-S̥sq̥r̥ Aqy ivAwikAw-S̥sq̥r̥ dl
 ḁs̥w̥r̥l̥ kl̥q̥l̥ j̥ w̥ skd̥l̥ h̥l̥

4. Ak̥w̥dim̥k̥ k̥t̥l

isK̥-Ak̥w̥dim̥k̥q̥w̥ f̥ isK̥-Ak̥w̥dm̥l̥S̥n̥w̥ n̥w̥l̥ l̥ inK̥y̥ ky̥
 v̥k̥y̥j̥ w̥x̥ dl l̥ w̥ h̥l̥ Ak̥w̥dim̥k̥-s̥o̥l̥ v̥l̥ y̥ isK̥w̥ dl il̥ st̥ B̥w̥el̥
 gr̥d̥w̥s̥ q̥l̥l̥ Y̥k̥y̥vr̥q̥m̥w̥n̥ q̥k̥ b̥h̥q̥ l̥ l̥b̥l̥ b̥x̥j̥ w̥d̥l̥ h̥l̥ pr̥ isK̥-Ak̥w̥dim̥k̥q̥w̥
 ny̥Aj̥ ys̥Q̥w̥p̥q̥ h̥x̥w̥ h̥l̥ im̥s̥w̥l̥ dy̥q̥r̥ q̥ys̥w̥f̥y̥k̥d̥ ivAwikAw-s̥w̥ih̥q̥

qW hY pr ivAwikAw-Swsqr nhln hY[epyqrW Drm qW hY pr Drm-Swsqr nhln hY[Aj yqk swfykd t ah Akwdimk-I klr vl nhln iKcl gel, ij s nwl ieh sQwpq hoskyik isK-icln, ptpq f Fwhx dl QW j W ptpq f Awpxl nlh bnwax dl QW qd htky nvl nlnh qynvW aswr KVw krdr hY[ies ivXn ivcl blqydw Jrw AqyBivK dw BYA mn&l hn[vrqmwn j W smkwI j W ptpq f rj kyij alk dw Drm AqynqkqW, AwDink isK-ivXn dl Drthr hn[iehnW mqwbk isK Drm bldydl gd wml qd bldy dl mkql dw murg hY Aqyies vwsqysldXw "j lvn mkq" vrql hel hY[ies vwsqy vrqlAW j wx vwl IAW ivDIAW f bldy dl Agvnel ivcl kF ky Sbd ArQwq bixl dl Agvnel ivc il Aldw igAw sl[ies nwl Drm dymfIkrx dIAW S6xl-sBvnrwW f rk skx dl nlh rkl gel sl[ies dw ieighws ivc pgtvww hovl cikw hY[ies pgtvwydl inrdsk-pfrnw sl grl gld swihb hn Aqyies vwsqy vrqlAW gelAW ivDIAW slq, ismrn Aqy grdAwrw hn[ies sB nwl j iVAw hieAw ivAwikAw-swhq swfykd hY Aqyies dw l Kw j Kw krn vwsqy hl Asln swryAkwdmIsn, Akwdimk AdwirAW ivc iekTyhldy rihldy hW[klqj wx vwl y XqnW f Akwdimk-j ggq ivc ikvYl FwI Aw j wy ies bwrystWl-smJ bxwey j wx dl l W hY[kihx dw Bwv ieh hYik klqj w rhyXqnW f inrkrqW dydhrwauivcl kFky sQwpql dy Avsr ivc FwI y j wx dl l W hY[ij Qd ieh pihl hwgl, ahl isK-AkwdimkqW dl sQwpql vwsqynfl -kldr hoj wvgw[sl grl gld swihb kldr dystkr ivc nfl -kldr hoj wx dIAW sBvnrwW pelAW hn[iesy f Akwdimk sir ivc pgtwey j wx dl l W hY[

3.1 Akwdimk ivDwvW vl isK Bwelcwry dw iDAwn ivSs nhln gj wry j gw hl irhw hY[^wl sw skl W Aqy kwI j W rwhln dS dl Awzwdl (1947% qk DwrinkqW iksyn iksy rtp ivc pVhel j Vdl sl[ies dw l whw isK-sBw l ihr dy rtp ivc il Aw vl j w cikw hY pr ies dl inrkrqW kwiem nhln rih

skl[ies dyivsQwr ivc j ɔx dl ieQyI ɔ nhln hɪ[pr ieh
 siQql qW swirAw dysw̥hmxy hɪ ik vrqmn̥ qk ieh hwl q ho
 gel hɪ ik ^wl sw skɔ W Aqy kwl j W ivcɔ Drm dl pVɪel
 qkrlbn mn&l hogel hɪ[epW qW smJ Aw hl igAw hɪ ik isK
 Bwelc̥rw isAwsq dw DikAw h̥ieAw kst̥w al Jdw j w irhw
 hɪ[d̥s dw Drm-inrp̥K Fɪlcw, Drm dl pVɪel vwsqyshwieq̃w
 nhln kr̥dw Aqyskɔ Aqykwl j , srk̥rl-gr̥t̥w ibn̥w cl nhln
 skdɪ[v̥s̥y vl AwDinkq̃w dy pB̥w hɪT skɔ l-pVɪel, Aɔp̥z
 zbwn Aqynkt̥el-kl cr krky isKl dw Pt̥w l w ky vl, isKl
 q̥lidn̥-idn̥ d̥r hl h̥ɪl j w rhl hɪ[ieQ̥l hl Aɔwz̥w l wieAw j w
 skdw hɪ ik isKl dy n̥m qy cl x v̥l y skɔ vl p̥j̥l w skɔ
 isiKAw br̥f dl QW qysl.bl.Ḁs̥.el. nwl j ɔx vl srpt̥ d̥W
 j w rhyhn[ies nwl p̥p̥q ividAk-X̥l̥nt̥ q̥l̥isk Ak̥dimkq̃w
 dl Aws nhln rKl j w skdl[ies hwl q q̥l̥isk Bwelc̥ry dw
 c̥p̥h-vrg Bl IB̥l̥q v̥k̥P hɪ[ies iksm dIAW Ak̥dimk Aqy
 Bwelc̥rk B̥v̥n̥w̥w ivkisq kr̥n vwsqy p̥j̥l w bl X̥hl̥vristl,
 pitAw w Aqygr̥l̥n̥nk dy X̥hl̥vristl, Ḁl̥m̥ks̥r dl sQ̥wp̥n̥w
 klql gel sl[ien̥w d̥h̥w X̥hl̥vristIAW nys̥l̥p̥l h̥el iz̥h̥y̥wrl
 f inB̥w̥x̥ l el iek hl ieh kiFAw sl ik bl̥ey qk Drm f
 ivSy vj ɔ pV̥ieAw j w̥vɪ[isK-AiDAh̥ nwl s̥b̥l̥D̥q ivB̥ig vl
 Kil ɪgeyhn̥, pr ies dyb̥w̥vj ɔ Ak̥dimk sQ̥wp̥qlIAW dl QW qy
 iek Aij hl l ihr dl Aws klql j w rhl hɪ[ij s nwl isK-Drm
 dl j ɔx̥k̥rl̥ f Awm Awdml qk l̥Ykyj̥ wieAw j w sky[ies p̥ws̥y
 imSnrl-kwl j W dy Xqn vl r̥h̥y nhln il Aw sky[kw isK-
 s̥b̥Q̥v̥w vl ies p̥ws̥y q̥rlIAW h̥elIAW hn[iPr vl ieh l ɔ
 mihs̥s̥ klql j ɔdl rhl hɪ ik iehn̥w Xqn̥w f l ihr ivc qbd̥l̥
 kr̥n vwsqym̥n̥q̃w p̥p̥q s̥b̥Q̥v̥w f Agyl̥ g kyisK-Ak̥dimkq̃w
 dl sQ̥wp̥ql vwsqy l̥W̥l̥dl B̥l̥mk̥w inB̥w̥x̥l̥ c̥w̥h̥dl hɪ[ies
 vwsqy l̥W̥l̥dl hɪ isK-vc̥nb̥D̥q̃w Aqyhl̥ Im-s̥j̥ g̥q̃w[vrqmn̥
 isK-vr̥q̃rw ies dyhk̥ ivc B̥g̥qd̥w n̥zr nhln Awat̥d̥w[

3.2 AwDink Aɔp̥r-id̥st̥IAW nwl Aw gey s̥l̥cn̥w-hV̥l

ivc ivrwsqI-simAw vl ipT hoj wx dyieSwryswhmxyAw rhy
hn j oisK-swhq ivc d iml j Wdyhn[Akwdimk-Kqr ivc j o
Kj , isK Drm brryhorhl h[as ivc ihaU-mkl f vl Bwel
cPw isIG dy rihqnmy brry klqlAw itpxlAw dy hvwl yqW idqy
j w rhyhn, pr Bwel cPw isIG dy mll rihqnmy dl tkst dy
nwl -nwl shx isIG slql vl B cwr ij l dW ivc Cwpy isK
ieiqhws dysmy dw izkr ikqynhll klqw j w irhw[ieh Kj kwr
AqyinrdSk ivdvwn rl kyhl kr rhyhn[ies hvwl ynw
ieh kihx dw Xqn kr irhw hll ik isK AiDAh vwsqy isKW
dy sOl-swhq (wisdom literature° f iDAwn ivc rKy ibnW
AwDink Aqr-idStlAw dw l wh l k dl QW, AwDink Aqr-idStlAw
dl gl mll vl f qrdy j w rhyhWlgy[imsw dyqP qysrfysOl-swhq
dy mll simAw ivc kvI skK isIG dl rcnw *sl gr pKp strj*
gld Swiml h[BwSw ivBwg pjl wb pitAwl w vl B Cwpy heryies
gld dl Bimkw Bwel vlr isIG ny il Kl hæl h[Aqy ieh *strj*
pKs dl pihl l ij l d vj l pKp h[Bwel vlr isIG nyies gld
f kvI ieqhws nhll mllnAw Aqy bhrq swry ivdvwnW dy hvwl y
dykyieh swibq klqw h[ik "isK elmwn ieqhws AwStq nhll
h[isK ieqhws dy pjl rP swmxy il AwatidAw iehnW dw
nmkrx "swrllSk ieqhws, sivsQwirk ieqhws, ivigAwink
ieqhws, kmll anrl ieqhws Aqysrv ipK ieqhws" klqw
hieAw h[Fwel sOsi&Aw dl ies ij l d ivc bSk vDryihsw
mhW kvI j l dyj lvn brry h[pr ies ivc hr vl bhrq kW
Aij hW h[ij s f j wxy ibnW sOl-swhq f isK Akwdimkqw
vwsqy nhll vriqAw j w skdw Aqy nw hl isK-swhq dy shl
Akwdimk-vws hieAw j w skdw h[shl vws hery ibnW
isK-Akwdimkqw f ikvJ aswirAw j w skdw h?

4.1 Akwdimkqw, Sisqrl-ivDvW aswrn nwl hl sQwpq
klql j w skdl h[pCm dIAW ij nW Sisqrl-ivDvW dl nllh
aqy isK Sisqrl-ivDvW aswrn dIAW kSSW horhIAW hn,
ah qW pCml ictKw nybwelbl dl ivAwika dy hvwl ynw hl

aswrlAw sn[anw nwl ieh swmxyil Alw igAw sl ik iksy
 vl Drm dyDrm-gld f smJx l el prpbirk ivDIAlw dynwl -nwl
 Akwdimk ivDIAlw hl kth Aw skdIAW hn[dth hl ivDIAlw
 ivckwr sUw mksd, Dwrimk-gld dy stb f l vltw qk
 phltwx f mthAw igAw h[iksyvl Drm-gld dysb nwl j w
 hth hn, vrql j wx vwl l BwSw Aqy klqy j w rhy ArQ[ieh
 dw, ivAwikAw ivc kth Awaldyhn[ieh swr kw hl Dwrimk-
 BwelwirAw ivc iksyn iksyrp ivc cl dw hl rihth h[Aqy
 iesyf prpbirk-ivDw ikhw j w irhw h[iesydl isDWqk-inSwndhl
 f Akwdimkqw ikhw j w irhw h[ies nwl j lIAW helAw hn
 QIAwl j l ArQwq Drm-Swsqr Aqy hrmlinaltkS ArQwq
 ivAwikAw-Swsqr[ivAwikAw dw kth, bwxl dyArQw f l vltw
 j w j igAwslAw qk phltwxw hth h[iesyf pshq sihq ivAwikAw
 vlg vl smiJAw j w skdw h[Aqyl eyj w rhyhwl ydw pshq-sQwpn
 vl ikhw j w skdw h[ivAwikAw-swhq dl vrql qw kwPl smj
 qd horhl sl, pr ies dl isDWqk-sQwpql pCm ivc vl 19vln
 sdl ivc hl hel sl[Akwdimkqw ivc l Jk dl mnSw, ArQw
 dl sQwpql Aqy ArQw dl ieighws-kpshqkw Swml rihth
 h[ies dypwTk, shj j w SrDwl Unwl irSqy nrlspSn-Qlatl
 ArQwq smJ-isDWq ikhw igAw h[ies ivc hvwl y(Ak f
 pshq (smc¼ nwl j w ky smJxw Aqyvrqmwn f Bq dyhvwl y
 nwl Aqy Bq f vrqmwn dy hvwl y nwl smJxw Swml hth h[
 ij hvl stcnw ibj l l-ivDw j w ieltrnt qy Aw cikl h[as dl
 rSnl ivc ivAwikAw-Swsqr f ivAwikAw dyisDWq AqyAml
 vj vl il Aw j l w h[ieh ivAwikAw dyAsl w dw AiDAh vl
 h[ivAwikAw dl kl w vj l ieh smJ-isDWq vl h[ies vwsqy
 &l s&w, BwSw, ivAwkrx Aqy ieighws vl Bimkw inBwaldy
 hn[ies dw hvwl w igAwn AqyivigAwn dIAW swrlAw ivDwv
 ivc Aw j l w h[pr ies dw pkw-irSqw, pivqr-swhq dl
 ivAwikAw dyisDWq Aqy Kj -ivDI ArQwq mQfwl j l nwl hl
 sQwpq hth h[⁴ ieh swr kw ikl ry-pl ry Fq nwl hoirhw

h[pr ies d[sQwpq Akwdimk sr[s[hmxy nh[Aw irhw[
ies d[Akwdimk-h[DwrnwvW nwl nh[inkl xw ikat[ies
vwsqy sWJ-smJ hl lWldl h[sWJ-smJ vwsqy swfy kd
lPz 'grmqw' h[ies f Akwdimk-ivDI ivc vrqy j wx dl
lW h[

4.2 m[Awpxl gl ieh kih kysm[txw cwhldw hw ik bdy
f bldw bxwaxw hl AiDAwqimkq[d[Asl msl w irhw h[
ies d[kwrn ieh h[ik Drm dl pwl xw dybrvj d[bdy dIAW
ivkwl-prqW, as f mQvj IAW dyj gl vl DkdIAW rihdIAW
hn[ies rwhypAw bldw, lW AqyQW dyrWivc rWdW Aqy
fbl fblmkrdw, iqnikAW dyshwIAW l el qrsdw rihdW h[
Dwrimk l lfrisp Aqy ienW inkIAW lW f Bwl x dl AwV
ivc mDm pldIAW rhIAW hn, ah AiDAwqimk-icgWIAW,
ij hVIAW "j iq" (hir qm mih j iq rkl...¼ dyrb ivc j nm
q[bdy f plpq rhIAW hn Aqy plpq rihxIAW hn[iehoij hl
Dwrimk iql kx q[bcx l el Sbd-grldyrp ivc AiDAwqimk
murg grldnwk dy j l vl s[hmxy il Aldw igAw sl, ij hvw
isk-Drm dysrb ivc sQwpq hocikw h[iehl mkql, qbdll l
Aqyskrwqmkq[dw ej lfw h[ies vwsqy lWldl h[mwnv-abj w,
j oshl pwsyn vrql j wx krky gl q pwsyivArQ j Wdl rihd[
h[iesy f mwnv kil Awx vwsqy vrqy j wx dl lW h[Aij hw
n hoskx krkyisk Drm bwyiehoij hIAW itpxIAW horhIAW
hn ik "gr-kwiv, sPl rcnwl l j W l k-kwiv vrgl spwt
nwbrl vl nh[, smwij k mhwz 'c mwnv dIAW pldvdl iDrW
ikhVIAW hn, ies d[dyswihq q[pgt nh[hldw]"⁵ isk-Bwelcwry
ivc bhq swrlAW l wxpwlAW Swiml hn ij v[SrDwl l wxpwl,
AgWhvDl l wxpwl, isAwsl-l wxpwl Aqy mh[kl-l wxpwl
ienW swrlAW ivckw sihj -sQwpn klqy j wx dl izthwrl
cplh-l wxpwl dl h[ies pwsyswplswrlAW f XqnSll rihxw
cwhldw h[

hvw̥l yq̥y it̥px̥lḀw̥

1. B̥w̥el k̥w̥n̥l̥is̥t̥G̥ n̥w̥B̥w̥, *mh̥w̥n̥ k̥G̥*, B̥w̥S̥w̥ ivB̥w̥g̥ p̥j̥l̥ w̥b̥, pit̥Ḁw̥l̥ w̥, 1999, p̥l̥h̥w̥ 551.
2. *Dictionary of Chritianity in America*, 1990, p. 421- "Exegesis is the practice of discovering the meaning of a text in its original cultural, historical, literary and theological context.....restating the meaning of a text for their comtemporary situation."
3. ivs̥Q̥w̥r̥ l̥ el v̥K̥o̥ f̥w̥. q̥w̥rn̥ is̥t̥G̥ dl̥ p̥sq̥k̥ *gr̥b̥xl̥ dl̥Ḁw̥ ivḀiKḀw̥ p̥k̥w̥l̥ l̥Ḁw̥*, p̥bl̥ l̥k̥s̥n̥ ib̥al̥f̥q̥ p̥j̥l̥ w̥b̥l̥ X̥h̥l̥vr̥ist̥l̥, pit̥Ḁw̥l̥ w̥, 1997.
4. Chris Baldick, *The Concise Dictionary of Literary Terms*, Oxford University Press, Oxford, Revised, 1996, p. 97.
5. i̥P̥l̥ h̥w̥l̥ , p̥sq̥k̥ l̥ V̥l̥ 13, p̥l̥h̥w̥ 155.

ivAwikaAwrl qy ivAwikaAwr

*fr. drSn isIG**

iksy vl nvjl Drm dl sQwpnw dw ADwr ais Drm dy
 sQwpk dw rbl AnBv, dVl igAwn hbw h[ies Blq dy
 igAwn dw mK l Cx ies dw mikql pblqww hbw h[ies igAwn
 dw pgt hbw hl Arwj kqww qy DDKwr dl siQql ivc ivvsQww qy
 mikql dw rwh Kil H j wx dy qil hbw h[kel vurl ies dl
 pkrql nlibAwn krn l el ies nlibDk igAwn dy tkry qy
 rK kyibAwn krn dw Xqn klqww j Wdw h[ieh Amsk ibraq
 vwl y ivSl Sxwqimk qy dinAwnl bDk igAwn dy tkry qy
 sblnqww dw pln AqyprmrQk igAwn hbw h[ieQyigAww
 qy gX dw dvq kel nhln hbw, ArQww ieh ABdqww dAww
 plpq igAwn hbw h[bDl dAww plpq isDwqk igAwn dy
 tkry qy ieh Awwsprx Aqy pfnmel hbw h[ies qrww dy
 igAwn dl plpq vl bDk qymnkl XqnW dl QW rbl imhr qy
 cx dAww sBv hbw h[ies plwr dy 'igAwn', 'AnBv' n[
 vK-vK Dwrink prbrvW dy pslg ivc irvll ISn, iel hwm,
 Sraq igAwn, bD, kyl X, nwm Awid nrvW nwl Xwd klqww
 igAwn h[Drm dl hl BwSw ivc prmqmw AwpxyckyhegBgq,
 syk n[j W Awp hl Amsk j W plrx Avqwr r[ivc pgt hoky
 Awpdyw ieh ghJ igAwn, rwhl KWI mnkqww dl Agvwel l el
 dieAwwn qy inAwkwr l hoky pgt krdd h[

Drm AiDAh dy p[isD ivdvwn Joachim Wach nyrbl
 AnBv dy j opniK l Cx ibAwn klqyhn, ah ies qrww hn:

* B[plrv p[pr qy mKl, Drm AiDAh ivBwg, p[pl Xhivristl,
 pitAwl w[

ieh prmsiq pql mnkl rvelAw hmlw h/Aqymnik Aqy
mnkl j lvn dl smicq nwl sbldq hmlw h/ ies dl
qlbrqy qygihrwel mnkl n/Di gihrwelAw qk Awvjsq
qyp/rq krn vwl l hml h/ Aij hw AnBv iksynw iksy
Bwq dymnikl krm ivc vl pgt hmlw h/¹

ieh Aij hw dvl igawn j wrbl AnBv hmlw hlij s dw
ik kel Dwrink Awgul kw dl mkql qy kil Awx l el pkr
krdw h/ l w pk qysbw l el j dl Dwrink Awgudybcnw,
bwxl n/ Sbdw dw j wmw pihnwieAw j Wdw h/ qw ieh igawn
Dwrink gdw dw rlp Dwrn kr l Wdw h/ Af-Af Dwrink
gdw dynwm qn hl ies pkr dyivss igawn dl plkl dl
Adwzw ho skdw h/ 'vpd' dw ArQ h/ igawn (Sngl/4[
'tstwmllt' dw ArQ h/ smJq, gvhl, 'Bgvg glq' dw
ArQ h/ Bgvn dw glq, 'krwn' dw ArQ h/ pVhw, 'Dmpd'
dw ArQ h/ 'Drm dy pd' Awd[vKriAw-vKriAw Dwrink
prbrwv ivc ies Bwq dy AnBv dl ptpq dIAW j o ivDIAW
ibawn klqIAW hn anw qn vl ies dyvKry l Cxw, plkl qy
srp dw bD hmlw h/ vpdW Adr ibawn klqyigawn n/ 'Sngl
igawn' ikhw j Wdw h/ ArQwq ah igawn j o vpd mkrw dy
rcnwkr irSIW nysixAw², vpd n/ Ap/SX vl ikhw j Wdw
h/ ArQwq ah AwdmlAw dAwrw nhln bxwey gey[bD dw
igawn plwS dAwrw ptpq igawn sl j o anw n/ bDgXw dy
sQwn qysmDI ivc bITAw n/ ptpq hieAw³ hzrq msw n/
Aij hw igawn isnwel prbq qy Xhw prmwqmw vl l idqw
igawn⁴ elsw nygl l l dyiel wkyivc ael phwVI qycVHkyj o
igawn plwS klq, ah iek qrw nwl dvl Aidkr nwl
ibawn klq sl, ikalik hzrq elsw Awp rb dy Avqr sn
(prmwqmw dy iekl by pqr, dh rlp ivc Sbd/4⁵ glq ivc
Bgvn ikSn dw sds h/ j o Awp ivSn dy Avqr mhy j Wdy
hn⁶ hzrq mthd n/ krwn dw apdS mky nygy gury ihrw
nwml phwVI g&w ivc zbrll PirSqy vl l pVhieAw igawn⁷

prwBqk AigAwnq dl siQql ivc pkwS dAwnw ptpq
 ieh rbl igAwn mnKq l el mkql dw murg drSn krw h[
 ies dvl-igAwn dw iek ivSs l Cx ieh vl h[h[ik ieh
 sdlvl iQr rihx vwl w igAwn h[h[bwxl dw pkwS qw chM
 XigW ivc hl h[h[⁸ elsw nyj onvll isiKAw idql ah pihl y
 dw bdl nhlls p[nq si⁹ Bgvwn bD qW hr Xig ivc hl rhy
 hn[j h Drm dy p[vrqk Bgvwn mhWlr pihl y 'ij n' nhll
 sn, anW q[pihl W vl qel hr 'ij n' h[cky sn¹⁰ glqw dw
 apdS qW pihl W vl kel vwr idqw j w ckw si¹¹ Aij hysdlvl
 igAwn dw kwl Klf ivc p[t h[iek qrW nwl ivrDwBwsl
 (paradoxical° siQql hl h[h[iesyqrW hl Drm g[dw
 srp vl ivrDwBwsl h[h[ika[ik ieQy mnKI mhvry ivc
 dvl-igAwn ibAwn klqw h[h[mnKI BwSw ies dvl-igAwn
 dl AiBivA[nwl el kel FkvW mwDAm qW nhll pr ieh
 mnKI swDnw dl mzb[h[grbwxl ivc ies mnKI l w[rl
 vl bwr-bwr slk[klqw igAw h[

id[sitmnw AKr h[j qw]
 nwnk p[rb[hm inrl p[¹² Aqy
 j h[b[qh ACr Awv]
 j h[Ab[qh mnun rhv]
 b[Ab[miD h[sel]
 j s Eh[h[qs l K[n kel]¹³

Bgq kblr nyil iKAw h[

b[wn ACr l k q[sB[kC[ien hl m[h]
 ey AKr iKir j w hgy Eie AKr ien m[h]¹⁴

gr[lnwnk dy nyrwg Awsw ivc ac[rl p[tl ivc ienW AKrW dy
 ich[h[qmk ArQW n[pC[xn vwl yn[hl igAwnl m[hAw h[

elv[Avid prK[h[dwq Awpy scw sel]
 epw AKrW m[h j g[rmiK bWYiqsuisir l K[n h[el]¹⁵

Drm gndw ivc Aqy smicy Dwrink Kqr ivc BwSw dw srbp ivvhwrk igAwn dl BwSw nwl n vKrw hndw h[ies Kqr ivc Sbdw dy Swbidk ArQw nwl n ichhmqimk ArQw dl pihl hndw h[ArQ ivigAwn (Semantics° dl BwSw ivc ieQySbdw dyAiBDw ArQw dl Qw I Kxw qyivAji nw ArQw dl prnkQw hndw h[

aprikq sKp ibAwn qn BI l-BWq spSt hoj Vdw hYik Dwrink AnBv iek ivSs prkrql vwl w AnBvl igAwn hndw h[ies igAwn dypgtwvyqypkwr dw pihl w audm hl ies dl ivAwikAw dw pihl w audm hndw h[ivAwikAw dw ArQ tlkw j W Swbidk ArQw ivc pgtwvw nhlnsgdieh m[AnBv dym[shts njivsQwr ivc spStqw sihq ibAwn krn dw Xqn hndw h[ivAwikAw dy ienw ArQw njpvrwn krn nwl ieh gl vl spSt hoj Vdl hYik Drm dy Kqr ivc m[qyivAwikAw dw irSqw Dwrink AnBv qyas dl ivAji nw dw hl irSqw hndw h[ienw ArQw ivc ikxyDrm dypvrqk dl m[bwxl j W il Kq hl as dy Dwrink AnBv dl ivAwikAw dw pihl w Xqn hndw h[ies qrw dy Dwrink swihq dl prbrw dw cl pkw as Drm dy ivAwikAw swihq dw ieiqhws hl hndw h[j dn Qw/hl smj ivc Drm dypkwr qypkwr dl prkirAw ivc m[AnBv dystkwr qy as dl ivAwikAw nwl sbndq bhq swrl smgrl iekTI ho j Vdl hY Aqy ivAwikAw dy Xqnw ivc vKryj auBr kyswhmxy Awaxy Srw ho j Vdy hn qw smisAw ieh pbdw ho j Vdl hY ik ikhVI ivAwikAw prnwixk hY Aqy ikhVI Aprnwixk[Drm dy AngvstQwpk dym[shts/bcnw njlgth j wx qn Aqyas dl m[Sdqw nj ikvj bcwieAw j wvy ies l w dl prql l el hl ikxy Drm ivSs dl m[qypnwixk isiKAw njiek Qw iekqr krky as Drm dw prnwixk sl qyAiDkwrl Drm gnd iqAwr klqw j Vdw hY Aqy AgVh vwsqy as Drm dl isiKAw dy binAwdl srbp dw mwpdthf ain Drm gnd hl hoj Vdw h[Drm gnd bx j wx nwl ipCl ry smj dl ivAwikAw ikxy nvj idstlkox qn qw ho

skdl hYpr ah ies mU gD dl pñwixkq qñ ienkwl nhln ho
 skdl[j dñ Aij hw Drm gD Dwrimk Awgldysmñ hl j W as dy
 cl wxy qñ QWñ smW bñAd hl iqAwr kr il Aw j Wdñ hY qW as
 gD dl bhq swrl smgrl as dy Awgldy Awpxy bcn bñxl hl
 hñyhn[pr ij Qyieh kñh pCV kykw&l smW l ñG j wx qñ bñAd
 hñw hY qW aQyDrm dy Awgldymñ bcn, bñxl, as dl ivAwika
 Aqy ivAwika dl ivAwika j W mU bcnW dl vKry-vKry
 idStlkxW qñ ivAwika nwl sbñDq smgrl vl mU gD dw
 AinKV Añ smJ kypñwn kr l el j Wdl hY ienW ivcñ pihl l
 plwr dy Drm gD ivc Asln 'grñgD swihb' Aqy 'kñwn' dw
 nwm igxw skdyhW ij nW ivc bhq smgrl isK grñswihbn qy
 pñbr mñhd nñ pñpñ mU bñxl hl Swml hY dñ l plwr dy
 Drm gD ivc Asln 'pñwqñ nñ' (Old Testament°, bñelbl ,
 vñd, bñD Drm dy mU iqñh gD Awid dy nwm igxw skdy hW
 'pñwqñ nñ' dyipCl rypñbrW dl rcñw pihl yñbrW dl pñr
 ivAwika mñqñhl hY 'nññ nñ' ivc sbñ pñl dy pñr elsw
 dñAw isñKAwvW dl ivAwika dw Xqn hl qñ hn[¹⁶ vñd ivc
 bñhmX Bñg, mñr Bñg dl krmkñfl ivAwika hl hY Aqy
 Awrixk qy apinSd anW dl hl ichñqimk qy skl pñqimk
 ivAwika vñ hl hn[¹⁷ bñD Drm gD ivc 'sq iptk' vl bñD dy
 mU bcnW nwl sbñDq hñ j o'mñ bñD dymK qñ sixAw' dy vñk qñ
 Arñ hñyhn[*ivñX iptk* ivc ienW mU bcnW 'qy ADwirq
 bñl iBKñAw qy iBKñAw dy Anñsñn dy nñ hn Aqy *AiBDM*
iptk bñD bcnW dl anW dy pihl yññl AW dñAw ivAwika dw
 hl gD hñ¹⁸

iksy Drm dy Dwrimk gD dy hñd ivc Aw j wx nwl
 vKry-vKry idStlkxW qñ as dymU sbñS dl ivAwika Arñ
 hñj Wdl hY ies qñW ivAwika dy kel skl j W pñwl lAw hñd
 ivc Aw j WdlAw hn[ienW dw mU mñrQ binAwdl isñKAw dl
 j lñn dl hrñ siQñl dy pññ ivc ivAwika dw Xqn hl qñ
 hñw hY ies qñW dy ivAwika swihq ivc kel vñrñ kñl

ivSɔ ivAwikAw Awpxy aɛqm gɔw Aqy mɔ dy nɪy hɔ krky
 bɔkl ivAwikAw pɔw IAw ivcl hl iek ivAwikAw pɔw I hɔ
 dl QW dɪ IAw ivAwikAw pɔw IAw I el mɔ Drm gɔ dl qrɔ
 hl, mɔ Drm gɔ dynwɔ nwl , dɔm drj ydl pɔwɪk ivAwikAw
 dy rɔ ivc pɔwɔn cVɪj ɔdl hɪ ipCl yɪ ivAwikAw mɔ gɔ dl
 spStqɔ I el ies nɪpɔwɪk ivAwikAw dl qrɔ hl vrq I ɔdl
 hɪ

ɔxl qyɔxl ivAwikAw

isK Drm ivc Aij hw rbl AnBv, dɔl-igAwɔ isK
 grɔswihbɔn dɔ rbl AnBv hl sl ij s nɪgrɔswihbɔn nyAwɔ
 hl Sbd rɔ ivc pɔwS krn qysɔwɔ x dɔ aɛdm vl nwl ɛ-nwl
 klqɔ ies rcnɔ dl hl ɔxl j w grbɔxl slɪgAw hɪ¹⁹ grɔ
 nwnk dy dy Aij hy rbl AnBv pɔpɔl f anw dy l gBg sB
 swKɪkrw ny bhq hl rɔk Fɪg nwl ibAwɔ klqɔ hɪ²⁰ rbl
 imhr krkyies rbl igAwɔ, nwm, grɔbl dl pɔpɔl vl ɔxl
 ivc hl Anɪw Qwɛɪn hvɔl yimɔ dy hn:

1. hau FwFl vɪkrɔkrɔɪ l wɛAw]
 rwiq idhɪ kɪvɔr Drhu PɪrmwɛAw]
 FwFl scɪmhɪl Ksim bl wɛAw]
 scl isPiq swɔ wh kpVɔ pwɛAw]
 scw Aɪmɔ nwmɔ Bj nu AwɛAw]
 grmɔl KɔDɔ rij iqin sKɔ pwɛAw]
 FwFl krypswɔ sbdu vj wɛAw]
 nwnk scɔswɔ wɪh pɪw pwɛAw]²¹
2. hau FwFl hir pB Ksm kɔ hir kydir AwɛAw]
 hir Aɔdir sɔl pɔkr FwFl mɪK l wɛAw]
 hir piCAw FwFl sid kɪkqu AriQ qɔAwɛAw]
 inq dyhɔdɔnɔ dieAwɔ pB hir nwmɔ iDAwɛAw]
 hir dwqɪ hir nwmɔ j pwɛAw nwnk phwɛAw]²²
3. hau FwFl dir gɔ gwɔdɔ j y hir pɔBɔ Bɔvɔ]

15. iesuj g mih sbdukrxl hyswru]
 ibnusbdYhr mih gbwru]
 sbdynwm rKYair Dwir] sbdygiq miq mK duAwru] ³⁵
16. sbdyhl nwauapjYsbdymjl iml wieAw]
 ibnusbdYsbuj gubarwnw ibrqw j nmugwieAw]
 Almbq ekosbduhYnwnk grmiK pwieAw] ³⁶
17. siqgr sbid aj wrodlpw]
 ibnisE ADkwr iqh mdir rqn kotVI Kl l Anbw] ³⁷

ies qrW rbl igAwn, nwm njsbd rpb ivc grlswihbwn vl l
 Awp hl pgt krn dw adm klqw igAw h[ieh Sbd as
 rbl igAwn dw j W ml Sbd dw hl pllk hY j o Sbd rimAw
 hieAw h[bwxl, nwm Sbd dw hl sbidk rpb ivc pgtwvdyw
 Xqn h[dj y DrmW dy plrqkW nwl l isK Drm ivc iek
 ivSß vwdw ieh hY ik ij Qy dj y DrmW ivc anW DrmW dy
 plrqkW dl bwxl njsbdw dw j wmw anW dycjl AW nypihnwieAw
 ieQy grlswihbwn ny Awp hl 'nwm', 'Sbd' njsbdw dy rpb
 ivc vl acwirAw[ies qrW rbl AnBv sbid sl grlgd
 swihb dl plwixkqw, SDqw bwl Drm gld ql bhq izAwdw
 h[³⁸ ieh rbl AnBv, nwm, bwxl, grlgd swihb dy rpb ivc
 ikvlpj Aw ies sbid Bwel vlr isK j l nyrh's Kqr dl hl
 BwSw ivc ies f bhq spStqw sihq ibAwn klqw h[³⁹ grl
 swihbwn ny Awp xyrbl AnBv njsbdw rpb ivc pgt hl
 nhln klqw sgn ies dl SDqw bxwel rKx l el Aqyhr iksy
 iksm dl rl wvt ql bcwaul el Awp hl gld rpb ivc sbidq
 vl kr gey ⁴⁰ grbwxl 'nwnk j iq' dw svl pgtwvdyw adm
 hY rbl igAwn ibAwn krn dw Xqn h[ijs qrW ik Asln
 ipCy ieSwrw klqw sl ik rbl AnBv dl pihl l Aidkwr l
 ivAwikAw iehl h[kel vwl grlnwnk dy f Awid grlmh
 ky anW dl bwxl Aqy ipCl yrgvAw dl bwxl dy Awp sl sbidw
 f ml qy ivAwikAw dy irSqy duAwrw ibAwn krn dw Xqn
 klqw j Wdw h[⁴¹ vwsqv ivc grlnwnk dy Aqy ipCl yrgv

sɔihbɔn dl bɔxl dw sɔbɔ mɔ qy ivAwikAw vɔl w nhɔl Aqynw
 hl ipCl ɣy grɔ sɔihbɔn ny cɔɔh rɔb ivc Aij hw krn dw
 Xqn hl klqɔ l gdw hɔl swrl grbɔxl hl nɔnk j iq dysvɔ-
 pɔɔtɔvydw Xqn hɔl ieh isK Drm Sɔsqɔrdw binAwɔl isDɔq
 hɔl j kr iksyisDɔq isrj nɔ dl pɔkirAw ivc grɔnɔnk f
 mɔ qy bɔkl grɔ sɔihbɔn f ivAwikAw mɔqr hl pɔwn kr
 il Aw j wvyqɔ ies dynɔl isK Drm dyakq binAwɔl Asɔl
 dw ivrɔ hoj wɔw hɔl bɔxl sɔ smɔn hɔl nɔnk j iq dw pɔkɔS
 hɔl j kr sɔbɔn isDɔq dl smJ dy pDr qy aswrl l el,
 ipCl ɣy grɔ sɔihbɔn qɔl pihɔl ygrɔ sɔihbɔn dl spStqɔ hɔl
 hɔl qɔ ipCl ɣy pihɔl ydl ivAwikAw nhɔl, pɔrk vl nhɔl, smic
 dw Aɔɔ hɔl ies ivc smicqɔ vɔl yhl gɔw dw pɔkɔS hɔl Drm
 dy Kqr ivc 'bɔhmɔf' qy 'ipɔf' j w 'pɔx' qy 'Aɔɔ' dw irSqɔ
 vl pɔxqɔ vɔl w hl hɔl hɔl ieQy Aɔɔ vl pɔx ibrqɔ vɔl yhl
 hɔl yhn ["pɔx cl pɔx GtɔieAw pɔx bɔkl" dl apinSidk
 akql ies irSqɔ f Bl l-Bɔq spSt krɔl hɔl

Asɔl ivc bɔxl dw igAwɔn kɔl mɔkq hɔl Aqyswɔl smJ
 kɔl gq ieighɔsk ivDɔl qɔl pɔwivq hɔl iesykrkyieh smisAwɔl
 hn [j kr bɔxl f ivAwikAw pɔkɔl l hl kihxɔ hɔl qɔ Asɔl AwK
 skdyhɔl ik smicw grɔl gɔ sɔihbɔ hl iek ivAwikAw, ibAwɔn dw
 Xqn hɔl as igAwɔn, rɔl AnBv dw, ij hVɔ anɔ f pɔpɔ sl
 ieh pihɔl l pɔwixk qy AiDkɔrl ivAwikAw hɔl dɔl AnBv dl
 Aqy ipCl ɣy ivAwikAw dy Xqnɔ dw ies pɔwixk AiDkɔrl
 ivAwikAw dɔl Aw slmɔvɔl al Kxɔ j w ies qɔl mɔh mɔnɔ, dɔl
 AnBv dl SDqɔ qɔl pɔɔqkx vɔl l gl hɔl anɔ dw kɔrj isr&
 ies ivAwikAw dy Gɣy ivc rih kyies dysɔɔs nɔl Agɔh ibAwɔn
 krn, pɔbɔrn qɔl vD ky kɔl nhɔl Xqn qɔl Bɔvɔl ipCl ɣl Aw
 ivAwikAwɔl dy vl mɔ AnBv f ibAwɔn krn dyhl hn pr anɔ
 l el mɔ grbɔxl hl hɔl ikalɔk sɔfɔl el rɔl igAwɔn dw ieh
 mɔ sɔɔ hɔl

hvw yqyitpxIAW

1. Joachim Wach, *The Comparative Study of Religions*, (Ed.° Joseph M. Kitagawa, Columbia University Press, New York, 1958, pp. 30-36.
2. William, M. M., *A Sanskrit English Dictionary*, Motilal Banarasidass, Delhi 1964, p. 1101.
3. Johnston, E. H. (Eng. Tr. °, *The Buddhacarita or Acts of the Buddha*, Part II, Oriental Publishers, New Delhi, 1972, pp. 85-87; 213.
4. *The Holy Bible*, Revised Standard Version, Collins Clear Type Press, New York, 1952, Exodus 24 : 12-18, p.112.
5. *Ibid.*, Matthew, 5, p. 28.
6. *The Bhagavadgita*, (Eng. Tr.°, S.Radhakrishnan, Blackie & Sons India, Ltd., (First ed. 1948°, IV, 7-8, New Delhi, 1976, pp. 154-155.
7. *The Meaning of the Glorious Koran*, (Eng. Tr.° Mohammad Marmaduke Pickthall, A Mentor Book From New American Library, New York , Sura XCVI, 1-5, p. 445.
8. sll grllgll swihb, isrl rrg m. 3, (bxi vj l chu jgl sco scu swie%, plhw 35.
9. *The Holy Bible*, Matthew 5 : 17-20, p. 28.
10. *The Bhagvadgita*, p. 152.
11. *Ibid.*, IV, 1-3, pp. 151-52.
12. sll grllgll swihb, galvl bivr AKrl m. 5, plhw 261.
13. ahl, rrgugavl pltbl bivr AKrl kblr j laukl, plhw 340.
14. ahl, plhw 340.
15. ahl, rrguAisll m. 1 ptl, plhw 432.
16. Donald Joseph Selby, *Toward the Understanding of St. Paul*,

Eaglewood Cliffs, Printice-Hall Inc. 1962, p. 20.

17. *The Cultural Heritage of India*, (Ed. by Suniti Kumar Chatterji°, The Ramakrishna Mission, Calcutta, 1958, Vol. I, p. 312.
18. *Dmpd*, (il plAqr qy pjiibl Anwid Al .Ath. j 6l qy Sirdw gldl¼, pjiibl Xhivristl, pitAil w, 1969, plhy 40-42.
19. "siqgr nink dy Aqy anll dy j lhSln siqgrll dymK qll Akil dl pfxw nil pgt hel bixl dl 'grbixl' sljXw hl." Brel knll islg nBw, *grmq mrrqlf*, (Big pihl w¼, Slnxl grdAww plbDk kmjtl, Almqsr, 1978, plhw 384.
20. ikrpil islg (slbw¼, *j nmsiKI prbrw*, pjiibl Xhivristl, pitAil w, 1969, plhy 42-48; *vl wieq vll l j nmsiKI*, Almqw plhy 8-9., *imhrvwn vll l j nmsiKI*, plhy 84-88; *bwl yvll l j nmsiKI*, plhy 240-41; *Brel mnl islg vll l j nmsiKI*, plhw 340-41; ipAwr islg (slbw¼, *SBlwnQ vll l j nmpql brby nink j l kl: Auid swKIAll*, l whr bk Srp, l iDAwxw, 1969, plhy 1-3, 16-17.
21. sl grllgD sihb, vwr mU kl m. 1, plhw 150.
22. ahl, plhw 91.
23. ahl, plhw 1097.
24. ahl, plhw 722.
25. ahl, plhw 67.
26. ahl, plhw 628.
27. ahl, plhw 1243.
28. ahl, plhw 1066.
29. ahl, plhw 308.
30. ahl, plhw 1423.
31. ahl, plhw 945.
32. Brel grdis, *vrrll igAwn rqnvl l*, Slnxl grdAww plbDk kmjtl,

41. qwrn isIG, *grbixl dIAw ivAwikAw pkwI IAw*, plj wbl XhIvrstl, pitAwI w, 1980, plhy23-35; BwvI fw. qwrn isIG j l spSt krđyhnik swrl bwxl rbl igAwñ AqyDr kl bwxl hI pr anll dyivSI Šx qll Aij hw Bł Kw plj wlv hI Bł Kw hl nhll plw ipCy ij hy iek Drm AIdAh dyividAwrQl ny 'grUAlgd iclk qyivAwikAwkwr' nwm dy ivSyqySD inbD vl il iKAw hI iesyqrW isK Drm dy hl iek hr ivdvñ isK Drm drSn sbDI psqkl dy skp srwKx qll bAd Apxw nt iddy hn, "pr aprkq swrlAw rcnvw grU nwnk dl ivcwDrwñ nIinrl qyivvsiQq rIb ivc plsqw nhll krdIAw, kyl ikqy-ikqy hl kiel isDlq grUnwnk dyivcwW 'qyADwrg hIw hI"

grbwxl dw ivAwikAw-Swsqr : Bwrql prpbrw qy sklrB

*fir. j gblr isig**

grlgld swihb isk ivrsydw pwn gld hox dynwl -nwl mDkwI In Bwrql swihq, siBAwcr, Dm Aqy drSn dw vl mhqvptx igAwn-pwT h[Aj qd qkrlbn cwr s0 swl pihl W grlArj n dy dAwrw rcygeyies mhW-gld ivc isk grl-swihbn dl bwxl qd iel wv Bwrql awp-mhWdlp dyiBh- iBh Bgdl k iKiqAw, Kqrl siBAwcrW, Dm-spbwvW Aqy j wq-brwdrlAw nwl sbldq plnk skW, BgqW Aqy s&l sk bwbw &rd dl bwxl vl Swiml h[joies f mDkwI In Bwrql pirpK ivc Adiq mhqv plwn krdl h[ieh pwn gld Awpxyvj ydl hklkq f sbldq hox dynwl -nwl mwnv-j wql dy sdlvl srkwrW Aqy AwdrSW f vl mtrqlmwn krdw h[mniKl j lvn, Aqy XQwrQ bwyies dw smwn idStlkx ies dl Awdrl ekq AqyivcwrDwrvel ieksrq dw I Kwiek h[isk sbQw dyAqrgq ies pwn gld ivc Swiml smicl bwxl f grbwxl vj n mwnqw plpq h[hQl y prcy dw mik adS grbwxl dy pwT Aqy plcn dl ivAwikAwkwl Aqy as dy iviBh srkwrW qy sklrBW dl inSwndhl krn nwl h[ies mqv l el AsIn ivAwikAwkwl dy kwrj f mwnv-isrij q

* swbkw pPsr qy mkl, pj nbl ivBg, idl I Xhlvristl, idl I[

pwTW dw ArQ-inrDwrn krn vwl yiek sqthr AnSwrn dy
qr qy glhx klqw hY ij s f Aj kl Sbdwvl l Answr
ivAwikaAw-Swsqr dw nwm idqw igAw hY

grbwxl dl ivAwikaAwkwl dw ieiqhws bhq l thw hY
ies dw smicw ivsqwr mDkw ln dtr qtl l Y ky Aj ky AwDink
Aqyagr-AwDink kwl qk Ptl Aw hieAw hY sB qtl pihl W
qw ^d bwxlkrw dyisrij q pvcn ivc Aij hykQn iml dyhn
ij nwl f iek qrwl dl sihj -ivAwikaAwkwl dyAkyrgq riKAw
j w skdw hY ies qtl aprk 'grbwxl dl kji l' Awkl j wx vwl l
Bwel grdws dl rcnw swmxy Awatdl hY j o grbwxl dyiviBth
skl pWf, gr-ieiqhws nwl slbDq pStgW, prwixk hvwl AW
Aqyl k-pcil q DwrxwvW dymwiDAm rwhll, Kl k AqypStgk
bxwax vl ricq htdl hY ies ivAwikaAwqm aprwl y dl
ivSsqw ieh hY ik ieh grbwxl dy pwT Aqy pvcn dw ArQ
inrDwirq krn l el Bwrql Drm-drSn dy qqkw ln sltrB
Aqy gr-slSt dl ivl Kxqw f kdr ivc rKdw hY ies qtl
mgrll grbwxl dl ivAwikaAwkwl nwl slbDq iek l thl prbrw
htd ivc Awatdl hY j o smwij k-ieiqhwsk XQwrQ dy bdl dy
pirpK f mK rKidAw ies dyisrij q pwT dw, pStg-Ankl ,
ArQ-inrDwirq krn dw Xqn krdd hY grbwxl ivAwikaAw
dw ieh isl isl w vrqmwn qk j wrl hY dKxw ieh hY ik
grbwxl dy ivAwikaAw-Swsqr ny Awpxy l thy ieiqhwsk s&r
dtrw isDwq AqyivDI dyhvwl ynw iks iksm dysrkwrw Aqy
sltrBW f slbDq hx dw aprwl w klqw hY ies qtl iel ww ieh
dKxw vl bxdw hY ik ickn Aqycqn dyvrqmwn pirpK ivc,
grbwxl dy pwT Aqy pvcn f pnr-pStgk bxwax l el ieh
ivAwikaAw-Swsqr iks iksm dl Blmkw inBwatdw hY ies
mkyv l el Asll ies mhW-gD dy pwT Aqy pvcn f smkw l
srkrw Aqy igAw-Swsqr dy Aj kysltrB ivc rK ky vwx
Aqyivcwrn dw Xqn klqw hY

Aqlq kwl ivc rcy gey iksy vl pwT dy sltrB ivc

pšilgkq dw ieh msl w sBivk hl swhmxy Awaibw h[hr
 mwnv-isrij q pWT, AnBv AqyigAwn dyDrwql auqy Awpxy
 vl ydlAW smwij k, siBAwcrk Aqyieiqhwsk siQqlAW dl
 apj hbw h[ieh AnBv AqyigAwn Drwql auqy smj nwl
 rcwieAw Aij hw sWwd hbw h[j o Awpxy vl ydlAW hbd-mkl
 siQqlAW AqycxqlAW f sBIDq hbw h[pr ies dynwl hl
 ies ivc ArQ-swrQkq dlAW BivKwrQl sBivnwvl vl m[b
 hbdIAW hn[Aij hw hox sBivk h[qyieh gl hr isrij q pWT
 auqy l wgl hbd h[pr ieQy sihj yhl swfymn ivc iek pšn
 auBrdw h[ik grlgw swihb f smkw ln pšilgkq dynkqyql
 ivcwrnw ikat zr[h? kl ies ivc pš heymsl yAqysrkwr
 isr& Aqlq nwl hl sBIDq hn ij nwl dw vrqmw nwl kiel
 l wgw-dgw nhln? kl ies dl Sbdwvl l Aqy ies dw BwSiel
 mhwvrw Aj kysdrB ivc Eprw bx cikAw h? Aqy kl ies
 dw sšs Aj dy mnik dIAW j lvn-siQqlAW nwl m[nhln
 Kldw? Asl ivc ienw swrypšnw dyipCkV ivc ieh Dwrxw
 kth kr rhl h[ik ies gw dl isrj xw Aqy swfy smkw
 ivckwr smj dl ivQ h[cwr sdIAW pihl w qw ies bwxl dw
 skl n hieAw pr ies dy bwxlkwr 12vln sdl q[l y ky 17vln
 sdl nwl sBID rKdyhn[ies qrw smj dl ieh ivQ hl ies f
 vrqmw dy bdl yheypirpK ivc pšilgk bxw kyghx krn
 dw binAw dl qrk pš krdl h[

pr smj dl ies ivQ dybwj b grlgw swihb dl bwxl
 swfy l el blqy heysm j dl gl nhln Aqynw hl ies dw pWT qy
 p[vcn swfy l el ibl kl Eprw j w Aj nbl h[sc qw ieh h[ik
 ieh p[vcn Aj vl iek j lvt[pr[brw dyrb ivc p[wbl bdydl
 ismrql ivc visAw hieAw h[^ws q['qyisK smj qw bwxl
 dy ies p[vcn-sšwr nwl f[gl qrw j iVAw hieAw h[Aqy
 Awpxy rzwnw j lvn ivc ies q[p[rxw Aqy Agvwel ghx
 krdw h[hklkq ieh h[ik grlgw swihb dy ies p[vn pWT
 f ies dy isrj x kw q[hl pIVl-dr-pIVl piVAw/sixAw

Aqyivc̥wirAw j̥ ʋd̥w irh̥w h̥l̥ ivrsydyies p̥wT f̥ hr̥ Aw̥ax
 v̥wl l̥ p̥lV̥l̥ ny̥ Aw̥pxl̥ c̥q̥n̥w Aqys̥ʋp̥n̥w dyn̥kq̥yq̥l̥ v̥wicAw Aqy
 ivc̥wirAw h̥l̥ Aqy Aw̥pxy̥ v̥l̥ y̥ d̥lAw siQq̥lAw Aqy c̥x̥q̥lAw f̥
 m̥ik̥ r̥KidAw ies d̥l ArQ-s̥wrQkq̥w f̥ g̥l̥hx̥ kl̥q̥w h̥l̥ ieQy
 m̥sl̥ w̥ isrij̥ q̥ p̥wT (il̥ Kq̥¼̥ Aqy̥as̥ d̥l p̥V̥l̥q̥ n̥wl̥ s̥b̥D̥ r̥Kd̥w
 h̥l̥ Asl̥ iv̥c̥ hr̥ il̥ Kq̥ d̥l r̥cn̥w-s̥l̥t̥cn̥w Ḁl̥r̥ ArQ̥w d̥lAw
 An̥k̥w s̥B̥iv̥n̥w̥w̥ m̥j̥ l̥d̥ h̥l̥lAw hn̥ j̥ o̥iek̥ q̥l̥ bh̥q̥lAw p̥V̥l̥q̥w f̥
 j̥ nm̥ id̥l̥lAw hn̥l̥ d̥j̥KAw j̥ ʋvy̥q̥w̥ iksy̥ v̥l̥ p̥wT d̥l hr̥ nv̥l̥N̥
 p̥V̥l̥q̥ as̥ d̥w p̥nr̥-p̥wT̥ as̥wrd̥l̥ h̥l̥ j̥ o̥m̥l̥ -p̥wT̥ n̥wl̥ n̥zd̥kl̥
 s̥ʋ̥ r̥Kd̥w h̥ieAw v̥l̥ as̥ n̥wl̥ l̥ iB̥l̥h̥ Aqyiv̥l̥ Kx̥ h̥oinb̥V̥d̥w h̥l̥
 id̥l̥ c̥sp̥ g̥l̥ ieh̥ h̥l̥ik̥ p̥j̥l̥ w̥bl̥ iv̥c̥ 'p̥wT̥' d̥w ArQ̥ 'p̥V̥l̥h̥w' v̥l̥
 h̥l̥ Aqy̥ 'p̥V̥l̥h̥ X̥g̥ r̥cn̥w j̥ ʋ il̥ Kq̥' (*text*^o v̥l̥ ies̥ q̥r̥w̥ j̥ y̥p̥wT̥
 d̥w iek̥ ArQ̥ p̥V̥l̥h̥ d̥l i̥kirAw v̥l̥ s̥l̥k̥q̥ k̥rd̥w h̥l̥ q̥w̥ d̥s̥r̥w
 r̥cn̥w d̥ys̥t̥g̥i̥T̥q̥-p̥b̥D̥ v̥l̥ [̥ ies̥yl̥ el̥ As̥l̥N̥ iksy̥r̥cn̥w d̥l nv̥l̥N̥
 p̥V̥l̥q̥ j̥ ʋ as̥ d̥yp̥nr̥-p̥wT̥ (*re-reading*^o f̥ as̥ p̥wT̥ d̥l p̥nr̥-
 ivAwikAw (*re-interpretation*^o v̥l̥ Aw̥K̥ sk̥dy̥ h̥w̥l̥

ivAwikAw Aqy̥ p̥nr̥-ivAwikAw̥ dy̥ h̥v̥wl̥ y̥ n̥wl̥ 'il̥ Kq̥'
 Aqy̥ 'p̥V̥l̥q̥' dy̥ ap̥rk̥q̥ ir̥Sq̥y̥ f̥ id̥st̥l̥g̥er̥ k̥ridAw̥ j̥ d̥l̥ As̥l̥N̥
 gr̥ʋ̥g̥l̥ s̥wih̥b̥ v̥l̥ p̥rq̥dy̥h̥w̥ q̥w̥ ies̥ dy̥ Ai̥DḀh̥ q̥yiv̥Sl̥ ʃ̥x̥ f̥
 nv̥l̥N̥ id̥S̥w̥ p̥b̥D̥n̥ k̥rn̥ v̥wl̥ lAw̥ kel̥ m̥h̥q̥v̥p̥r̥x̥ Ḁl̥r̥-id̥st̥lAw̥
 p̥l̥p̥q̥ h̥l̥lAw hn̥l̥ m̥l̥F̥l̥ l̥ g̥l̥ ieh̥ h̥l̥ik̥ gr̥ʋ̥g̥l̥ s̥wih̥b̥ d̥w
 p̥l̥v̥cn̥ s̥w̥f̥ il̥ Kq̥l̥ p̥wT̥ (j̥ ʋ il̥ Kq̥¼̥ dy̥r̥p̥ iv̥c̥ p̥l̥p̥q̥ h̥l̥ij̥ s̥ f̥
 m̥n̥-m̥rz̥l̥ An̥s̥wr̥ b̥d̥il̥ Aw̥ nh̥l̥N̥ j̥ ʋ sk̥d̥w̥l̥ p̥b̥c̥il̥ q̥ r̥v̥wieq̥
 An̥s̥wr̥ Aij̥ h̥w̥ k̥rn̥ d̥l s̥^̥q̥ m̥n̥w̥hl̥ v̥l̥ kl̥q̥l̥ gel̥ h̥l̥ p̥r̥ ieh̥
 g̥l̥ ies̥ d̥l p̥V̥l̥q̥ ḁuq̥y̥ l̥ w̥g̥ʋ̥ nh̥l̥N̥ h̥l̥l̥ [̥ ieh̥ T̥l̥k̥ h̥l̥ik̥ hr̥
 iem̥w̥nd̥wr̥ p̥V̥l̥q̥ m̥l̥ -p̥wT̥ d̥l s̥l̥m̥w̥-r̥K̥w̥ iv̥c̥ iv̥cr̥d̥l̥ h̥l̥ ieh̥
 as̥ d̥w̥ ad̥ l̥G̥x̥ nh̥l̥N̥ k̥r̥ sk̥d̥l̥, p̥r̥ q̥w̥ v̥l̥ hr̥ p̥V̥l̥h̥ v̥wl̥ w̥ iksy̥
 p̥wT̥ f̥ Aw̥pxy̥ s̥r̥k̥w̥r̥w̥ d̥l r̥G̥n̥l̥ iv̥c̥ nv̥l̥ is̥ir̥EN̥ p̥V̥l̥q̥ q̥y̥
 iv̥c̥w̥rd̥w̥ h̥l̥ij̥ s̥ dy̥ist̥y̥v̥j̥ l̥ hr̥ nv̥l̥N̥ p̥V̥l̥q̥ iksy̥v̥l̥ p̥l̥r̥bl̥ l̥ p̥V̥l̥q̥
 n̥wl̥ l̥ iB̥l̥h̥ Aqyiv̥l̥ Kx̥ h̥oinb̥V̥d̥l̥ h̥l̥ Aij̥ h̥w̥ h̥ox̥w̥ s̥B̥iv̥k̥ v̥l̥ h̥l̥
 sm̥k̥al̥ l̥ m̥h̥w̥ry̥ An̥s̥wr̥ ieh̥ v̥l̥ Aw̥ikAw̥ j̥ ʋ sk̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥ik̥ gr̥ʋ̥

gnd swihb dw isrij q pwt qw ahl h'pr ies dl pVb bdl dl rhl h' ies pwn pwt dl hr nvll pVb f as dl Xig-Ankl nvll ivAwika vl mthAw j w skdw h' ieh nvll pVb pwt dl slm ivc rihl hel as dl ArQ-swrQkqw dy nv AXm ql wS kr dl h'

grbixl dl ivAwika kwl Agy ies dyiviBh srkrw qyskrBW bryswrQk Fb nwl crcw krn l el sB ql pihl W ivAwika-Sisqr dyskl p Agysrb f spSt krnw zrl j wpdw h' Sbidk idStl q ivAwika-Sisqr (ivAwika+Sisqr¼ ivAwika kwl dysDlk pirpK nwl sldq AnSsn h' ies dw mK adS iksy mwnv-isrij q pwt dl qrk-sbq ivAwika krnw j was dyArQw f spSt krnw h' pr, pwt kl h? ivAwika kl h? ienw dhw dw Aps ivc kl irSqw h? ienw binAidl pSnw dw BrsXg aqr ql wS krnw bxdw h'

sB ql pihl W pwt dyskl p brygl klql j w skdl h' pwt Agyl dySbd 'tkst' (*text* ° dw smwrQk h'ij s dw mFl w ArQ h' - Sbdw dy mwiDAm rwhl isrl gel swrQk rcnw [*Amrkn h'ltj ifkSnrl* (*American Heritage Dictionary*° Answr tkst (pwt¼ Sbd dl inm-Akq pirBw idql gel h' :

The original words of something written or printed, as opposed to a paraphrase, translation, revision, or condensation. The words of a speech appearing in print. ...Something, such as a literary work or other cultural product, regarded as an object of critical analysis. A passage from the Scriptures or another authoritative source chosen for the subject of a discourse or cited for support in argument. A passage from a written work used as the starting point of a discussion.¹

ies pirBwSw Answr 'pwT' Sbd dymik ArQ hn - iksyil Kl
 hel j w plkwisq rcnw dymw Sbd j oas dySbdwrQ, Answd
 j w sDy-sDwry rpb nwl il iBh hdy hn; iksy plkwisq BwSx dy
 Sbd; Awl cnwqmk ivSl Sx ihq ckl gel kel swihqk j w
 siBAwcrk rcnw; iksy pwn pwT dw kel lK-Aw ij s f
 plvcn dyivSyvj il j w plwvx vj il cixAw igAw hwj

ies qrW pwT iek Aij hl il Kql j w mOKk rcnw hl
 ij s f pVhkyj w sw kyghx klqw j w skdw h[ieh BwSwel
 ichnw j w plklw dw Aij hw ieksr smh h[j o iksy sknwml
 sks dw skwr krdw h[iek skl p vj il ies dl vrqwmk qor
 'qy Dwrink, swihqk j w siBAwcrk rcnwW dy skwrB ivc
 klql j wdl h[Aj ky smw pwT dy skl p f rcnw (work° dy
 skl p nwl il vK krkyivcwrn dw aprwl w swmxxyAwieAw h[
 rcnw qypwT ivcl yiesyiksm dyAwqr n[ilidStlger kridAw
 plsd smcnwvdl ichtk rd w bwrq ny iek bhq mhqvplrn
 gl Awkl h[ah AwKdw h[ik rcnw smhq h[il h[ij s n[hQ
 ivc PiVAw j w skdw h[pr pwT n[lyl BwSw rwhlhl PiVAw
 j w skdw h[² kwrx ieh h[ik pwT dl h[il BwSwel plvcn dy
 rpb ivc h[il h[ij s n[lpVh-sw kyj w ivcwr kyhl ghx klqw
 j w skdw h[pwT dl smcl bxqr Aqy bxqr ivc Sbd hl
 kwrj Sll hdy hn[ies qrW pwT dw skl p Dwrink Aqy
 swihq-siBAwcrk rcnwW n[lyc Aqy ivcwrn l el
 mhqvplrx Awqr-idStl Aqy phlc plwn krdw h[ies dl
 m[sQwprw ieh h[ik kel vl mwnv-isrij q pwT BwSwel
 ichnw dymwiDAw rwhlhl rpb qyAwkwr ghx krdw h[Aqyiehl
 ies dl ivAwikaAw dw m[AwDwr h[

pwT qn bwd ivAwikaAw dy skl p bwrj gl klql j w
 skdl h[ivAwikaAw dw kS-ArQ h[iksyvsqUj w vrqwydw
 ArQ spSt krnw[mFl yqor qyieh pwT nwl skblDq skl p
 h[iksy il Kql j w mOKk pwT dy ArQW f sQwipq krn j w
 spSt krn dw kwrj ivAwikaAw dyAwrgq Awaldw h[ies

qñ pñlq hñw hñik ivAwika qñ pñl w pñT dl hñd zrñl hñ
 j y pñT hñgw qñ ivAwika hñgl[ArQwq pñT f pñl w Aqy
 ivAwika f dñ l w sQwn iml xw cñhldw hñ[pr j y gñhrwel
 nwl djKA j w y qñ pñT Aqy ivAwika dw Awps ivcl w irSqw
 iehw iekñrw j w srl nhñl ij hñw idKwel idñw hñ[smkw lñ
 igAwn-Swsqr Answr ienw dhw ivckwr irSqw iek-pwsV
 nhñl sgn dñ l qñ wñl w hñ[kñl vl pñT ^l wA ivcl pñw nhñl
 hñw[ieh qñ j lvn Aqy XQwrQ dy AnBv j w bñ f Sbdw rwhñl
 zbwn dñ sdx hñd gñhx krdw hñ[ies qñw ^ñd pñT vl iek
 qñw nwl j lvn Aqy XQwrQ dl ivAwika hl kr irhw hñw hñ[
 ivAwika kñrl binAñdl qñ 'qy BñSw-ivigAwnk kñrj hñ[
 ies kñrj ivc BñSw mwiDAm Aqy apkrx dw pñkñrj inBwñdl
 hñ Aqy BñSwel pñsqñw dy rñp ivc pñTW dw inrmwx krdl hñ[
 ies qñw pñT BñSw dymwiDAm rwhñl XQwrQ dl ivAwika kr
 irhw hñw hñ Aqy iehl ivAwika dñ j y pñDr awqy ^ñd
 ivAwika kñrl dw ivSw bx j wñl hñ[

hr smwj -siBawcwr Awpxy Añl y-dñw y dy j lvn Aqy
 XQwrQ nwl pñKx Aqy pñgtwv dw irSqw j wñw hñ[igAwn-
 iehñl Añw dl shwiegw nwl pñK hieAw ieh AnBv Aqy igAwn
 BñSw dymwiDAm rwhñl skwirq hñw hñ Aqy ArQ-swrQkq dy
 rñp ivc smicy Bñelcñry dl smñk smJ Aqy sñ dw AñDwr
 bxdw hñ³ ies qñw smñk Drwql awqy XQwrQ dy AnBv Aqy
 bñ dw ArQ inrñwirq krñ Aqy as dl ivAwika krñ dw
 Añl vl nwl ð-nwl qñdw hñiesy Añl dy istyvj ñ iksysmñj -
 siBawcwr dy j lvn-AnBv dl qñrj mwnl krñ wñl IAW il Kqñ
 j w pñT hñd ivc Añwñdy hn Aqy nwl hl añw pñTW dw ArQ
 inrñwirq krñ wñl IAW sñw IAW ivDI AW Aqy j gqñ vl sñhmxy
 AñwñDI AW hn[iehl añ mñw hñ ij s dy Añyrgq kñl mñkl
 Bñelcñrw Awpxy ivrsy dy pñTW dl ivAwika l el pññgk
 ivAwika-Swsqr dl asñrl vl ricq hñw hñ[pñT Aqy
 ivAwika bñry ies sñk pñ ij hl crcw qñ bñd Asñl iek wñr

Pr ivAwikAw-Swsqr dyskl p vl prqdyhwl

ij hw ik pihl w vl sklq klq igAw h[ivAwikAw-Swsqr
mll rlp ivc BwSw dymwiDAm rwhll isrj ygeypwTW dyAiDAh
nwl slbldq AnSwSn h[ienw pwTW dy Gry ivc swihq-
siBAwcrk pwTW qll iel wv Drm dydwery ivc ivkisq h[
pwn pwT vl Aw j Wdyhn j o iksy smwj -siBAwcr dl smicl
ivSv-idStl Aqy j lvn-j w dl n[iehlgl kr dy hn[Asl
ivc hr smwj -siBAwcr ivc ivAwikAw-Swsqr dw mF ienw
pwn pwTW dl ivAwikAwkwl nwl hl bJdw h[ies m[iv l el
Bwrl Aqy swml siBAwcrW dw hvwl w idq j w skdw h[ij nwl
nyAwpoAwpxyivrsydy pwn-pwTW dl ivAwikAwkwl l el Awpo
Awpxyplgk ivAwikAw-SwsqrW dl isrj xw klql[grbixl
dl ivAwikAwrl dysmkwl In srkrw AqyskrBW dl inSwndhl
krn qll pihl w l el ivAwikAw-Swsqr dIAW ienw dhw prprwvW
(Bwrl Aqy swml dIAW isDlqk Aqy ivDI-mll k ivSsqvW
dw pircyhwisl krnw AiqAlq l whvhl isD hoskdw h[ikat j o
ienw dhw dw mll srkr vl pwn pwT dl ivAwikAwkwl nwl
hl slbldq irhw h[sc qW ieh h[ik ivAwikAw-Swsqr dy
gl bl pirpK f aswn ivc ienw dhw prprwvW dl mhqvplrx
Bimkw rhl h[

ieiqhisk idStl qll Srllivc grbixl dl ivAwikAwkwl
dw mll prxw-srq Bwrl siBAwcr dy Alrgq ivkisq h[eAw
ivAwikAw-Swsqr hl irhw h[ies l el ies prprw bwyraqw
vDy ivsqw nwl crcw krnl bxdl h[pr ies qll pihl w
swml siBAwcr dynwl slbldq ivAwikAw-Swsqr dy skl p
Aqysrl f dK l kw aicq h[ikat k ieh ivAwikAw-Swsqr
Awpxy ivkws dl l hl prkirAw Qwxll l Gdw h[eAw igAw-
Swsqr dy Aj ky ivSvl pirpK dw Alq bx igAw h[ies
ivAwikAw-Swsqr dy Alrgq ivkisq h[eAw isDlqk Aqy
ivDI-mll k Alq-idStlAw Aj inrd pwn pwTW dl ivAwikAw
qk slimq nw rih kysmth swihqk Aqy siBAwcrk pwTW dl

ivAwika dw ADwr bx gelAW hn[

pCm ivc ivkisq hel ies prbr dw pirc'hwisl
 krn l el ies dl ptil q pirBwSw f swmxryriKA j w skdw
 h[ies prbr ivc ivAwika-Swsqr l el mk q qydoSbd
 ptil q hn- Akisj liss – *Exegesis* Aqy hrimina'tks-
Hermeneutics [Xhwnl BwSw ivc l eygeyenW dhw SbdW ny
 pCm dl ivAwika prbr f ivkisq krn ivc Brpr Xgdwn
 id'qW h[swr-p's'D *Ahswekl p'fIA ibrtwink*
 (*Encyclopédie Britannica*° Answer Akisj liss Sbd dl
 vrq'iksypwT dl Awl cnwqmk ivAwika dyArQW ivc klq
 j Wdl h[ies dl vrq' mk q qy Xhwl Aqymshl Drm-g'W
 (ivSs q qy Aj l j w bwebl ¼ dl ivAwika dysdrB ivc
 swmky Awe[⁴ hrimina'tks Sbd dl vrq' Awm q qy
 ivAwika qmk nym j w Asu w dywigAw dyArQW ivc klq
 j Wdl h[⁵ smw pw ky ienW dl vrq' smwnwrQk rpb ivc h
 l'gl AqyenW dw Grw smh mwnv-isrij q p'wT dl ivAwika
 qk Pl igAw[ies ivAwika-Swsqr f nyl sdrBW nwl
 j Wn wil AW ivc stcnwvd, aqr-stcnwvd Aqy pTk-
 AnikirAw isDWq nwl sbMDq - Paul Ricoeur, Hans
 Robert Jauss, Wolfgang Iser Awid smkw l ick Swiml hn[

ies q' bwd Asln Bwrql ivAwika-Swsqr dl prbr
 bwrj crcw kr skdy h[ies ivAwika prbr dw ArB
 vldk swihq dl ivAwika kwl nwl hbw h[Bwrql ivAwika-
 prbr f mk q qydo vrgW ivc v'fAw j w skdw h' Swsqr l
 Aq l 0kk[ieQy swfw srkr vDry Swsqr l pDql nwl h[
 Swsqr-l pDql dysmndr ptil q ivAwika kwl dl ies l k-prbr
 f kQw-prbr vl Awika j Wdw h[ieh l k-swihq dIAW
 iviBh bxqrW Aqy ibrq'qk ivcwrW (kQw¼ dl j gq dw p'g
 krn vl ricq hwl h[l k-swihq dIAW iviBh p'skwlAW
 iek qrW nwl ivdvqW-Brpr swihqk p'wT dy iviSAW dl
 ivAwika dw hl aprwl w hbw h[ies aprwl ydyA'rgq m[

pwT ivc Pr-bdl kr kyj Was ivcl ydvl qq f Awm qor 'qy mwnvl qq ivc rplwqirg kr idq j Wdw h[imswl dy qor 'qy j dñ *SmdBwgvq* dyiviSAW f AwikAwiekW j W m0Kk ibrqWqW ivc pnr-plsqg klq j Wdw h[Aqy anW dy ArQW dw rplwqrx hoj Wdw h[ies qrW kQw dymwiDAm rwhln ieighws Aqy prwx nwl sbldq pwTW dl ivAwikAwkwr dl Aml hl swhmxyAwatdw h[ieh iek ivAwpk vrgwrw h[ij s ny Bwrq dy j n-mwns AqyieQW dIAW smth BwSwvW f, kl pnwSII rcnwvW dw mwfl pldwn kridAW, fIGI qrW pBwivq klq h[

Swsqrl ivAwikAw-prbrw dy swhmxy iqth mK kwrj hdy hn -

1. ArQW dw inrDwrx krnw
2. plgkq sQwipq krnw, Aqy
3. ivSwvs j W Dwrxw Awid dl qwrkkq inSicq krnw ies qrW dy vrglkrn dw iek Ftg ivAwikAw ADln Awatdy pwTW nwl vl sbld rKdw h[ienW dw vrvw ies plwr h[-
1. vpdW Aqy apinSdW (Srql swihq¼ dl ivAwikAw
2. simql swihq dl ivAwikAw
3. Swsqr-swihq (vpdWg¼ dl ivAwikAw, ienW ivc Asln iek hr plrg j W skdy hW
4. kwiv rcnwvW dl ivAwikAw (ies vrg ivc ieighws Aqy prwx Swiml hn¼

ienW smth ivAwikAwvW ivcl w &rk moty qor 'qy ies plwr h[- SrqlAW dIAW ivAwikAwvW dy Algrgq Awm qor 'qy prwB0qk msil AW nwl srkwr j iVAw j Wdw h[Aqy ienW dy isty vj ñ drSn-Swsqr dyiviBth spdwie htd ivc Awatdy hn[simql swihq dIAW ivAwikAwvW dw mll srkwr Awcwr-ivhwr nwl sbldq nymW nwl irhw h[ies qñiel ww ieh ivAwikAw ienW nymW f smlyqysQwn dypirvrgnSII sldrB ivc Ankl bxwax dymsl ynw vl sbldq rhl h[ienW ivcl Swsqr-ADwrg

ivAwikAwvW dw srkwr sinSicq Flg nwl SbdW AqyvukW dy ArQW f inrDwirq krn nwl AqyanW f awicq sdrB nwl j W kyivcwrn nwl irhw h[ienW ivcd kwiv-sbDI ivAwikAw ny qW Awpxw srkwr prK BwSw dy ivvçn dl smisAw nwl j iVAw h[

kQn dl plkrql Answr ieh ivAwikAwvW inmn-Akkq rp Dwrky smky AwadIAW hn -

1. skl p itpxlAW (*annotations*°, ij v[AstwiDAwie aqy kwiaAwXwn vl il KIAW gelAW vwrqkW ivc;
2. SbdwrQ (*paraphrase*° ij v[bthmx-gDW ivc Aqy AstwiDAwie dl tlkwkwl ivc;
3. ivsqwr rcnw (*elaboration*° idStWq sihq SbdwrQ Aqy spStlkrn;
4. ivvçn (*exposition*° ivsiq, Awl cnwqmk ivcwr-crcw j W ivAwikAw;
5. iksy m[rcnw dy Aqy aqy AwDwirq nvW pT ij v[apinSdW ivc;
6. iksy ivSs j W l k-swhq dy plq ivSy dy isrj xwqmk rllqrx dy rp ivc[

prbrw Answr aprkq pihl ycw rp ivAwikAwkwl dl tlkw prbrw (*commentary*° dw rp Dwr kyswhmxy Awadly hn[tlkwkwl ies ivAwikAw prbrw dw prk rp h[ies dy Aqrgq tlkwkwr j W ivAwikAwkwr f ieq-mwx vwl w ivSs rqbw plpq h[

Sraq swihq qliel vw hr bhq swryigAw-pwT ^d vl ivAwikAw dl plkrql vwl yhn[imswl vj iiviBth iviSAW nwl sbDIq anW Swsq-r-gDW dl gl klql j w skdl h[ij nwl dw srkwr prwBqk iviSAW nwl nhln sgl mnkl j lvn dy rzw nwl Awwr-ivhr nwl h[ienW ivcd bhq Swsq-r-gDW dIAW ivsiq

ivAwikAwvW swhmxyAwelAw hn[ienW dyAldrgq ivAwikAw
 dw kwrj iqth plwr dw mthAw igAw h[- (1¼ pwT dyArQW f
 inrDwirq krnw Aqy smJwaxw; (2¼ ikxy Swsqr dymK ivSy
 j WAwcwr-ivhwr dynmW dl inSwndhl krnw, anW dl swrQkqw
 Aqy pStgkqw inrDwirq krnw j W anW f smj dIAW
 pirvrqnSII l W Aqy igAwn dy bdl y h[pStg Answr
 Xig-Ankl bxwax l el anW ivc l Wldw sSDn krnw Aqy
 (3¼ ienW SwsqrW dyAldrl yivvk f sQwipq krnw AqyivrDI
 dwrSink iDr vl NautweygeyikAw dw spStlkrn pS krnw[

ij hVI gl ies swrl ivAwikAw plkirAw f hrkq
 ivc il Awaldl h[ah isr& Aqwrkk nwr Awax vwl y j W
 plklwqmk pwTW aqy ADwirq nhll sgl anW pwTW aqy vl
 ADwirq h[j oisDy spSt kQnW vwl yhn j W AspSt, Awpw-ivrDI
 AqyinrwrQk nwr Awaldyhn[ienW ivcN SnglAw dl siQql
 ivl Kx h[ienW bwrymhqvp[rx p[il q Dwrxw ieh h[ik ieh
 Apr[SyX hn ArQwq ienW dw sSD ikxy ivAkql, smj j W
 sQwn nwl nhll j iVAw j w skdw[ienW dw ArQ ikxy sQwnk
 j W pirvrqnSII qq aqy AwDwirq nhll[ienW dw p[gtwv
 Aij hl BwSw ivc hieAw h[j ol gBg n[ym-plbD (code° vrgl
 h[iek Aij hl plklwqmk BwSw, j obdl lAw helAw siQqlAw
 ivc, Awpxy iesy m[il k sBwA kwrx kel QwelN Ddl y ArQW
 vwl l nwr Awaldl h[irgvpd dl ivAwikAwkwr, ikxyhd qk,
 BwSw dl iesy AspStqw ivcN apj dl h[Aqy AisDy F[ig nwl
 p[gtweygeyArQ f sQwipq krn dw aprwl w krdl h[ArQwq,
 ieh Ddl yArQW dl inSwndhl kridAw Aqwrkk AqyidStmwn
 ivvKSII ivckwr smj sQwipq krdl h[ivAwikAwkwr dl
 l lhl kqwr nwl j W yivdvwnW nyiesymsl yf nij Tx dw aprwl w
 klqw h[

ies ivAwikAw-pr[brw dw mik l Cx ieh h[ik (1¼
 ieh inr[qr p[whmwn rhll h[qy (2¼ ies ivc inr[qr vwdw h[ldw
 irhw h[ij hw ik irgvpd dl ivAwikAwkwr qN sihj yhl spSt

ho j Wdw h[ies ivAwikAwkwrI dl idkq ieh h[ik ies dw sld ij nW pWTV nwl h[ah s[ur dl p[icInqm kivqW Aqygd rcnW dy nmthyn[Bwrq ivc ivAwikAwkwrI dl ies mhl-p[hl prbrw dl SrVaq inrkqkwr Xwsk dl splSD rcnW *inrkq* (ATvIn sdi pl el.¼ nwl h[dl h[ies ivAwikAwkwr nyirgvd ivcl y2041 AspSt SbdW dw ArQ inrDwirq krn l el hl Apxy ies g[dl rcnW klql sl[

ies gl bwrj Awm sihmql h[ik iksy Sbd dw ArQ-inrDwrn krn l el as dyivS[pKq Aqys[urB f mK rKx dyhwl ynwI , ivAwikAwkwrI dl prbrw irgvd dl rcnW nwl hl SrU ho j Wdl h[irgvd dl swkl shqw ivc inrvn (iksy Sbd dyivSI [x rwhIn as dw splx ivv[krnw¼ dIAW 1240 imswI W iml dIAW hn[iehl kwx h[ik iksyiek hl p[gtwv ivc nwal AqyikirAw iksyiek Dwqlql awqpq hey idStlger h[dyhn[ienW ivc ikirAw-Dwql nwal dy ArQ f vl inrDwirq krdl h[ij v[a[aw auCd⁶ dw ArQ h[ah svr j o Adkwr dw ivnwS krdl h[iesy l el a[aw f Adkwr dw ivnwS krn vl l AwikAw j Wdw h[ieQyikirAw Aqynwal, dwyl as Dwqlql awqpq heyhn ij s dw ArQ h["swV dyx"[ienW 1240 inrvnW (ivawpqlAW¼ ivcl 675 ivawpqlAW iksy ivS[ivAwikAwqmK siQql ivc SbdW dy ArQW dw inrDwrn krn ivc shwel h[IAW hn[

j y AsIn ivAwikAwkwrI dl ies ivS[v[ngl vl Jwq mwrley ij hvl m[urW dl ivAwikAw krn vl ricq h[dl h[ylqW ies dw Agl rW pVau vwrqk ivc rcygey b[hmX-g[W dl ivAwikAw dw h[ij s dyA[rgq pWT dw inahqm spStlkrn krn dw Xqn klqW j Wdw h[ies q[aprk v[lg Awalbyhn[ienW ivc hl BwS[gg ivSI [x dy krj nwl sldDq ivAwikAwkwrI dw ivawpql-m[k splwie *inrkq* Aw j Wdw h[ies bwrj AsIn pihl W vl gl kr ckyhW[iesys[urB ivc AsIn p[ixnl Aqy as dy SbdW n[sn dw izkr kr skdyhW[

pwixnl dl ieh rcnw AT AiDAwvwl vl I ivAwkrink rcnw
(ASTwIDAwie ¼ h[j o l k-p[il q BwSw dw ivAwkrn iqAw
krn q[iel vvw, j oas dw m[mnro h[v[dk BwSw (v[dkl¼
dyivAwkrn dl aswrl vl krđl h[pwixnl vl [st[ar-bD klqy
geyivAwkrink n[irgvđ dl ivAwikAwkwrl nwl f[gl qrw
sb[đDq hn[

ienw q[iel vvw, dwsSink ivSI [x nwl sb[đ rKx
vwl w m[mlsw sb[đwie vl h[j o Bwrql drSn dIAw CyAwsiqk
sb[đvwl ivc[h[ies sb[đwie dw adBv c[đl sđl pl el. ivc
hieAw m[hnAw j [dw h[ij s dw ivkws qkrlbn iek hzwrl swl
qk inr[qr j wrl rih[đw h[dwsSink ivSI [x dl ies Dwrw
nwl kmwrl Bt (7vll sđl el.¼ AqypBwkr imSr (7vll-8vll
sđl el.¼ vrgymhwn dwsSink j [yh[ey hn[iesy Dwrw nwl ,
vpw Aqyb[hm-x-g[đw dl ivvsiQq F[đ nwl sb[đx ivAwikAw
krn vwl I p[rsD hsq[swXwn (14vll sđl el.¼ dw nwm vl
j iVAw hieAw h[j o ies I VI dw AwKrl ivAwikAwkwrl h[

krm-kWf Aqy drSn-Swsqr dy st[arB f mik rKx
vwl I, v[dk ivAwikAw dl ieh pr[prw, m[r[ivc srb-
g[hl h[ies dIAw mik q['qy do ivS[swvwl hn[(1¼ ieh
f[gl (AiDAwqm¼ iksm dl ivAwikAw f vl awicq sQwn
id[đl h[(2¼ ies q[vl mhqvprx gl ieh h[ik ieh h[rnw
iB[hn-ArQw Aqy ivAwikAwvwl dl sb[rvnw f p[wn krđl h[
(3¼ ieh Awpxy Awp f vDryvsq[m[k BwSwel ivDI-ivDwn
awqy AwDwirq krđl h[ies ivAwikAw-ivDI f ikswqrw vl
r[vlv[đl nhln AwikAw j w skdw[

Bwrq dl ivAwikAwkwrl pr[prw dl m[FI I ivS[sw ieh
h[ik ieh iek inr[qr Aqy pirvrqnSll sl[icq pr[prw h[
ies dy inr[qr kw[-p[rvh ivc inq-nvIAw smwn-Drml
ivAwikAwvwl j [dIAw rhIAw hn Aqy iek d[ry nwl j [ky
ies dl Amlrl ivc v[đw krđIAw rhIAw hn[ArQwq, hr

Awax vwl l nvll tlikwrl Awpxl prb-vrql tlikwrl nwl
 smwd rcwldl rhl hY Aqyas dIAW sQwpnwW f idstlger
 kridAW Awpxyivcwr-pbD dl aswrl krld rhl hY imswl
 vj Bgvq glqw nwl sbDq pñk tlikwW Aqy ivAwikaAwW
 dKIAW j w skdIAW hn[ieh swrlAW ivAwikaAwW kpl iek-
 dšryaagy klqlAW gelAW tlikwW hl nhll hn sgn glqw dymll
 pwT dIAW sqqr tlikwW vl hn j oivcwrW dyDrwql aagyiek
 dšrynwl tkrwldIAW vl hn[

iksy pwT f Edll qk plrl qrW smJxw sBv nhll j dñ
 qk ik as dIAW pñq tlikwW dw inkt-AiDAh nw klqw
 j wyl imswl vj mmlsW sqqr f plrl qrW smJx l el swf
 ies dIAW pñk tlikwW Aqy tlikwW aagyklqlAW gelAW tlikwW
 dw AiDAh krnw pvgyW mmlsW vpdW ivcl y krm-kWf vwl y
 Bwg dl nñ-bD Fñ nwl ivAwikaAw krn vwl w Swsqr j W
 ivigAwn hY ij vñ ik vpdW vpdW dy igAwn-kWf vwl y Bwg dl
 ivAwikaAw nwl sbDq Swsqr j W ivigAwn hY ies bwrpñq
 sB qñ prwyl ivAwikaAw Sbr sAwml dl rcnw Sbr-BwSX
 hY ies BwSX ivc hrnw tlikwW dw izkr vl klqw igAw hY j o
 hx pñq hn[ienW ivc apvrS dl rcnw ivñl dw nwm il Aw
 j w skdw hY Sbr-BwSX f ivSy-BwgW dyrb ivc AiDkrxW
 ivc vñfAw igAw hY hrk ivSy-qg (AiDkrx¼ f skp ivc
 pirBwiSq klqw j Wdw hY Aqy ies ivc l Kk dy pK j W ivrD
 ivc ivcwr idqy j Wdyhn[ies qñiel wvW ies ivc isl isl ywr
 Fñ nwl SbdwrQ sbDw dl crcw klql j Wdl hY Aqyas kVI dw
 ivkws swmxy Awaldw hY j o BwSw Aqy ivAwikaAw ivcl y irSq
 dl ds pwaldw hY ies qñ bwd Asll kmwrl Bt vl BwSX
 aagyil Kl gel tlikw vl prqdyhW[ies tlikw dy kel
 nwm pñl q hn – (1¼ Sl k vñriqk, (2¼ qñr-vñriqk Aqy
 (3¼ qptlkW[ies qñiel wvW mmlsW sqqr apr hr vl kel
 tlikwW il KIAW gelAW hn j o ies mll pwT dl ivAwikaAw
 Awpw-Awpxy nyrley qñ krn vl ricq hñIAW hn[

ivAwikɪrɪn sɪihq ivɔ pɪixnl ricq *ASTwiDAwie* dɔ
 ivl Kx Aqy kɪdɪl sQɔn hɪ iehl kɪrx hɪ ik bɔd dy
 ivAwikɪrɪnɪ ny Bɪvɪ anɔ dɔ kɛl vl sɪkɪr irhɔ hɔy iksy
 nɔ iksy rɔ ivɔ pɪixnl dl pɪr-ivAwikAw kɪrɪn dɔ Xqɪ
 klqɔ hɪ vɪgmX dl iek ivSɔ SɔKɔ dyqɔ 'qy Bɪrql l kɔ dl
 mɔniskqɔ ivɔ ivAwikɪrɪn dɔ hmɔSɔ qɔ hl ivSɔ sQɔn irhɔ hɪ
 sdlAw qɔ ies dɔ AiDAh Aqy ivhɪrk pKɔg bhq hl SrDɔ
 AqygBɪrql nɔl hɔl irhɔ hɪ iDAɔnXɔ gl ieh hɪik Bɪrql
 ivɔ ivAwikɪrɪn dy AiDAh qy ivSl ɔx ny Awikɪrɪn iek
 dɔrSink pɔd f vl j nɔ idqɔ ies dɔ nɔm pɪixnl-drSn
 hɪ ij s bɪry 14vɪl sdl dy pɪsD iek mɔDvɔcɪrlAw ny Aɔpxy
srɔdrSn-sɔlɪh ivɔ cɪcɔ klql hɪ pɪixnl dy *ASTwiDAwie*
 ivɔ BɪSɔ Aqy vɪdɪl dɔhɔ bɪry ivAwikɪrɪn pKɔ ivcɪr klqɔ
 igAw hɪ kɪiqAwXɔn (qlsɪl sdl el. pɔ¼ pɪixnl dɔ pɪhl w
 ivAwikAwkɪr hɪ ies f vɪrqkkɪr vj ɔ j vixAw j ɔdɔ hɪ
 kɪiqAwXɔn ny pɪixnl dy nɔm dɔ anɔ dy ivSɔ-Kɔr Anɔsr
 mɔ ɔkx klqɔ hɪ Aqy ikDry-ikDry anɔ f rɔ vl klqɔ hɪ hɔrɪnɔ
 Qɔvɔ aɔqɔs ny ij aɔdl-j ɔgdɪ BɪSɔ dy qkɪzAw f mɪk rKɪdAw
ASTwiDAwie ivɔ sɔ vl klql hɪ pr kɪiqAwXɔn dl
 ivAwikAwkɪrɪl dy aɔɔ Aqy vsqɔ-ivcɪr f pɔhl qɪ smJx
 l el aɔ dy prɪvɪrl ivAwikAw-pɔT, pɔqɪ l l dy mɔhɔ BɪSX f
 vl sɪhmxy rKxɔ pvgɔ

hɔvɪl yqy itɔpxɪlAw

1. *American Heritage Dictionary.*
2. "The work is held in hand but the text is held in language" Roland Barthes.
3. "Linguistic communities are also interpretative communities ñ they have shared frameworks and strategies to fix the meaning of

what is experienced through senses or communicated through language. This is how a whole people think alike." Kapoor (2005°

4. "Exegesis, or critical interpretation, and hermeneutics, or the science of interpretive principles, of the Bible have been used by both Jes and Christians throughout their histories for various purposes. The most common purpose has been discovering the truths and values of the Old and New Testaments by means of various techniques and principles, though very often, owing to the exigencies of certain historical conditions, polemical or apologetical situations anticipate the truth or value to be discovered and thus dictate the type of exegesis or hermeneutic to be used. The primary goal, however, is to arrive at biblical truths and values by an unbiassed use of exegesis and hermeneutics." (*Encyclopedia Britanica*° .
5. $\frac{1}{4}$ (1.48.8)
6. अह,.....

st̥ gr̥lg̥ s̥iɪhb dɪ ivAwikAwk̥rɪ : isD̥lq̥ Aqy s̥B̥v̥n̥v̥w̥

f̥v̥. pr̥mj lq̥ isD̥lq̥

'A-kisj liss' md n̥j'ivAwikAwk̥rɪ' vj̥ ðil Aw̥ igAw̥ h̥l̥ ies q̥kn̥kl̥ md d̥yArQ-Gryn̥j̥smJx̥ l̥ el̥ ies dɪ vr̥q̥l̥ Aqyvr̥q̥ryn̥j̥v̥Kx̥w̥ pv̥g̥w̥l̥ ieh sp̥St̥ h̥l̥ik̥ ieh md B̥r̥q̥l̥ AiDAh̥-pr̥j̥br̥w̥ d̥ym̥l̥ v̥w̥l̥ l̥ nh̥l̥n̥l̥ ies l̥ el̥ st̥ gr̥lg̥ s̥iɪhb d̥y hv̥w̥l̥ y̥ n̥w̥l̥ ies dɪ vr̥q̥l̥ l̥ el̥ ies d̥ym̥l̥ -m̥l̥t̥ Aqy B̥r̥q̥l̥ ieh̥n̥-pr̥j̥br̥w̥ n̥j̥ j̥v̥n̥ dɪ l̥ v̥ pv̥g̥l̥ d̥w̥w̥ pr̥j̥br̥v̥w̥ d̥ysm̥j̥ n̥w̥l̥ ieq̥y' A-kisj liss' d̥ysw̥w̥au̥ (tentative° isD̥lq̥k̥ pir̥p̥K̥w̥ Aqyivh̥rk̥ s̥B̥v̥n̥v̥w̥ n̥j̥smJx̥ d̥w̥ Xq̥n̥ kl̥q̥w̥ igAw̥ h̥l̥

'A-kisj liss' md X̥h̥w̥n̥l̥ Sbd̥ exegeisthai̥ q̥l̥ b̥xl̥ m̥h̥l̥ gel̥ h̥l̥ X̥h̥w̥n̥l̥ ivc̥ ieh̥ Sbd̥ d̥o̥ r̥p̥l̥w̥: ex-cout̥ Aqy hegisthai̥ (guid° q̥l̥ bixAw̥ h̥l̥ ies q̥r̥w̥ X̥h̥w̥n̥l̥ ivc̥ ies d̥w̥ ArQ̥ b̥xd̥w̥ h̥l̥ēto lead out'. j̥ d̥n̥ 'A-kisj liss' d̥yr̥p̥ ivc̥ ies dɪ vr̥q̥l̥ kl̥q̥l̥ gel̥ q̥w̥ ies q̥l̥ B̥v̥ il̥ Aw̥ igAw̥ ik̥ "p̥w̥T̥ (text° iks̥ p̥w̥sy̥ n̥j̥ il̥ j̥ v̥d̥w̥ h̥y̥ j̥ w̥ iPr̥ "p̥w̥T̥ kl̥ kih̥l̥w̥ h̥y̥"? s̥B̥ q̥l̥ pih̥l̥ w̥ ies md dɪ vr̥q̥l̥ 1610̥ el̥sv̥l̥ ivc̥ b̥w̥el̥bl̥ d̥y hv̥w̥l̥ y̥ n̥w̥l̥ kl̥q̥l̥ gel̥ m̥h̥l̥ j̥ v̥d̥l̥ h̥l̥ ies d̥y Ḁk̥yrg̥q̥ Dr̥m̥ g̥l̥w̥ d̥y p̥s̥l̥lg̥k̥ ArQ̥w̥, siB̥Aw̥c̥irk̥ c̥q̥n̥w̥, p̥w̥T̥ d̥yrc̥n̥w̥k̥w̥ q̥yrc̥n̥w̥k̥w̥ Aqy p̥w̥T̥ d̥ys̥B̥v̥l̥ p̥w̥T̥k̥w̥ b̥w̥ry̥ AiDAh̥ kl̥q̥w̥ j̥ v̥d̥w̥ sl̥l̥ b̥w̥Ad̥

* p̥P̥s̥r̥, p̥j̥l̥ w̥bl̥ AiDAh̥ sk̥l̥, gr̥l̥n̥w̥k̥ d̥y̥ X̥h̥l̥v̥rist̥l̥, Ḁl̥m̥k̥s̥r̥

ivc ies md dl vrql swihqk rcnwvW dy AiDAh l el vl
klql j wx l'g pel[ies l el ies n['Awl cnwqmk ivAwikAw
AqyivSl šx' dyArQW ivc vl il Aw igAw[ies l el ies md
dysmwvWqr kw hr qknkl mdW vl vrqlAW hælAW iml dIAW
hn[ienW ivc annotation (ivAwikAw, t[kw, BwS¼, comment
(t[kw-itpxl¼, commentary (smwl ick itpxl¼ Awid mdW
iml dIAW hn[ies md, dyhvw[ynwl h[ey AiDAhW ivc ies
n['ivAwikAw' Aqy 'vrglkrn' dyArQW ivc vl il Aw igAw
h[ies l el ies md dypirAwievvcl SbdW vj classification
(vrglkrn¼, construction (bxqr¼, decipherment (gppq
il Kq n[vwcxw¼, elucidation (ivAwikAw, ivsqw¼,
explanation (spStlkrn¼, explication (ArQ-Kd kw,
smJwaxw¼, exposition (p[qlp[dn, p[sqqlkrn¼, illumination
(AiDAwqmk/b[DK r[Snl p[axl¼, interpretation (ivAwikAw,
Bwv-ArQ¼ Awid mdW vl vrqlAW hælAW iml dIAW
hn['A-kisj liss' md dy ivrDwqmk SbdW vj do mdW:
Eisegesis Aqy Isogesis vl iml dIAW hn[j y A-kisj liss dw
ArQ h[ik 'pwT kl kihlw h[qW Eisegesis dw ArQ bxdw h[
'ah pVhw j o pwT nhln kihlw (read into the text" ArQwq
pwT ivc A[kq SbdW, q[kw, vwkw qyvrivAW n[p[stgW ivc kF
ky anW dy AwidK ArQW ivc vrqxw[ies dy mkwbl y
Awelsj liss dw ArQ h[p[rv inrxlq, p[rv-inrDwq Aqy
p[rv-ickq ivcwvW Aqy sc dyspStlkrn vj n[pwT dy SbdW,
q[kw, vwkw Aqy p[stgW n[vrqxw[A-kisj liss dIAW ienW dwW
ivrDwqmk mdW dyhvw[ynwl pwTW dw AiDAh krn vw[yprK
pDr qyprzr vkwl q kr dyhn ik "AiDAh-ADln pwT ah
hl kihlw h[j o Asln ds rhyhw["

'A-kisj liss' md dy pirAwie r[p vj n[sB q[vDy
vrql iet[rprt[Sn (intetpretation" md dl hæl h[j y
A-kisj liss dy A[rgg ieh m[h l eleyik ies nwl j o pwT j W
pwT dw isrj k stwirq kr dw h[as n[smiJAw-smJwiewAw

j Wdw hY qW 'ieitrrprtSn' dy Aqrgq pWT dl stwrmqmkqW
 ivc ivAwikAwkr dw mq vl Swiml rihlw hY isDWqk pDr'
 qy Akisj liss ah ivigAw, kl w j W ivDI hY ij s nwl iek
 il Kq-pWT dy Fikvy(exact° ArQW njsmiJA w j w skdw hY j y
 ies nJies qrw iek AnSwSn mth l eleyqW ies dysmwnlqr
 iek hr AnSwSn: 'hrmjnalitks' (Hermenutics° hY ij s dy
 Aqrgq ivAwikAw-isDWq Aqy hrk pkr (il iKq, mOkk,
 BwSwel, gr-BwSwel¼ dl stwrmqmkqW dl ivAwikAw-pkrirAw
 dl rlp-rK dw AiDAh klqW j Wdw hY ies dy mkwbl y
 Akisj liss dy AnSwSn dy Aqrgq kvl il iKq pWT dl
 stwrmqmkqW aqykldirq irhw j Wdw hY ies AnSwSn ADIn
 pWTqmk Awl cnw, pWT dy mif qy ieighws, pWT-isrj k dy
 siBAwcrk Aqy ieighws ipCkV, swihqk ivDw, pWT dl
 BwSw dy ivAwkrn (Sbd qyvuk bxqr¼ Awid dy AiDAh nwl
 Swiml krn dy swA idqygeyh[

ivAwikAwkr (Akisj liss¼ dl Bwrql prbrw ivc
 vl kel qknkl mdW vrqlAW helAW iml dIAW hn[ienW ivc
 pd-ArQ (pdwrQ¼; pirAwievwcl Sbd ArQ; tlkw: itpxIAW
 sihq rcnw njsrl bd l ivc ieth-ibth pS krnw; BwS: ikxy
 ivSs idStlkx qn rcnw dy isDWq, Bwv qy Bwv nw nJ pgt
 krnw; prm-ArQ (prmwrQ¼: rcnw dy AiDAwqmk isDWq nJ
 spSt krnw Awid Swiml hn[ienW swrlAW qknkl mdW dl
 vrql AwDink Bwrql AwrlAw BwSwvW ivc pklcn qymDkw In
 Bwrql AwrlAw BwSwvW dIAW Dwrink, swihqk, ivAwkrnk,
 kSwqmk Aqy igAwqmk ikrqW dy Anwud l el klql hel
 iml dl hY grbwxl Aqy isK swihq bht-BwSwel Aqy bht-ap-
 BwSwel pkrql dw Dwrxl hY ies l el plvll-dr-plvll, bdl y
 hey BwSwel-siBAwcrk pirpK ivc, ienW Drm-gDW dl
 ivAwikAw l el vl ienW mdW dl vrql klql hel iml dl hY vby
 'A-kisj liss' dy ArQ-Gry nwl iml dy-j d dy Xqn Bwrql
 ivAwkrn prbrw (pwixnl-pqj l l-Brqhir¼ ivc vl vkyj w

skdyhn[

'A-kisj liss' md dl vrqɔ ml -rɔ ivc bɛlɛl dy pɔTW dl ivAwikAw l el vrqɔ gel[ies l el elswel ivdvɔnW qy pɔdriAW ny bɛlɛl dy pɔTW dy ArQW nɔ smJx l el kɔ swɔA idqɔ[ienW ivc sDɔrn smJ; Awl cɔwqmk idɛtl qɔ hɔrnW ivdvɔnW dy ivcɔr; Dɔrimk mɔXɔdw ADɔirɔ sɔl (canonical sense°; isrj k dIAW hɔ isrj nɔvW nɔl qɔ nɔ; pɛɔɔgk smJ (contextual sense°; pɔT dy pɛɔɔW Aqy siBAwɔrk pɔrpK ivc ArQ Swiml sn[Bɔrɔ dl ɔɔɔn pɔpɔr ivc Swidk (inAwie-ivSɛk, sɔK-Xɔ, pɔv mɔmɔsw-vɔvɔq¼ Aqy ASwibdk (cɔrvɔk, bɔl, j hɔ¼ drSn pDqIAW ny Sbd-ArQ dy sɔkl pɔ Aqy sɔɔW nɔ 'igAwɔ' (cognition°, Aqy pɔnɔ (knowledge° dy hvɔl y nɔl ivcɔirAw[ies l el ArQW dy hvɔl y nɔl 'A-kisj liss' dy smɔnɔqr AiDAh dy blj -rɔ ArQɔ 'ArQ' dl pɔkrqɔ, ArQ dy pɔkɔr Aqy ArQ dl sɔɔwqmkqɔ sɔɔl Bɔrɔl drSn-pDqIAW nybɔhɔ ivsqɔr-sihɔ ivcɔr pɛsqɔ klqyhn[ies l el isDɔqk pɔrpK swɔx vɔsqɔ A-kisj liss dy ArQ-Gɔy Aqy Bɔrɔl ɔɔɔn-pɔpɔr ivc 'ArQ' dy sɔkl p dl ivAwikAw dy smj nɔ vɔriqAw j w skdɔ hɔ[

Aj sɔ grɔɔgɔ swihb dl ivAwikAwkɔrl bɔry j dl Asɔl isDɔqk pɔrpK nɔ ad l kxɔ cɔhɔɔ hɔ qɔ swɔl vrqɔmɔn siQɔl ivc kɔ Akɔdimk, smɔj k AqysiBAwɔrk vj bɔwqmk qQW nɔ iDAwɔ ivc rKxɔ pɔvgɔ[sB qɔ pihɔ w sɔ grɔɔgɔ swihb dl 'ivAwikAwkɔrl' ADɔn XqɔnW nɔ vɔkɔlɔyqɔ pɔqɔ cl dɔ hɔik pihɔ w bɔxlkɔrW vɔ hɔ grɔnɔnk dy j l dl sɔɔwqmk bɔxl dl ivAwikAw l el bɔxl bKɔl gel (sihj pɔkɔl l¼ iPr Bɔel, pɔmɔrQ, adɔsl, inɔml w, sɔɔrdɔel Aqy isɔG sBɔel pɔkɔl IAW ny grbɔxl dl tɔkɔkɔrl Aqy kɔkɔrl l el Xqɔ klqɔ[pɔɔw ivc acɔrl ividAw dy ivkɔs sɔkɔ, pɔɔwɔl, isK AqyDɔm-AiDAh dy AnɔɔsnW ADɔn grbɔxl dl 'ivAwikAwkɔrl'

I el Xqn klqygey[s[grlg[swihb dl ivAwikAwk[rl dy isDwqk pirpK n[swax sm[ieh AiDAh-prbrwW pihl w mhqvp[hn vj dwqmk qQ hn[

ipCl ypj[s[swl W ivc s[grlg[swihb dyhvwl ynw[isK smwj dl isrj xw klql gel h[ies smwj dymlbrw dw j nm, ivAw h AqymrnydysibAwcwrk m[clw aqyivl Kx vqlrw idStlger h[h[inq-p[ql (inqnm[4, kwil k (misAw, p[thAw, stgrld[4 Aqysl wnw qyirq[+kwil ln (grprb, dlwl l, dsihrw, ivs[KI, m[GI Awid[4 m[okAw aqy ies smwj dl sibAwcwrk pihcw sQwipq hocikl h[ies I el s[grlg[swihb dl ivAwikAwk[rl dy isDwq I el ieh d[w mhqvp[hn vj dwqmk qQ h[

s[grlg[swihb kyl iek Dwrnk-g[hl nhll bl ik ies nw[iek 'j lvtj-vj d' dl Dwrnw j Wl hel h[ies g[dy plwS, sK-Awsn, p[T, klrqn, kQw, plvcn dIAW inSicq inrDwrq mrXidwvW AqyprbrwW hn[ipCl ysmwj k-sibAwcwrk ieighws ivkws d[wn ies g[nw[isK smwj dIAW smhk s[wdnwv j WIAW helAw hn[ies I el ies g[dl ivAwikAwk[rl dy isDwq I el ieh qlj w mhqvp[hn vj dwqmk qQ h[

ienW vj dwqmk qQW dysnmK 'bixl' Aqy 'Sbd-gr[mdW dy ArQ Gry ivksq hey[s[grlg[swihb dl ivAwikAwk[rl dy ieighws ivc D[xAw, bKiSSW, m[il IAW, ms[clw, fjrAw qyAKwiVAW aprh[acrl ividAw dIAW s[QwvW 'kwil j W AqyXhlvrstIAW ivc p[il wbl swihq AqyisK-Drm AiDAh nyXgdwn pwaxw Sr[klqw[acrl ividAw dy A[rgq vK[+vKry An[swsnW ny s[grlg[swihb dIAW bixIAW dw AiDAh, bixikwvW dIAW iekql rwgW Aqy 1430 p[thAw ivc s[wdidq bixIAW vj klqw[swihq-AiDAh krqwvW ny ies n[swihqk

ivDvW dy rþ ivc CkW, bkw, kwiv-rþW, smwij k-Dwrimk-dwrSink skl pW Avid dyhvwl ynw AqyDrm-AiDAh krqvwW ny isK prþrvvW qyskl pW dyDrm-drSn dyhvwl ynw ies gD dl ivAwikaAwkwl klql[ies qrW 'swihq' Aqy 'bwxl' do qknkl mdW vj n swimxy AwelAW[Awpxl pkrql Answr swihq mwnvln AnBv dl Akwl ies qrW krw hylk ies dy pTkW dymn ivc ies AnBv dl pnr-srj lql hoj wv[pWT dl pVb pTkW nþ'rs' pbn krwl hl[ah isrj k dypgtwy j W pqrW dyivhr rwhln isrj xw ivc pbsq BvW nþswihq isrj xw rwhln pbsq stwrwmkqW isrj k Aqy pTk dy sWj vsqþj gq dl apj hbw hl[swihq dymkwbl y 'bwxl' vKrl pkrql dl Dwrl hl[bwxl Awpxy Bswel iply Aqy ivDwgq srþ krky swihq j wpd hl[iesyl el bwxl nþiek pDr qy swihq smiJAw igAw[bwxl nþqW swihq ikhw j w skdw hylpr swihq nþ bwxl dw drj w nhln idq j w skdw[dnw dl stwrwmkqW ivc Akw hl[swihq pTkW l el anw dy hl AnBv dl pnr-srj lql krw hylj dik bwxlkr bwxl rwhln swDkW l el sbv AnBv dw murg pbsq krw hl[ArQ-pDr qyswihq Al kwrW, ibbw Aqy rþkW rwhln iekihw stwr isrj dw hylj dik bwxl ienw rwhln hl bhwprql stwr isrj dl hl[iesyl el swihq dymkwbl y bwxl dl 'ivAwikaAwkwl' dl l w pld hl[swihq dl stwrwmkqW, kwil k Aqy qqkwil k smwij k-siBAwcrk pirpK ivc qrkSll qy gqSll j wpd hlj dik bwxl dl stwrwmkqW kwl -slmvW qd mkq Aqy ienw qd pwr sdlvl sc Aqyicrj lvl mwnvl-swI dAw y kþdirq hl[ies l el bdl dyDwrimk-smwij k pirpKW ivc bwxl ivcl ysdvl sc dl ivAwikaA l wld hl[

sl grlgD swihb Sbd-srþ dw Dwrl hl[iesyl el isK Dm dyskw kwl, ivdvnw, bDlj lviAW Aqy ickw dIAW DwrvvW ivc ies gD nþSbd-grldw drj w pbn klq igAw hl['Sbd' nþ'grl mhx dl skl pnw Bvyl grlnwk dy j l ny

isD gōit ivc (Sbd grl'sriq Din¼ idql hŷpr Sbd iek pŷicln Bwrql dwrSink skl p hŷ ies dl ivsiqb ivAwikAw Bwrql dwrSink pDqlAW ivc iml dl hŷ 'Sbd' nŷdwrSink md, mwnvl BwSw, kŷl iekwel, ivAwkrnk rŷb, mhŷprSw dy vcn, vŷd-bwxl, grl'sihbwn dl bwxl Awid dy ArQW ivc vriqAw hieAw iml dw hŷ Bwrql drSn mwnvl sŷ nŷ do ihisAw: iŷAw (cognition° Aqy pŷnw (knowledge° ivc vŷfcdw hŷ 'pŷnw' pŷpql l el CyivDIAW: pŷXkS (perception°, Anŷn (inference°, apmŷ (comparision°, ArQw'pql (postulation°, An apl BDI (non-postulation° Aqy Sbd (verbability° dl jwxkŷrl idql hŷel iml dl hŷ vKŷ-vKriAW dwrSink pDqlAW ienŷ CyAW nŷ ieko ij hl mhŷq Aqy mwnqw nhŷn idŷlAW ies dybwvj ŷ ieh inSicq qQ hŷik pihl IAW pŷ ivDIAW dw mŷK ADwr 'pŷXkS' ivDI hŷ ieh mwnvl kwieAw dIAW slmq SkqlAW nwl bŷl hŷ krkyhmŷw ADŷw qy AspSt igAwn qŷ idŷl hl hŷpr ies nwl hl ieh kel d&w mŷ hl gl q igAwn dw sŷDn vl bxdl hŷ pŷXkS kwieAw-ADwirq Aqy kwl -slmw ivc bŷl hŷel ivDI hŷ pŷXkS-srq (igAwn-iedŷlAW¼ vrqmwn kwl Aqy slmq Bŷl k Gryivc hl krmSŷl hoskdyhn ies l el ienŷ nwl klq igAwn prqKx 'iekwl l' ArQwq vrqmwn qk hl ismitAw rihŷw hŷ 'pŷXkS' qŷ bwAd vwl IAW cŷry ivDIAW ikatŷk iesyqyADwirq hn ies l el anŷ dŷw pŷpql pŷnw dw iekwl l, ADŷw, AspSt AqyieQŷk ik 'gl q' hŷw sŷwivk hoj ŷcdw hŷ Cyŷn ivDI 'Sbd' ienŷ pihl IAW pŷ ivDIAW qŷ ibl kl vKrl hŷ 'Sbd' (BwSw¼ Awpxy isrj k dy kwieAwqmk vj ŷ Aqy as dIAW kwieAwqmk-slmvŷ qŷ mŷkq hŷw hŷ ieh nŷ isr& iek ivAkql dy vrqmwn ivc mwnisk-vj ŷ (ichŷl isrj x dw mŷiDAm bxdw hŷbl ik as dy AnBv sc, igAwn Aqy bŷ nŷ kwl -mŷkq skŷwrmkq pŷdwn krn dw sŷDn vl isD hŷw hŷ ivAkql Awpxyqŷ pŷ-bl IAW pŷvŷAW dyAnBvIAW,

scvvnw, igAwvvnw AqybDlj lviAw dl vwxl njsbd dymwiDAm
 rwhln ghx kr skdw h[ah Awpxy smkw l iAw f 'Sbd' dy
 mwiDAm rwhln sbiDq ho skdw h[ah Awpxy aqrvrq
 vws l el ipCl iAw plvAw dy Aqy Awpxy igAwv qy bD dw
 skwr 'Sbd' dymwiDAm rwhln sWB skdw h[ies qrW 'Sbd'
 kwieAw-mkq qkw l' plkrql dw Dwrnl isD hhdw h[ies dy
 nwl hl igAwv-iekriAw ah kw hl ghx kr skdIAW hn j o
 'Sbd' dy mwiDAm rwhln anw qk phhdw h[j o 'Sbd' ivc
 nhln Awadw ah anw dl phhdw ivc vl nhln rihhdw[iesyl el
 Bwrql drSn 'Sbd hl skwr h[dl skl pnw psq qrdw h[
 jy 'Sbd' bwkl swriAw 'pknx' ivDIAW l el ADwr mwiDAm
 ikhw j w skdw h[Aqy j yieh kwieAw Aqykw l dIAW slmvw qn
 mkq mhnAw j w skdw h[qW hl ies njswrql prbrw 'Aql-
 aqm', pknx dw drj w idhdw h[iesyrp ivc ieh 'grl dl
 Bmkw inBwadw h[isK prbrvw, ieighws Aqy mrXwdvW
 kwieAwqimk vj l dl QW Sbd-srb grl njswrql Qimkq Aqy
 srvcq dw Dwrnl smJdIAW hn[

ieh qW siqy-isD idstlger hoj lwdw h[ik sl grlgd
 swihb grmkl AqOgrw&l AqymDkw l In swihqk pjl wbl ivc
 Amkq bwxl h[ies smcyBwrq dysdIAW ivc ivcryvK+vKry
 Bt-KfW dy vws l bwxlkrw dl bwxl dw sbwidq slgh h[pr
 ies qrW dy Sbd-srb (BwSiel pgtv[dl skwrwmkq
 dIAW Ankl isDwqk Aqyivhwrk smisAwvW hoskdIAW hn[
 ienw smisAwvW njsmJx smJwax l el isK Dwrink Aqy
 bDk ickk ivAkqlgq Aqy sbQwel pDr qy krmSII rhy
 hn[iesyl el bwxlkrw dl bwxl dysbwidq hQ-il Kq ^riVAW
 dymf qyivkws, grmkl AqOgrw&l dymf qyivkws, sl grl
 gd swihb dyhQ-il Kq KriVAW dymf -rpbw Aqy pd-Cpd rpbw
 dl il Kwel, Cpwel Aqy klpaltrlikq pwTW dl plkwSnw, bwxl
 dl kdkwrl qy tikwrl, bwxl dw plkwS, klrqn Aqy kQw dw
 pbd Aqy ivvsQw klql hel iml dl h[ies swry Xqn Bwvjl

qq̥k̥il k siQqlAw ivc inrD̥w̥r̥q p̥k̥j n̥w̥ dl p̥r̥ql d̥w̥ ist̥w̥
 sn pr̥ ien̥w̥ swirAw d̥w̥ s̥b̥d̥ 'Sbd-sr̥p̥' n̥w̥ j̥ iVAw̥ h̥ieAw̥
 h̥l̥ ArQ̥gr̥&l̥ dypDr̥ qy' Sbd' AKr̥w̥ 'qym̥qr̥w̥w̥ n̥w̥ idK-
 sr̥p̥ g̥l̥hx̥ kr̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥ ivAw̥kr̥n̥ dypDr̥ qy' Sbd' ivAw̥kr̥nk̥
 vrg̥w̥ Aqy v̥ik̥w̥qm̥k̥ bxqr̥w̥ An̥s̥w̥r̥ Sbd-r̥p̥ (r̥p̥l̥qr̥l̥,
 iv̥ap̥q̥¼̥ b̥xd̥w̥ h̥l̥ v̥ik̥w̥qm̥k̥ p̥Dr̥ 'qy' Sbd' k̥s̥l̥ iek̥w̥el̥ q̥l̥
 v̥f̥r̥l̥ ArQ̥-ivigAw̥n̥ iek̥w̥el̥ bx̥ j̥ w̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥ p̥w̥T̥-p̥Dr̥ 'qy' Sbd'
 k̥s̥l̥ p̥l̥cn̥ iek̥w̥el̥ d̥w̥ sr̥p̥ g̥l̥hx̥ kr̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥ ies̥ q̥r̥w̥ Sbd̥
 iek̥ p̥w̥sy̥ ArQ̥gr̥&l̥ Aqy ivAw̥kr̥nk̥ p̥Dr̥ qy̥ idK̥-r̥p̥ d̥w̥
 D̥w̥r̥n̥l̥ b̥xd̥w̥ h̥l̥ Aqy d̥l̥ y̥ p̥w̥sy̥ k̥s̥l̥ iek̥w̥el̥ q̥l̥ p̥l̥cn̥-iek̥w̥el̥
 q̥k̥ dypDr̥w̥ qy̥ AidK̥ ArQ̥-s̥t̥w̥r̥ d̥w̥ m̥w̥iD̥Am̥ isD̥ h̥l̥w̥ h̥l̥
 Sbd̥ dy' r̥p̥ qy̥ ArQ̥' d̥l̥ ieh̥ v̥r̥q̥l̥ i̥q̥l̥h̥ p̥Dr̥w̥ qy̥ kl̥ql̥ j̥ w̥d̥l̥ h̥l̥
 p̥ih̥l̥ y̥ p̥Dr̥ 'qy̥ vk̥q̥w̥ j̥ w̥ swih̥q̥-isr̥j̥ k̥ j̥ w̥ b̥w̥xl̥k̥w̥r̥ Ḁwp̥xy̥
 'AiB̥pr̥w̥e̥l̥ (intension° n̥l̥ Ḁl̥k̥q̥ kr̥n̥ l̥ el̥ 'p̥w̥T̥-r̥p̥' (text
 form° ivc Sbd-s̥t̥w̥r̥ isr̥j̥ d̥w̥ h̥l̥ d̥l̥ y̥ p̥Dr̥ 'qy̥ isr̥j̥ q̥ p̥w̥T̥
 swih̥q̥k̥ ivD̥w̥, B̥w̥Sw̥, ivAw̥kr̥n̥ Aqy̥ Sbd̥w̥l̥ l̥ r̥w̥h̥l̥n̥ 'Sbd-
 sr̥p̥' g̥l̥hx̥ kr̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥ q̥l̥ j̥ y̥ p̥Dr̥ 'qy̥ sr̥q̥w̥ j̥ w̥ p̥w̥Tk̥ j̥ w̥ sw̥D̥k̥
 Ḁwp̥xl̥ 'p̥l̥q̥B̥w̥' (capacity to grasp the meaning° r̥w̥h̥l̥n̥ isr̥j̥ q̥-
 p̥w̥T̥ d̥w̥r̥w̥ s̥t̥w̥ir̥q̥ 'ArQ̥w̥ q̥k̥ p̥h̥l̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥ ies̥ q̥r̥w̥ 'Sbd'
 dy' r̥p̥ qy̥ ArQ̥ d̥l̥ ieh̥ v̥r̥q̥l̥ B̥w̥v̥l̥ sq̥hl̥ p̥Dr̥ 'qy̥ isr̥j̥ q̥ p̥w̥T̥'
 v̥j̥ l̥ id̥St̥lg̥c̥r̥ h̥l̥ h̥l̥ pr̥ s̥t̥w̥r̥w̥qm̥k̥ p̥Dr̥ 'qy̥ ies̥ dy̥ i̥q̥l̥h̥
 p̥sw̥r̥ s̥t̥w̥r̥-isr̥j̥ k̥, s̥t̥w̥r̥ Aqy̥ s̥t̥w̥r̥ g̥l̥hx̥-kr̥q̥w̥ h̥n̥l̥ s̥t̥w̥r̥-
 isr̥j̥ k̥ dy̥ h̥w̥l̥ y̥ n̥w̥l̥ Ḁl̥k̥is̥j̥ l̥iss̥ v̥l̥ d̥o̥qr̥w̥ v̥rg̥l̥ik̥q̥ kl̥ql̥
 gel̥ h̥l̥ p̥ih̥l̥ l̥ q̥r̥w̥ d̥l̥ ivAw̥ikAw̥k̥w̥rl̥ (revealed exegesis°
 isr̥j̥ q̥ p̥w̥T̥ n̥l̥ isr̥j̥ k̥ dy̥ s̥dl̥vl̥ s̥c̥ d̥l̥ Ak̥w̥sl̥ kr̥n̥ v̥w̥l̥ w̥
 iel̥ h̥w̥l̥ p̥l̥kr̥ql̥ d̥w̥ D̥w̥r̥n̥l̥ m̥h̥d̥l̥ h̥l̥ Aqy̥ d̥l̥ l̥ q̥r̥w̥ d̥l̥
 ivAw̥ikAw̥k̥w̥rl̥ (rational exegesis° isr̥j̥ q̥ p̥w̥T̥ n̥l̥ isr̥j̥ k̥
 d̥l̥Aw̥ sm̥w̥ij̥ k̥ p̥l̥siQqlAw̥ Aqy̥ m̥w̥n̥vl̥ b̥D̥ik̥q̥w̥ d̥l̥ ap̥j̥ m̥h̥d̥l̥
 h̥l̥ Sw̥ied̥ ieh̥ v̥K̥ry̥w̥ b̥w̥xl̥ Aqy̥ swih̥q̥ ivc̥ v̥j̥K̥Aw̥ j̥ w̥ sk̥d̥w̥
 h̥l̥ b̥w̥xl̥ s̥dl̥vl̥ s̥c̥ d̥l̥ Ak̥w̥sl̥ kr̥n̥ v̥w̥l̥ w̥ iel̥ h̥w̥l̥ p̥w̥T̥ h̥l̥ j̥ d̥
 ik̥ swih̥q̥ sm̥w̥ij̥ k̥ An̥B̥v̥ d̥l̥ Ak̥w̥sl̥ v̥w̥l̥ w̥l̥ ies̥ l̥ el̥ s̥dl̥vl̥-

sic dl Akwsl krn vwl l bixl dl ivAwikAwkwl iek pDr 'qy as dy pWT dy BwSwel iply Aqy swihqk rþ dAw y kþdirq rhgl Aqy dij y pDr 'qy as dy pWT rwhll skwirq 'ArQ' nþ smJx-smJwax l el XqnSll hwgl[

bixl-pWT dyidK swihqk-srþ dl bxqr Aqybxql nþ swihq-AiDAh-krq spSt krn dw Xqn krdr irhw h[ies dIAW vþy vl slmq sBwvniwW hn[bixl-pWT dy BwSwel srþ (ArQgrw&l¼, ivAwkrn, kSkwrl, pWT AqyskwrwqmkaW dIAW, prþrweAqy AwDink igAwN Sisqr l ivDIAW Aqy qknll el dl rSnl ivc, Aslm sBwvniwW hn[sl grlgD swihb dl ivAwikAwkwl (Aþkisj liss¼ dl slkl pnw Aij hl hl iek ivDI nþAwkq krdr h[bwebl dypirpK ivc apj l ies qknkl mdd nþ j dn Asll Bwrql ivAwkrnkwrW Aqy dwrSinkW dy isDwqW rwhll smJx dl kSS krdr hw qW pqw cl dw h[ik Bwrql prþrw SbdW dy ArQ skwr l el pWTk/ swDk dl plqBw awqyvdrybl idll h[ies Answr isrj k dy sBwv 'AiBprwie' qk phlx dw iek+iek swDn as dAwrw isrj q pWT hþr isrj q pWT iek qW 'isrj k dy 'AiBprwie' dl prn Akwsl nhll krdr dij w as ivcl yBwSwel-plbD dAwrw pþsq 'ArQ' pWTk / swDk dl plqBw awqyinrBr krdr h[ieh 'plqBw' hrk pWTk/swDk ivc iek+ij hl nhll h[Bwrql prþrw ivc ivAkql dl 'plqBw' nþCyGtKW awqyADwirq mthAw igAw[ienW ivc plkrql (nature°, crx (phase°, AiBAws (practice°, Xg (learning°, AidSt (pre-cognition° Aqy viSst (blessed° GtK Aw j Wdy hn[kdrq vl ll hrk j lv-j þl nþ as dIAW mFl lAw l wW Answr 'plkrql' pþwn klql gel h[ieh plqBw as nþ j nm-j wq (inherited and instinctive° pþpq h[h[dij l qrW dl plqBw j lvn dyvKvKry crxW (bcpn, j Awnl, bFwppw, Awid¼ Answr apj dl h[qlj l qrW dl plqBw kw -Aþr ivc pþpq AnBvW awqy ADwirq h[h[cQl qrW dl isty vj ll pþw h[h[pihl y

cwrW GtKw ivcñ gær cky ivAkql kñ AidSt nñ vKx dl
 plqBw dw ivkws hñ hñ ienW swryGtKw nñ j yiek pwsykr
 dpeyqW vl kñ ivAkql Aij hyiml dyhn ij nñ kñ b^SI hñ
 (viSSt¼ plqBw hñ hñ j ypwTkW/swDkW ivc plqBw dy iethy
 pswr plpq hn qW isrj q pñT dyArQW dysktw ivc vKryh
 dIAW sBvrvvW hñ skdIAW hn[vKvKri plqBw vñ ypwTk/
 swDk iek rcñw-pñT dyArQW dIAW iBñ-iBñ prqW dl prqlq
 kr dyhn[AbD bcw bwxl nñ nmskw krn qk slmq rihñ
 hñ vKvKriAW AvsQvW (crx¼ ivcñ gær dw (plkrql¼
 ivAkql sQwnk mrXwdw AgymvqW Answr 'bwxl' sñn Agy
 pVñ nñ Dwrnk plkirAw vñ gñhx kr dw hñ j lvn dy vKv
 vKryKqr ivc ivcñ sdkw heyqj rbydyADw 'qy' bwxl' nñ
 nq-msqk hñ kypVñ qy sñdw hñ eAw ivAkql Awpxl kQw,
 plvñ, sihkrmIAW dIAW DwrnvW inSicq ArQW vñ IAW
 DwrnvW bxw lñ hñ Answñl AiDAñ idStl plpq krqW
 (swihq AiDAñ krqW, BwSw ivigAwñl, smwj ivigAwñl
 Swsqr, mnivigAwñl¼ j dñ bwxl-pñT nñ pVñ hñ qW ieh as
 nñ Awpxy AiDAñ dw smgrl-sñq j wpdw hñ bhñ-Answñl
 phñ-idStl nñ AidSt plqBw dypVñA qypj x vñ w ivAkql
 bwxl dy mwiDAm rñhñ bwxlkwW dy AiBprwñ qk phñx dw
 Xqn kr dw hñ ah bwxl nñ pVñ, sñn, smJx qy ivcñrn
 aprñ j dñ sñlvi sc dl sñl plpq kr dw hñ qW sihj hl nq-
 msqk hñ jñ hñ as nñ ieh bñ hñ jñ hñ ik b^SI hñ
 viSSt plqBw dy mñ kñ dñw isrj q sñlvi sc dy pñT nñ
 smJx lñ el ahñw ij hñ hl plqBw dy Dwrñl hñw pvqW[

Bwrql prñw ij Qy SbdW dy ArQ-sktw ivc pñTk/
 swDk dl plqBw nñ plQimkqW idñ hñ awQy pñT dl bxqr dy
 hvñ yñl ArQ-prqlq dy swDñ dw vrxñ vl kr dl hñ
 ienW ivc lñ-ivñw, ivAwkrñ, apmñ, kñ, plñ, plvñ
 (Awpq vñk¼, ivAwikAw, plSD pdW dl sñl nñ Swiml klqW
 igAw hñ bwxlkw 'sñlvi sc dy Awpxy AnBv dl Akñl

I el pɛil q ivDw rɔw (I kDwɔwɛl Aqy viSSt swihqk¼, ivAkɔrn AqySbdwɛl I (I kDwɔwɛl, siBAwɔrk, dɔrSink, Dwrimk, smɔij k, mɔivigAwɔnk¼ dl vrqɔɔnɔl vɔkɔɔl, apvɔkl, vɔkwɔmk Aqypɔwɔmk pɔɔɔj isrj dɔ hɔ sDwɔrn Aqysɔkl ipk Sbdwɛl I nɔl isrj q vɔkwɔmk bɔxl dy rɔ ɔvc pɔT-isrj xw krɔw hɔ ies I el j dɔ vKɔ-vKɔl pɔqBw vɔl y pɔTk/sɔDk 'bɔxl' nɔl sɔdyj w pɔvɔyhn qw anw nɔl kɔdy Sbdw dy kɔɔl ArQw dl prqɔɔl hɔ hɔ kɔdy sɔkl pl ArQw dl Aqy kɔdy pɔɔɔgk ArQw dl tɔkwɔrk qy ivAwikAwɔrk Awpxy inrDwɔr q pɔɔj nɔl Ansɔr kɔɔl iekwɛlAw, Sbd-rɔw Aqy vɔkwɔmk pɔɔɔj dl ivAwikAw krɔyhnɔ Aij hɔ krn smɔjArQ-prqɔɔl dy aprkq swɔr sɔDnɔ dl vrqɔɔl krn dɔ Xqɔ krɔyhnɔ ies dy bɔvɔj ɔ anw dɔAwɔr kɔɔlAw iekɔ pɔT dɔAw ivAwikAwvɔ ɔvc v^ɔyɔ hnɔ ies v^ɔyɔ dɔ iek kɔrn qw anw dl pɔqBw nɔl j iVAw hɔeAw hɔ ies dɔ dj w kɔrn anw dl ivAwikAwɔrk dl dypɔɔj nɔl nɔl sɔɔɔDq hɔ hɔ hɔ

Awkɔsj liss dl vrqɔɔl dɔ pɔɔk pɔɔj n Drm-gɔw dl ivAwikAw hɔ hɔ hɔ pr ieh iek Aij hl pɔkɔrAw hɔ ij s ɔvc ivAwikAwɔrk dɔ smɔij k-ieiɔhɔsk ipCkV Aqy pɔɔiQɔlAw aɔ dl ivAwikAw dypɔɔj n nɔl inrDwɔr krn ɔvc pɔɔk Bɔmkw inBɔwɔɔlAw hnɔ grbɔxl dɔAw pɔpɔ ivAwikAw pɔkɔl IAw iesy qɔw dy pɔɔj nɔl ADɔn ɔvcɔlAw 'inrml w pɔkɔl I' dy ivdɔvɔn ieh isD krnɔ cɔhɔyhn ik isK-drSn 'qy Drm-gɔ hr qɔwɔvɔ-SɔsqɔrW dy qɔ hnɔ sɔɔɔwɛl pɔkɔl I dɔ bl rihxl 'qy sl Aqy ienw dɔ pɔkɔr vl Awɔm I kɔ I el sl pr ieh vl igAwɔnɔl hɔ dɔ pɔɔrSn krɔysnɔ 'isɔG-sBwɛl pɔkɔl I' ɔvc bl mɔ isKɔl rihq-bihq Aqy rihxl 'qy hɔ igAwɔ 'shj pɔkɔl I' dɔ krqɔv isDɔw, pɔrBɔSw qy AwɔdrS dɔxɔ slɔ andɔsl pɔkɔl I, Bwɛl pɔkɔl I Aqy prmɔrQ pɔkɔl I dɔ krqɔv vDɔy SbdwɔrQɔl, kɔkɔrɔl Aqy ivAwikAwɔrk dl dɔ slɔ ienw qɔ spSt hɔ ik ij vɔl-ij vɔl smɔij k-ieiɔhɔsk siQɔlAw bɔl IAw iqvɔl-

iqvYivAwikAwkwrW dw pKj n vl bdl igAw[ipCl ydodhwikAw
 ivc plw ivSv bhq vfypDr dysmwij k, rwj nlqk qyAwriQk
 pirvrqnW Aqykllpalttr qysltj welt ADwirq stwr qknwl j l
 dyivkws nllBgx dw Bwgl bixAw h[ies dyvDrypBwv qlj l
 dnIAW dy ivkwsSll smwj W Aqy anW dy smwj k-Dwrimk
 siBAwcrW aqyipAw idStlgcr hllw h[plqSTq qysmrQvwn
 isK, isK ivdwn, bDlj lvi Aqyichk ies bdl rhyvqvrn
 dyvDIAW AqymVypBwvW qlsccq hn[mVypBwvW qypIvrqlAW
 qlsmwj nllsriKAq rKx Aqymkq krwaX l el ah ivAkqlgq
 qf 'qy Aqy stQwel pDr 'qy sl grUgD swihb dl bwxl ql
 murg-drSn plpq krn l el XqnSll horhyhn Aqysmwj nll
 scq krn dw Xqn vl kr rhyhn[ies bdl rhyrWStrl Aqy
 Aqr-rWStrl vqvrn ivc sl grUgD swihb AiDAh kjdr
 dl sQwpnw Aqy "Akisj liss md dy hvwl y nwl sl grUgD
 swihb dl ivAwikAwkwr l plkrql Aqy ivDI brryrcw ienW
 XqnW dw iek mhqvpln mhWdrw Aqy Sl wGwXg solAwqmK
 slkl pnw h[ies AqyAij hyhr XqnW dw mik hvwl w iblU Aqy
 ADwr-srq sl grUgD swihb dw Sbd-srb h[ies Sbd-
 srb dl Sbdvvl l, Bwrl-swml Dm-drSn, plj wbl smwj dl
 sWlvvl qw vl y siBAwcr, plj wbl l kDwrw dl smthk smJ,
 plj wbl dy smwj k-rwj nlqk ieighws, plj wbl qy Bwrl-smwj
 dykrmW, kmlAW qykrqlAW Awid AnkW iviSAW vl yplcIn,
 mDkwl In AqyAwDink Bwrl-AwrlAW BwSivW dymhWdryvvl l
 h[bh-Kqrl Sbdvvl l Aqy bh-BwSwel Aqy bh-apBwSwel
 ivAwkrnk nymvl l nwl vikSI Aqyvukwqm pStg dl isrx xw
 krdybwxlkwrW nysdlvl sc dyAwpxyAnBv dl Akwsl kridAW
 'bwxl' dl bKiSS klql h[ies bwxl dy pwTk, swDk Aqy
 AiDAh krqW Awp-Awpxl plqBw Answr kSI iekwelAW,
 Sbd-rpW, vikSI qy vikwqm pStg j W pwTwmk vj d nll
 AwpxyAiDAh dw hvwl w-ibU Aqysmgrl-srq bxwldyhn[
 ah Bwv bwxl ivcl yDwrimk-dwrSink slkl pW (kSI-iekwelAW

dw AiDAh kr rhyhox j W Dwrink mrXwdw njsQwipq krn
 AqysQwipq mrXwdwW dyspStlkrn (Sbd-rpW, vvkSI pStgW
 dy rhyhox j W smij k, siBAwcrk qy l kDwrrel vrvivAW
 (Sbd-rpW dl ivAwika qyivSI Sx kr rhyhox j W ivAwkrn
 qy Sbd, vvk Aqy pWT pDr dl ivAwikaAwkril, (Sbd-rpW,
 vvkSI qy vvkqmk pStgW l el XqnSII hox, j W bwxl njs
 swihq-AiDAh l el smgrl-srq bxx rhyhox Aqy j W iesy
 iksm dw kel hr Akwdimk AqybDk Xqn kr rhyhox anW
 l el Sbd-srp rwhll skwirq 'ArQW' njsghx krnw zrl
 h[ies l el Asll smJdyhW sl grlgD swihb dl nW isrp
 ivAwikaAwkril bli k hrk iksm dy Dwrink, dwsink qy
 Akwdimk pXqn Aqy pVb l el 'ArQ' qk phltxw pihl w
 Aqymhqvpln l Wldw pVwA h[vSyvl Bgq kblr swihb dw
 kQn h[:

bwn ACr l k qlsBukCuien hl mwh]
 eyAKr iKir j wihgyEie AKr ien mih nwh]
 j hw bd qh ACr AwvW] j h Abd , qh mnun rhvw]
 bd Abd miD h[sel] j s Eh h[qs l Kln kel]

grlgD swihb, plhw 340

Bgq kblr l el 'ArQ' qk pij x vwsqyArQ dysll p
 AqysDwq njsmJx dl l W h[Asll smJdyhW ik ivAwkrk
 nymvl l, SbdW dy AwviDk, l kSixk, ivAjl n qy qwqprX
 ArQW AqyienW rwhll pWTqmk ArQW dl prqlql nwl bwxlkrW
 dy AiBprAwie qk phltx dw murg pdrisq hoskdw h[

grbwxl ivAwikAw : srþ qyswlrB

*fr. j sblr islg sibr**

swhqk idstlkx qñ Drm gñw dl rcnw l el vrql
j wdl kñiv-j gq nñ j n-cqnw dw Añg bxwax l el Aqyenw
ivc smey l pñq-sñsw (coded messages° nñ Tik pñtñ ivc
pñt (decode° kridAw sññDq prkñw dysmJ gñr krñ
l el ivAwikAw-prñw, pñcñ kñl qñ hl pñcñ q hñ ies
prñw dw mñv, sññDq Drm-gñw dl smgrñ ivc pñq apñsw,
sñsw Aqy Añdñw nñ as dy Sbd-ArQ, kñdñ Bñv, Sbd-
rcnw mñv Añdñ nñ j n-mñns l el ies qñw srl bxwaxw
hñw hñq j ò añ as dl cñnw ivc idñw hñ skxñ esy prñw
dy Añrgq Drm-gñw dy Bñs rcygey j ò ies ivAwikAw prñw
ivc qñ qymQ dl pñtñ ihq hñ srñw dy hñwñ yidñy hññ esy
qñw prñwQ dl rcnw hñ ij nñ ivc swihqk ArQw qñ ht ky
rñwñl Aq idK wñ l Sñ l dl pññqñ vñx nñ iml dl hñ¹
ivAwikAw prñw dl ies prñwQ-ivDñ ivc pñwixk swihq
dl vrqñ vDñy hñ ij s dl vrqñ añwñl qñ inrml yivdñwñ ny
vDñy klqñ hñ² esy prñw dl l Vñ ivc 'tñkñ rcygey³
Drm-gñw dy tñky krñw bhq hl j ò m BirAw qñ kiTñ-kñrj
hñw hññ sñl tñkñwñ añw hñ skdw hñ ij s dl sc-añwñl

* Bñpñv pñsñr, grñññk Añdññ ivBñg, grñññk dy Xñlvristl,
Añññsñrñ

I Kk dy Akr Awqmy dl Juq pw skx qypAw skx dysmrQ hwy[ieh kwrj s&l qw ptn aho tlkwkr kr skdw hyl oieko smy chw swihqkr qy ieighwskwr hwy[Aij hl plqBw vwl w tlkwkr hl ml rcnw dw Bwv skwr il iKq rlp ivc srl vwrqk ivc drswaldw hyl prkU ivAwikAwkr dl ivAwikAw, tlkwkr qd Agyl IG j Wdl hyl j osbMDq ml rcnw dy Swbidk ArQW dy nwl -nwl prbrw dy pStg smq ghJ BwV npl vl ivsQwr sihq pgtwax dw audm krdr hyl⁴

grbuxl ivAwikAw bwl Drm-gQW vlg sgm-kwrj nhln hyl ies kwrj -Kqr nwl j Wy ivAwikAwkr npl acry aprwl ykrny pldy hn[grbuxl dw ml -ADwr srq, sl grl gQ swihb j l hn ij s dybwikwrW dl Dir kl bxl dw swihq-ivDwn, stglq-ivDwn, BwSw-ivDwn Aqy ivcwrDwrw inrDwirq prbrw dl slm qdmkq hx kwrn ivl Kx qyivSS hyl 'grbuxl dy apdS 'chu vrnw ko swJw'⁵ dy l pq Bwv-sbS (coded message° npl Tlk pStg ivc pgt decode krkyas npl shl pirpK ivc skwrn qypswrn l el ivAwikAwkr npl ieko smy swihqk, stglqk, dwsink Aqy ieighwsk KqrW dIAW j gqW dw bD hxw l Vldw hyl ies pStg ivc ieh gl iDAwn gcr hxl zrl l gdl hyl ik grbuxl ivAwikAw ifkSnrlAW ivc drswey Sbd ArQ Aqy iksy iek ivAwkrx npl ADwr bxw ky krnl awicq nhln l gdl ikatlk grbuxl bhu-BwSl hyl Aqy hrk BwSw dw Awpo Awpxw Sbd skwr qy ivAwkrx hldw hyl Aqyas Answr hl anW dw ArQ-bD hieAw krdr hyl ies l el grbuxl ivAwikAw Sbd dysmic npl ADwr bxwey ibnw as npl Tlk pStg ivc smiJAw smJwieAw j wxw sbv nhln[j dnl vl ij s iksyny grbuxl dy Sbd dy iksy iek pK npl ADwr bxw ky as dysmic vwl yADwr npl AxifT klqw hyl qW as dl ivAwikAw ny swriQk isty kFx dl QW AnrQ vDry klqw hyl ies l el grbuxl ivAwikAw kyl sbDwie rsml SrDw AqypCml igAwn j gqW dy Akr gq ivigAwnk Kj dl AwV hyl aqnl dy qk

suriQk nhln hoskd l j dñqk grbwxl dypwT (Text° nñAñrñ
pVñ AqyasysdrB ivc smJx dw Xqn nw klqw j wv[ies
pkirAw l el vl zrñl hñik Aij hw krdysmñ ies dy Añrl j
srq-j gqW nñ bwhrl y srq j gqW nwl ð pñKqW idql j wv[
Aij hw rñk hl grbwxl ivAwikaAw smñ Sbd dysmicyigawn nñ
psqq krñ ivc shwel hoskdw hñ iek gl hr j o smJxl
zrñl l gdñ hñah ieh hñik isk Drm ivc sñ grñgñ swihb
kyl Drm-gñ dl pdvl qk slmq nhln hn sgñas qñ vl Agy
ah as dyj lvn murg drSk hn[esyl el j igawsñisk dy
j nm qñmrñ qk dyswryKñl gmññ dysrkwr sñ grñgñ swihb
nwl j wñ hey hn[ies pivn gñ dw pkwS Aqy sk-Awsx
hrk grñdAwrw swihb Aqy kel GrW ivc Ampxyinvkl y Flg
nwl klqw j Vdw hñAij hw mhqv ikshyr Drm gñ nñiksyDrm
sQwn j W GrW ivc pñpq nhln hñ

iek swDk isK srIrK rIb ivc grUlnwnk swihb qN I Y
kydsm grUgibw isK qk dsW pwqSwIAW qN bwAd sI grU
gN swihb nIhl Sbd-grU dy srIb ivc Awpw ieSt pIwn
krdw hI[Aij hI mwnqw hr iksy vfl qN vfl S^sIAq nIvl
pIpq nhIN[eQn qk ik ieh pdvl Bwel mrdwnw, Bwel grdwS,
bwbw bIFw j I, Bwel mnl isK, Shld bwbw dlp isK j I Awid nI
vl pIpq nhIN hiel[isK Drm ivc 'grU AsrIrI hI srIrI
nhIN[epyl el isK ivSwS Answer grUnIkyI vKx nwl hI
mkq nhIN hieAw j w skdw ies kwrj I el Sbd-grU dw ivc w
krn dy aprI as apdS 'qy Aml krnw zrIrI hI⁶ eho AsI
nwm ismrn hI[

sl grUgD ssihb ivc drz grbwxl dw srb rshvdl
hl[ies rshvdl dw igAwn vD qtlvD j igAwnIAW qk phltwx
l el bwxlkrW nybhq swryclhlAqy slkg vrgyhn qW j oDir
kl bwxl dyBwv-ArQ skh qy smJger ho skx[pr Pr vl
ieh sB kU j wxn l el ies Kqr ivc Aij hyivAkqIAW dl
l W sl j o srb-pkl igAwn qy Awqimk aucqw vwl y hox[esy

I el grbwxl dyBiv-ArQ drswwx I el bhq swryigAwvvn
qy ivdvvn cwr sdIAW qll grbwxl ivAwikAw I el BwSw, tlky
prmrQ, pdwArQ, sllQAw Awd inrlr rc rhyhn [anW
dlAW rcnwvW iekswr nhln j oanW dyipCkV qy Awqm-igAwv
dypDr Answr rclAW helAW hn[esyBivnw kwrn hl grbwxl
ivAwikAw dyvK-vK skl AQvw prbrvW ptil q helAW[

grbwxl ivAwikAw dy iek nhln Ank pswr ho skdy
hn j oivAwikAwkr dl plqBw Answr hdyhn[pr grbwxl dy
rhwvdl I pq sllS nltik pslg ivc GKx I el ivAwikAwkr
nltikwkr dy smcy rcnw sswr nltikw In ptiQqIAW qy
ptil q kwiv-slydnvW nlsnmK rKxw zrlt hl Aij hw klqy
ibnw sc nltikwaxw sbv nhln ho skdw[

j dltik I pq ArQW dl jwxkwl nw kwel j wy adl
qk bwxl dyAsl Biv ArQ dw nw qW pti qrW pqw hl cl dw
hY Aqynw hl as ivAwikAw ivcl Antl mwixAw j w skdw hl
drAsl bwxlkr dl mnSw qk phlt klqy ibnw Aqy anW I kll
dl siQqI j wxy ibnw, ij nw I el bwxlkr nybwxl rcnw klqI,
as bwxl dl Awqm qk phlt nhln hoskdl[ies I el bwxlkr
dl mne-ibrql Aqy j n-mwns dyivSl sx dl I w hlt hl[ies
kwrj I el mnivigAwv dl ivDw ivAwikAwkr dl shwiegw
kr skdl hl[imsw dyqr qybwxlkrW nyAwpe-Awpxyel wikAW
dy pBiv hyT ptil q Sbdwv I dy kw Aij hy Sbd vrgy hn
ij nw dw ipCkV j wxy ibnw as dyArQ smJyhl nhln j w skdy[
ij s qrW bwbw & rld j I dy iek sl k :

Prldw rotl myl kwT kl I wvxu myl BK]

ij nw KwDI cpVI Gxyshngy dK] ⁷

sl k Prld j I 1379

epvriqAw Sbd 'kwT; inrwQk hY ikatik kwT dw ArQ
I kv hlt hl[ies I el eh smiJAw j Wdw irhw hY ik bwbw
& rld j I nyl kVI dl iek rotl rKI hel sl ij s nltik ck mwr

ky mwnisk qŕ 'qy Awpxl BK imtw l Wj sn[ies pŕstŕ ivc
ipŕstŕ stŕ isŕ sŕn nypihl l vwr ieh ivcwr pŕ klqw ik
drAsl ieh Sbd 'kwT' nhln 'GwT' hŕj s dw plisAw Awtw
nrAw mŕhAw j Wdw hŕAqymwl vyivc Aj yvl ieh pŕpŕw kiw
QWw qy j wrl hŕ[sŕn swihb dy ies kQn dl gŕlŕqw nwl
pVcd kridAw fw. ipAwr isŕ nyies qQ dl pŕstl klql hŕ
ik vwsqv ivc ieh Sbd 'GwT' hl sl ij s dw ArQ Bj yj
hŕw hŕ[&rld nys&l ivvhwr ivc pŕil q swdgl dl pŕlk
j iAw dl rotl dl hl gl klql hŕikalik mŕl rŕp ivc ieh Sbd
Arbl/&wrs l dw hŕAqypŕwxsimAw ivc kw& qygw& l el iek
hl ichhŕvriqAw j Wdw sl ij s krkyivrsy qŕ AigAw nwl pŕTkW
nyies nŕ 'GwT' dl QW 'kwT' piV iAw Aqy ieh pŕT inŕŕ
'kwT' hl piV iAw qy il iKAw j Wdw hŕ[Aij hy SbdW dl Tlk
ivAw iKAw ivrsy Aqy BwSw qŕ j wxlvAw iKAw kwr hl kr skdy
hn⁸ pr eŕ yvl ivAw iKAw kwr nŕ swD nwl vrqx dl l w hŕl hŕ
qW j oas dl ivAw iKAw Apŕstŕlk bŕhrl vŕivAw kwrn bwxlkwr
qy j igA wsl ivcl ystŕ dŕ krn dw kwrn nw bx j wŕ[

efy pEn klq j w skdw hY ik grbwxl ivAwikaW dl
l w sB qd pihl w iks ny mihst krky ArB klql Aqy ieh
ikhVv-ikhVvpVvVw ivcd gg rI? ies pEn dw aqr hY ik ies
ivDw dl l w Aqy ArBqw inrstth sI grUnwnk dy ny Awp
klql ij nW ny Awp xy is rj y isDwqW, apdSW qy AndSW dw
srl lkrn krn ihq pihl w pEn KVYklqyAqymV Awp hl as
dy aqr vl idqyl grbwxl ivAwikaW dw sWvd-SI l dw ieho
rB grbwxl ivAwikaW dw mIF bthb hY j p-bwxl, vwr mWJ,
vwr A wsw, vwr ml wr, AqyisD gsit bwxl ivc pBsq sWvd-
SI l ies prBw ivc rkl j w skdl hY grUnwnk swihb ny
j gg aDwrn l el dS dSWqr dw rtn kridAW cwr adwslAW
klqlAW sn[ies sdrB ivc qQ ieh hY ik grUswihb ienW
adwslAW smj bhq swrysD prSW qy j n sWDrn nYiml y sn
AqyanW nwl ivcwr-vtWdrw vl klqw sl[ies ivcwr-vtWdrw

smj (smd% Awp j l nygrbuxl dyisrj yisDlqW dl ivAwika
 krn qtptrv anW dl j lvn-Sl l AqyivcwrW njsixAw, vjKAw,
 priKAw aprtj ibnW iksy dw inrdr kliqAw anW nJ Awpxy
 mq plq kwel klqw[esyqrW grlwnk swihb qd bAd anW
 dyagrwiDkwl grlswihbn nygrlwnk swihb dl cl wel isK
 prtrw dy pbrw qy pbrw l el grbuxl ivAwika dw kwrj
 inrtj j wrl riKAw[ivSsqw ieh hlik grlswihb vl liekqr
 klql Bgq buxl dy anW ASW qy ^d tlkw-itpxl kridAw
 spStqw l el Awpxl rcnw vl nwl j W idql ij Qykel Brm
 Bl Kw pbrw hx dl sBvwn l gdl sl[bwbw &rd Aqy kblr
 swihb dl ah buxl j osl grlgd swihb ivc drj hies qQ
 dl pStl krkl hl⁹ ies qrW grbuxl ivAwika dw AnB grl
 swihbn ny Awp klqw ij s nJ sihj pkl l vj j wixAw j Wdw
 hl[grbuxl ivAwika Kqr ivc ptil q ieh sihj pkl l
 Aj kysmj vl bkl sB pkl lAW nwl l vDyprwixk qysiqwrq
 prwn klql j Wdl hl[

isK grlswihbn qdbwAd grbuxl ivAwika dw kwrj –
 Bwr anW griskW dymifAW qyAw ipAw ij nW nygrbuxl nJ isK
 grl swihbn dy mKribt qd sixAw qy smiJAw sl[ienW
 griskW nygrbuxl ivAwika dyies krm nJ inrtqrw idql[
 ies sdrB ivc Bwel grdws AqysFl imhrbn dw ivAwika
 kwrj swfyiDawn dl acpl mty krdr hl[

Bwel grdws isK j gq dl siqwrq hsql sn ij nW nJ
 sl grlgd swihb dypdm il Kwl hx dw mxw ptpq hl[1604 el.
 ivc sl grlgd swihb dw sBwdn kwrj sptk hx dynwl hl
 Bwel swihb dIAW rclAW 40 vwrW vl pks ivc AvelAW[
 ienW vwrW dw mK ivSw grbuxl isDlqW dl ivAwika krnw hl[
 bSk ienW vwrW dl rcnw kwiv rtp ivc klql gel pr kwiv rtp
 ivc hx dybwj t ienW ivc grbuxl isDlqW nJ slrbD srl
 Sl l ivc spSt klqw igAw hl[ies pStj ivc Awp j l dl rcl
 pihl l vwr dIAW pihl lAW pdrw pavIAW ivc isStl-rcnw,

mnikw j nm, Akwl prK dw krqw rlp, cwr vrx, CySwsqr,
kil j ig ivc nwm-ismrn Awid dw grbwxl Answr izkr h[
dj l vwr ivc prmwmw dysrgx srb dl srb ivAwpkqw,
qlj l vwr ivc grmkw dw srb, siqgrl swD stq, ml mkr
Awid bwyrcw h[cdl vwr ivc mws j nm dl ivSsqw,
inmrqw Aqygriskl j lvn dl mhqqw drswel gel h[cdl
vwr grmkw dl vwr vj l pld h[Cyvln vwr ivc glhsQ Drm
Aqyj pwbxl dyAwl ysl k dl ivAwikAw h[sqvln vwr ivc
j gq aqpgl qy swD stq, ATvln ivc j pwbxl dw AsK,
nvl ivc grmkw dy gx, bwrln ivc grisk dl krxl qy
inqm, cdvln ivc swD stq qy syw dw mhqv vlhvln ivc
swy grl swihbn iek j iq-srb, ieklvln ivc grl ikrpw,
iekql qn plqlvln vwr ivc grmk qymnmK dy chymly sBwA
dw izkr klqw igAw h[ATqlvln vwr ivc grisk dl S^slAq
aBwl gel h[anql lvln vwr ivc ml mkr dl ivAwikAw h[
Aqycw lvln vwr ivc grmk gwfl rwh dl ivSsqw Aqy Pkt
krm-kwfw dl inkpl ivSs rlp ivc klql gel h[

inrswh Bwel grdws ny grbwxl dl ivAwikAw krn
smj kel ivSs bxl j w pth Sbd nll grbwxl ivAwikAw dw
ADwr nhln bxwieAw[anw vl l AwpxlAw vwrW ivc pgtwey
geyivcwr grbwxl isDlwq qy ADwirq hn[ij s krkyanw dy
ies krj nll grbwxl isDlwq mkl ivAwikAw dl slgAw idql
j w skdl h[grlswihbn qn bwAd Awp j l grbwxl dy Aij hy
pQm ivAwikAwkr hey hn ij nll nll Bwrql Drm dw vslh
igAw sl esyl el Awp dlAw vwrW nll 'grbwxl dl kj l' vj l
vl siqkwirAw j l dw h[grbwxl ivAwikAw dl prbrw ivc
Awp j l dw ieh krj 'Bwel pkw l' vj l pld h[

Bwel grdws qn bwAd grlswihb qn bxl qyivAwikAw
slx krn vwl yivAwikAwkr Bwel imhrbn j l hn j osl grl
Arjn dy j l dy vfy Brw bwbw ipQl chl dy spqr sn[
inrswh Awp nymld Bwrnw dy Aqrgq grlGr ivrdl Awpxl

vKrl sɔɔwɛ kwiem kr l el ij s dw isK j gq ivc kɛl mɔn
 snmɔn nhɔl hɛ sɛɪ imhrbɔn ny grbɔxl ivAwikAw l el
 'prmwɔ' Sl l nɔl ApxwɛAw Aqy ienɔ ny iqɔh pɔɪAw dl
 rcnɔ klqɪ¹⁰ Bwɔl iqɔh pɔɪAw dw l ɟk pɪfɔ kɟɔ dw hɪ pr
 piɪ l pɔɪ nɔ sɛɪ imhrbɔn nyɪl KwɛAw j dɪɪk dɟ l qyɔɟ l
 pɔɪ nɔ as dy dɪɪq aprɔ anɔ dy spɪqrɔ sɛɪ hir j l qy
 cqrBj ny iqAwɔ krwɛAw ienɔ pɔɪAw ivc grbɔxl
 ivAwikAw bɟk prmwɔ dyɔɔ ivc hɪ pr ies ivAwikAw dw
 ipCkV vɔ qy prɔx hnɔ sɛɪ imhrbɔn dl swK 'dlwɔny Bɟ'
 Answer ieh sɔɔwɛ sl grɔɟɟ swɪb nɔhl Apxw iest
 mɪɪdl hɛ¹¹ mɪxɔ sɔɔwɛ vl ɪ Apxy qɔ qy rcl bɔxl ivc
 'nɔnk' Sbd dl vrqɔ krn Aqy Apxy-Awp nɔ grɔ sɔwpq
 krn dl pɪkirAw kɔrn ienɔ dw isK j gq ivc krVw ivrɔ hɪ
 pr bɔxl ivAwikAw dl ienɔ dl prmwɔ j gq ny grbɔxl
 ivAwikAw nɔl Aqy qɔrn ivc j ɔBɪmkɔ inBwɛl as nɔl bɔAd
 ivc kel hr grbɔxl tɪky iqAwɔ hɛɪ Swɛd ɛɟɪ l el fɔ.
 qɔrn isɟ nyienɔ dykɔrj dl ies qɔɔ pɟsɟ klqɪ hɪ imhrbɔn
 dy ipqɔ ipɔɪɔɔ dl grɔ Arj n dy nɔl ivrɔqɔ dw as dl
 tɪkɔkɔrɪ aqy kel brɔ pBɔv nhɔl ipAw ikatɪk imhrbɔn,
 hir j l qy cqrBj iqɔhɪɪ inɪl qySD rɔ ivc kɪɪ grbɔxl
 dl ivAwikAw krky Awp ivc nhɔl Gɟɪdy ij s pɔsy bɔxl
 rsqɔ idɔɪ hɪ aɔDr qɔɪdyhnɔ kɪɪ pɔm grɔɟ l dl bɔxl dl
 pɪx idAwɔqɔɪɪ nɔl ivAwikAw krɔdyhnɔ¹² bɟk Apxynɔ
 Aqymɪɪ 6, 7, 8 vrq kyimhrbɔnɪl skɪ nykɔɪ bɔxl rc ky
 sɔqɔ ivc Brm-Bɪ ɟpɔɔ klqypr ieh sɔɔwɛ Awpɪ slɔn
 qk slmq rɪh ky Agɪɪ dm qɔ gelɔ

grbɔxl ivAwikAw Kqr ivc Agɪɪ pɟsɟ kɔrj aɔɔɪ
 sɔɔwɛ dw hɛ ieh aɪ sɔɔwɛ hɪ j ɔ sl grɔnɔnk dy j l dy
 spɪqr bɔbɔ sl cɔɪ qɪArɔ hɛɪ mɪɪ j vlɪ hɛ ies sɔɔwɛ nɔl
 sɔɪɪdɔ slɔɪ ny isK Drm Aqy grbɔxl dw QW-QW pɔɔr klqɪ
 Arɔ ivc ies prɔɔr dl grbɔxl ivAwikAw dw srɔ bɟk

m̥Kk pr̥br̥ hl sl pr̥ j l dl hl ies s̥p̥d̥w̥ie nwl kel ivdv̥n
 j v̥l̥gey ij nwl ny gr̥bɔxl ivAwikAw dy Kqr̥ ivc aɪGw Xg̥d̥wn
 p̥w̥ieAw h̥l̥ ienw ivcl̥s̥w̥DUAn̥l̥Gn dw 't̥l̥k̥w̥ j p̥j l' Aqys̥w̥DU
 ibSn d̥ws j l dw k̥s̥ gr̥l̥g̥l̥ s̥w̥ihb K̥ws mhq̥w r̥Kdyhn̥l̥

imhr̥bwnl s̥p̥d̥w̥ie dy ivpr̥l̥q̥ ad̥w̥sl sk̥l̥w dw ieSt̥ sl̥
 gr̥l̥g̥l̥ s̥w̥ihb h̥l̥Aqyieh d̥sl̥ p̥w̥q̥S̥w̥hl̥Aw ivc ivS̥w̥ws r̥Kdy
 hn̥l̥ ad̥w̥sl sk̥l̥ dl gr̥bɔxl ivAwikAw m̥K q̥r̥ 'q̥y v̥d̥l̥q̥ m̥Kl̥
 h̥l̥ij s̥ ivc p̥r̥w̥ixk hv̥w̥il Ḁw̥dl bh̥q̥w̥q̥ Aqy̥b̥l̥ v̥w̥ v̥w̥DUivs̥Q̥wr̥
 h̥l̥

gr̥bɔxl ivAwikAw Kqr̥ ivc Agl̥ w̥ k̥w̥r̥j inr̥ml -s̥p̥d̥w̥ie
 dw h̥l̥ ies dw ink̥ws d̥sm gr̥l̥g̥l̥ is̥l̥G dl s̥c dyPl̥ s̥r̥l̥p̥
 h̥ieAw j̥ o̥Awp̥xypr̥k̥w̥r̥w̥ f̥ B̥w̥r̥ql̥ Dr̥m-pr̥br̥w̥ q̥n̥j̥ w̥xl̥k̥w̥ax̥
 dyieC̥ik̥ sn̥l̥ B̥w̥r̥ql̥ Dr̥m dr̥Sn dy ig̥Ḁwn nwl iek s̥r̥ h̥ey
 ienw inr̥ml s̥p̥d̥w̥ie dy sk̥l̥w ny gr̥bɔxl ivAwikAw ivid̥Ak̥
 ig̥Ḁwn AD̥w̥ir̥q̥ kl̥q̥l̥ ij s̥ nwl gr̥bɔxl ig̥Ḁwn dw Gr̥w̥ ivsiq̥l̥
 h̥ieAw̥l̥ inr̥ml̥ y̥s̥w̥DU Awp̥xypr̥br̥w̥g̥q̥ B̥K̥ k̥w̥rn̥ j̥ n-s̥w̥D̥wr̥n
 ivc ivcr̥dy Aqys̥l̥k̥l̥ B̥w̥S̥w̥ Aqypr̥w̥q̥n d̥w̥r̥Sink̥ ivc̥w̥r̥D̥w̥r̥w̥
 dy p̥r̥w̥r̥ dy nwl -nwl gr̥bɔxl ivAwikAw vl̥ kr̥dy sn̥l̥ b̥s̥k̥
 is̥D̥l̥q̥k̥ p̥Dr̥ q̥y inr̥ml -s̥p̥d̥w̥ie Aqy̥ K̥wl̥ s̥w̥ p̥l̥d̥ ivc̥ k̥el̥
 v̥K̥ry̥w̥ nh̥l̥l̥pr̥ s̥l̥k̥l̥q̥ ivid̥Aw̥ Aqypr̥w̥ixk̥ s̥w̥ihq̥ dy Ai̥DḀh̥
 k̥w̥rn̥ ienw̥ dl̥ j̥ l̥v̥n̥ S̥l̥ l̥ q̥yivAwikAw̥ iv̥Dl̥ iv̥c̥ k̥w̥l̥ Aij̥ hl̥Aw̥
 rl̥q̥w̥ p̥l̥y̥s̥ kr̥ gel̥Aw̥ ij̥ nwl̥ n̥l̥is̥K̥ p̥l̥d̥ pr̥v̥ngl̥ nh̥l̥n̥ id̥l̥w̥l̥
 B̥w̥el̥ s̥l̥k̥K̥ is̥l̥G̥ Aqyig̥. ig̥Ḁwn̥ is̥l̥G̥ d̥o̥ Aij̥ hyinr̥ml̥ yivdv̥n̥
 h̥eyhn̥ ij̥ nwl̥ dw̥ is̥K̥ m̥wn̥isk̥q̥w̥ ivc̥ iv̥S̥s̥ siq̥k̥w̥r̥q̥ s̥Q̥wn̥ h̥l̥
 inr̥mil̥ Ḁw̥ dl̥ gr̥bɔxl ivAwikAw̥ vl̥ ad̥w̥sl̥ sk̥l̥w̥ v̥l̥g̥ v̥d̥l̥q̥
 m̥Kl̥ h̥l̥ ieh̥ iek̥ q̥k̥ dykel̥-kel̥ Ar̥Q̥ kr̥ky̥Ḁl̥q̥ ivc̥ c̥x̥v̥j̥
 Ar̥Q̥ vl̥ d̥s̥ id̥l̥yhn̥l̥ b̥s̥k̥ ienw̥ dw̥ ieSt̥ sl̥ gr̥l̥g̥l̥ s̥w̥ihb̥
 h̥l̥pr̥ v̥d̥, pr̥w̥ix̥ Ḁwid̥ S̥ɪsq̃r̥w̥ dw̥ p̥l̥r̥n̥ siq̥k̥w̥r̥ kr̥dyhn̥l̥
 sk̥l̥ g̥l̥ w̥b̥ is̥l̥G̥, sk̥l̥ s̥w̥D̥w̥ is̥l̥G̥, p̥l̥f̥q̥ q̥w̥r̥w̥ is̥l̥G̥ n̥r̥q̥m̥, s̥w̥DU̥
 gr̥id̥q̥ is̥l̥G̥ Ḁwid̥ bh̥q̥ s̥w̥ry̥ ivdv̥n̥ h̥eyhn̥ ij̥ nwl̥ ny gr̥bɔxl̥
 ivAwikAw̥ Kqr̥ ivc̥ v̥f̥m̥l̥ w̥ Xg̥d̥wn̥ p̥w̥ieAw̥ h̥l̥pr̥ ienw̥ inr̥ml̥ y̥

stɔw dl klql grbɔxl ivAwikAw ivdvq dyBɔr hɔT ies qrw
dbl hɛl hɔj ɔj n-sɔDɔrn dɔsmJ gɔr nhɔhɔl[

grbɔxl ivAwikAw dyKqr ivc Agl l pɔsD pɔw l
'igAwɔl spɔwɛ' hɔj s dw mɔl Bwɛl mɔl isɔ Shld Aqy
bɔbw dlp isɔ nɔpɔwɔn klq j wɔw hɔ ieh hsqɔAw dsm-grɔ
dy drbɔr nɔl sɔwɔ hɔ kɔrn Awpɔy smɔ dɔAw aɔɔAw,
siqkɔrɔ, grmɔq igAwɔ dɔAw igAwɔw Aqy grɔ Gr vl ɔ
vɔwɛɔAw hɛɔAw sn[ieh igAwɔl spɔwɛ, dsm-grɔj l dy
j lɔn kɔl ivc hl Arɔ hogel sl j ɔgrbɔxl ivAwikAw qygr
ieiqhɔs dw kɔrj krdɔ sl[dsm grɔj l Awp grɔ drbɔr
ivc grbɔxl dl ivAwikAw kirAw krdɔsn Aqygr-ieiqhɔs
sɔwɔɔɔsn[Bwɛl mɔl isɔ nyqɔ Bwɛl grdɔs vɔg aɔs smɔ
iek il Kɔrɔl vj ɔ kɔrj vl klq j dɔ dsm grɔ nyqɔ vɔl swɔ
ivKɔ Awpɔy Shld ipqɔ sl grɔ qg bɔwɔr swihb dl bɔxl
Swimɔ krkɔ sl grɔ gɔ swihb dl 1706 el. ivc spɔwɛ
klql[ɛsɔsɔwɔn qy dsm grɔ gBg 9 mɔlɔnɔrɔhɔsn Aqy aɔ
hr rɔz stɔw nɔ grbɔxl Arɔ smɔwɔɔsn[dsm-grɔ qɔ
slɔx klq Arɔw dl pɔpɔr Bwɛl mɔl isɔ nɔsl Aɔmɔqsr qɔ
Aqy bɔbw dlp isɔ nɔsl dmdm swihb qɔ grbɔxl ivAwikAw
vj ɔj wɔl klql[

bɔk smɔ dl Dɔw nɔl ienɔ dɔw spɔwɛvɔ ny Aɔmɔqsr
tksɔl qy dmdmɔl tksɔl dyɔp ivc grbɔxl ivAwikAw Kqr
ivc pɔsDɔl hɔsl klql pr ieh hɔ l-hɔ l ieh kel aɔp-
Sɔkɔvɔw ivc vɔɔɔAw gelAw[Aɔmɔqsr tksɔl dw mɔk kɔdr
Aj vl frɔ sqwɔl l gl l ivc siQq hɔ Aqy dmdmɔl tksɔl dw
iBɔfr kl wɔqymihqɔ cɔk ivc[ienɔ Qwɔw qygrbɔxl ivAwikAw
ivDɔl dl j wɔkɔrɔl ivɔ Kx Fɔg nɔl ividAwɔɔɔAw nɔlɔdɔl j wɔl
hɔ[

dsm grɔj l dymKɔrɔbɔl qɔ Bwɛl mɔl isɔ Aqy bɔbw
dlp isɔ qɔ iel wɔw bɔbw grb^S isɔ, Bwɛl nɔl nɔl , Bwɛl

rwm kier, Bwel rwm isIG, Bwel qrl k isIG Awid ny vl
grbwxl ArQ slvx klqypr ienW dl kel il Kq nhln iml dl[
Alimqsr ivc Bwel mnl isIG dl grbwxl ivAwikAw n[Bwel
slq isIG, Bwel slrq isIG, slq Amlr isIG, slq ikrpwl isIG
AqyAj kl slq mKx isIG nyjwrl riKAw hieAw h[slq
ikrpwl isIG nyqW ds ij l dW ivc sl grlgld swihb dw tlkw
iqAwr klqw hl j o anW dy kQn Answwr slq Amlr isIG dl
m0Kk grbwxl ivAwikAw qy ADwirq h[dmdml tkswl n[B
bwbw slr isIG, ig. grbcn isIG, slq krqwr isIG, slq
j rnl isIG, bwbw Twkr isIG Aqy bwbw hrnwm isIG nyjwrl
riKAw hieAw h[

ies igAwnl sbbwie dy ivAwikAwkr vl grbwxl
ivAwikAw smjiek qk dykel-kel ArQ kridAW iek nlmK
qy dlj AW n[Bgk drswaldy hn[bSk p0wixk hvwl y dx qd
slkc nhln kr dy pr sbbwiek ArQW dw pl w vl nhln Cfdy[
iPr ivSsqw ieh hlik ArQW dl spStqw l el ah 'sWwd'
rcwaldy hn j o pwTk l el idl cspl pblw krn dw swDn bx
j Wdw h[

anlvln sdl dy Alq ivc ij Qy pCml siBAqw ny dsl
siBAwcr dy pbl n ivc hl -cl pblw kr idql auQynwl hl
igAwn dIAW nvlAW j gqW nypvS klqw[ies pCml siBAwcr
qy igAwn dy pblkrm vj n isKW ivc vl isIG sBw l ihr vj n
iek nvln l ihr cl l j o smwj -sDwr qy Drm-sDwr dw slgm
sl[ies l ihr nygrbwxl ivAwikAw n[Bnvln idSw pblwn kridAW
ies n[Bprbrwgq fjrAW qy blgAW dl cwr dlwrl cl bwr
kFidAW ividAk AdwirAW ivc qbdll kr idqW[grbwxl
ivAwikAw dl ies pblw l dyphk ivAwikAwkrW ivc fw. Bwel vlr
isIG, Bwel j 0 isIG, bwv hirikbn isIG, pl qj w isIG, pl
swihb isIG, fw. qwrn isIG Awid Swiml hn[ienW ivdvwnW
grbwxl dyAsl Bwv-ArQ smJx l el peyqypwey j WdyBrm-
Bl jKAW n[Bdl krn l el sB qd pihl W 'girmiq gld p0wr

kmytɪ' dl sQwɔnɔ klql[aprkɪ isɪG sBɔ l ihr ADɪn 'isK
rlsrc sɔwɪetɪ' Aqy kɔl sɔ kɔl j , Aɪmɔsr ivc 'isK
ihstrɪkl rlsrc sɔwɪetɪ' kwiem klql[ienɔ ivAwikAwkɔrɔ
nygrbɔxl ivAwikAw nɪbɔxlkɔr dyAsɪ mɔv qysc dyvD qɪ
vD nɪyrKx dɔ Xqn klqɔ[ienɔ nySbdɔ qyqɪkɔ nɪivAwkɔrx
dl idɪstɪ qɪ iekɪiek ArQ dɔ dl rɪq qɪl ikatɪk ienɔ dɔ
ivcɔr sl ik Sbdɔ qyvɪkɔ dyiek qɪvD ArQ drsɔwɔxyBrm-
Bɪ Ky pɔɔ krɔy hn[ɛsɔ l el Sbd qy vɪk dy iek ArQ nɪ
ienɔ ny Sbd dy slɪl p nɪ snmK rKɪdAw inrDɔrɔ klqɔ[
ienɔ ivAwikAwkɔrɔ nyvɔɔ, prɔxɔ Awɪd pɔɪ siqkɔr Bɔvɔn
qɔ Brpɪr pɔɪ klql pr grbɔxl ivAwikAw smɪ ienɔ dypBɔv
qɪmɪkɔ rɪKAw[ieh ivdɔvɔn grbɔxl nɪiek sɔɔɪr sɪɔ ivc
AqysɪrB nɪpɪcɪn rcnɔvɔ dypBɔv qɪmɪkɔ pɔvɔn krɔyhn[
ies qɪv grbɔxl ivAwikAw dɔ sɪɔ qy sɪrB iek sɔɔɪr
ivDɔ dyɪɔ ivc pɔs hɔɔ hɪ[pɪsɪr qj ɔ isɪG dɔ SbdɔrQ sɪ
grɪlgɔ sɪihb (cɔr Bɔg¼, Bɔel vɪr isɪG dɪAw sɔɔ sɪcɪAw,
Bɔel j D isɪG dɔ grmɪq inrxX Aqypɪ sɪihb isɪG dɔ sɪ grɪ
gɔ sɪihb drpx (ds Bɔg¼ grbɔxl Kqɪr ivc bɔɔ hn[

grbɔxl ivAwikAw ies smɪ Xɪlvristɪ pDɪ dl
Akɔdimkɔ dɔ ihsɔ bɔl hɪl hɪ[grbɔxl Kqɪr nɔɪ sɔɔɪDq
ivBɔg XɪlvristɪAw ivc sQwɪpɔ hn j ɔ grbɔxl ivAwikAw
nɪhr sɔc dɔnɪjɪl Awɔɔ l el kɔrj Sɪɪ hn[ieh kɔrj Sɪɪ qɪ
hl grbɔxl ivAwikAw nɪAkɔdimk Kqɪr pɔɔvɔn kr skɪl hɪ
Aqy prɪɔrɔgɔ j n-mɔns dɪAw l ɔvɔ pɪɪAw krɔn dy smɪrQ
bɔx kysɪrɪQk isɪtydyskɪl hɪ[l ɔv hɪ grbɔxl ivAwikAw nɪ
grbɔxl ADɔirɔ rKx dl[

hvwɪ y

1. *mɔɔn kɔs*, pɪɔɔ 682.
2. *ipAwɔ isɪG pdm, tɪkɪkɪrɪ, ieqhɔskɪrɪ qypqɪkɪrɪ, kɪl idɪstɪkɔ,*

pj̥ɔbl Xhɫvristl, pitAɪ ɪ, 1989, pɪ 175.

3. fɪ. rqn isɪG j̥ɔl, gr̥lɔl̥ ivSv kɔ, (Bɪg dɪ ɪ¼ pj̥ɔbl Xhɫvristl, pitAɪ ɪ, 2002, pɪ 48-49.
4. ipAɪr̥ isɪG pdm, pɫb̥kq, pɪ 35
5. sɪ gr̥lɔl̥ sɪihb, pɪ 748.
6. siqgr̥ nɔsBɪkɔvKd̥ j̥ p̥ j̥ gq̥sɫɪr̥
iFTYmk̥iq̥ n̥ hvel̥ ij̥ cr̥sbid̥ n̥ kryvɫɪr̥]̥ aɪl, pɪ 594.
7. aɪl, pɪ 1379.
8. fɪ. ipAɪr̥ isɪG, K̥j̥ dr̥px, gr̥l̥n̥nk̥ d̥v̥ Xhɫvristl, Aɪl̥k̥sr, j̥ n̥vrl, 1982, pɪ 6.
9. sɪ gr̥lɔl̥ sɪihb, sɪ k̥ n̥ 32, 113, 120, 124, (gr̥l̥n̥nk̥ d̥v̥ j̥ l̥¼
sɪ k̥ n̥ 13, 52, 104, 122, 123, (gr̥l̥Amrd̥s̥ j̥ l̥¼ sɪ k̥ n̥ 121
(gr̥l̥r̥md̥s̥ j̥ l̥¼ sɪ k̥ n̥ 75, 82, 83, 105, 108, 109, 110, 111
(gr̥l̥Ar̥j̥ n̥ d̥v̥ j̥ l̥¼
10. fɪ. bl̥ bl̥r̥ isɪG n̥l̥, 'B̥r̥ql̥ tɫk̥k̥wrl̥ d̥yiv̥iB̥l̥h̥ sr̥l̥p̥-iek̥ ḀiD̥Ḁh̥,
Ḁɪl̥ ɫ̥n̥', pj̥ɔbl̥ s̥ihq̥ Ḁk̥ɪd̥ml̥, l̥ i̥D̥Ḁx̥, 1960, pɪ 112.
11. B̥ɪel̥ k̥n̥l̥isɪG̥ n̥B̥, m̥h̥n̥ k̥ɔ, B̥ɪS̥ ivB̥ig̥ pj̥ɔb̥, pitAɪ ɪ, 1974.
pɪ 476.
12. fɪ. q̥ɪrn̥ isɪG, 'sɪ h̥ir̥ j̥ l̥ q̥ys̥l̥ c̥q̥r̥j̥ d̥yrc̥ypr̥m̥r̥Q', j̥ n̥m̥-s̥K̥l̥
sɪ gr̥l̥n̥nk̥ d̥v̥ j̥ l̥, s̥ɪɫ̥ d̥j̥ l̥, K̥ɪl̥ s̥ɪ̥ k̥ɪl̥ j̥, Aɪl̥k̥sr, pɪ 43.

sl grlgm swihb : tikyAqyAnwmd

*fi. prmvlr isG**

grmiq prlbrw f smicyqr qysmJx l el gr-ieiqhws
 Aqygr-isDlq mhqvplrn Blmkw inBwatdyhn[gr-ieiqhws
 f ivsiqlq rlp dx l el j nmswKIAW qy gr-ibl ws hld ivc
 AweyAqygr-isDlq dl smJ l el grlsihbwn nygrbwxl dl
 rcnw klql[grbwxl isKl j lvn-j wc dw kjdr ibldu hY ies
 ivc drswey isDlqW Answr hl isK ny Awpxw j lvn adS
 inrdwirq krnw hldw hY[ies krkygrbwxl dl söl isK dy
 j lvn dw plnk pihl U hY[grbwxl f AiDAwqimkqw dw gD
 mldyheies f 'ieh bwxl mhw prK kl' ikhw igAw hYij s dl
 ivcwr ahl kr skdw hY'jykgirmik hie'[grbwxl f 'Ksm
 kl bwxl', 'Dr kl bwxl' Awid vl ikhw igAw hY[ies dl söl
 bDI nwl sBv nhln Awqm-AnBv rwhlnprmsiq qk phlcAw
 j w skdw hY[Awqm-AnBv dl awqm AvsQw 'khukblr gby
 gw KwieAw pCY qy ikAw khIAI vwl l ho j Wdl hYij s ivc
 AnBvl-AvsQw f ibAw nhlN klqw j w skdw[ies dw Bwv
 ieh vl nhln l kw cwhldw ik grbwxl mnKI smJ qd prjdl gl
 hY[nvln pIVll hr iek gl f qrk dy ADwr qy smJ ky
 Apnwaxw cwhldw hY[iesykrkyj dli qrk-Bwvnn smij qy Bwrl
 hogel qW grbwxl dl ivAwikAw AwrB hcl[kw kuivAwikAw

* isK ivSvkS ivBiq, pjl wbl Xhlvrstl, pitAwl w[

qW gr̥lswihbɔn nygr̥bɔxl ivc ^ɪd hl kr idq̥l sl ij s f
 'sihj p̥kɔl l' dɔ nɔm idq̥w igAw hɪ[bɔxl dl bɔxl nɔl klq̥l
 ivAwiKAw j n-sDɔrn bɔl vɔl y l k̥W dl bɔDkq̥w q̥l pr̥j dl gl
 sl Aqy ieh smisAw gr̥lswihbɔn dy sm̥j q̥l hl mihst̥s hɔ
 l'gl sl[gr̥lswihbɔn Aqy Bgq̥W ny dl ll Brp̥t̥ XqnW rɔhll
 l k̥W f vihmW-BrmW ivcɪl bɔhr kiFAw sl[gr̥t-Gr Awax
 vɔl y j n-sDɔrn vl bɔxl nɔl j ɔ rhysn AqyanW dl ieCw sl
 ik ies f hr vDɔr̥Kd̥ HkysmiJAw j wvyAqyanW ieh ieCw gr̥l
 j l Agyvl p̥gt kr idq̥l:

iek idn isKn iehuibnq̥l Ql gr̥lArj n iFg klnl[
 gr̥lg̥d̥ kl bɔnl kɔr̥w pɔT j bɪhm krhɪ[
 mn p̥st̥hX hɔq̥ nih qih j ih ArQ smJ nɔ pr̥hɪ[
 q̥lq̥yAw p̥ dlj leykr Ab gr̥lbɔnl pr̥ tlk̥W[
 j wq̥l ArQ smJ kl isK sb sk̥ hm̥s l ih nlk̥W[
 sn gr̥ukhXo ehugr̥unɔnk p̥r̥ b̥hm kl bɔnl[
 hm ies pr̥ kr sk̥l n tlk̥W AnBv r̥p̥ mhlhl[
 gr̥umK isKn kl rcnɔ pr̥ tlk̥W ies k̥W rhɪ[
 b̥l̥Cq̥ ArQ iml ɔ̥s̥b k̥o kl m h̥jT nɔ Ahɪ[¹

p̥t̥Fq̥ nr̥k̥ is̥t̥G̥ j l dsdyhn ik isK̥W dl b̥nq̥l p̥r̥ɔn
 kr̥kygr̥lj l ny "B̥w̥el gr̥d̥ɔs f h̥km idq̥w B̥w̥el j l q̥st̥ll r̥j
 mh̥w̥r̥j j l dl k̥Q̥w kr̥kys̥k̥w̥ieAw kr̥d̥[siq̥gr̥lj l dl AwigAw
 q̥y Q̥wpl l̥ y ky B̥w̥el gr̥d̥ɔs j l ny sl̥ gr̥lg̥d̥ swihb dl k̥Q̥w
 Aw̥r̥Bl["² B̥w̥el gr̥d̥ɔs q̥l̥b̥w̥Ad gr̥t-Gr ivc gr̥bɔxl ivAwiKAw
 dɔ k̥r̥j inr̥k̥r̥ j w̥rl ir̥h̥W[gr̥l̥k̥l̥Aw̥ s̥w̥K̥l̥Aw̥ dɔ kr̥q̥w
 d̥sd̥w̥ h̥l̥ ik ij s idn gr̥lg̥d̥ is̥t̥G̥ j l d̥Aw̥r̥w̥ ^w̥l sy dl
 isr̥j nɔ klq̥l gel as idn "s̥b̥l̥ r̥b̥w̥bl̥Aw̥ sl̥ Aw̥s̥w̥ j l kl v̥r̥
 k̥W kl̥r̥qn̥ kr̥w̥[p̥Sc̥w̥q̥ B̥w̥el m̥nl r̥m̥ nys̥l̥ gr̥lg̥d̥ swihb j l
 ky ek̥ S̥bd̥ kl k̥Q̥w kl["³ sl̥ gr̥lg̥d̥ swihb ivc iviB̥h̥
 B̥w̥S̥v̥W̥ dy S̥bd̥ iml dyhn[z̥r̥t̥l̥ nh̥ll̥ ik gr̥bɔxl p̥V̥h̥ Aqy
 sm̥Jx̥ v̥w̥l̥ y f̥ an̥W̥ s̥B̥ AK̥r̥W̥ dɔ igAw̥n̥ h̥w̥j[j d̥n̥ AK̥r̥W̥ dy
 ArQ g̥j̥y̥ h̥x̥ q̥W̥ an̥W̥ dl s̥ɔl̥ hr̥ vD̥ɔr̥y̥ AK̥l̥ h̥o j̥ ɔdl̥ h̥l̥

grbwxl dl səl rKx vwl y ivdvwnW ny grbwxl dy ArQW f smJwax dw kwrj klqw ij s dyist'vj n pKwX, kδ, innkq, BwSw, tlky Awid swhmxy Awey[grbwxl ivAwikAw l el vK-vK pDqlAW dl aqpgl hæl, ies krky ienW sB dw drSn kel vwr iekorcw ivc hoj Wdw h[ieQygrbwxl tlikAW bwry j wxkwrl hwisl krn dw Xqn klqw j w irhw h[

tlkw iks f kihl'yn? Bwel kwnHisG nwBw tlky dw ArQ 'ibAw'n krnw' dsdyhn[⁴ ienW ArQW ivc iksySbd f Kd HkyibAw'n krn f tlkw ikhw j w skdw h[ihlUDrm ivc pñf'q ieh kwrj krdw sl j oik sñikl'q ivc il KygQW f Kd H kyl k'wqk phl'wax l el 'mK qypVqw tlkw sihq']⁵ tlkydw ivAwikAw nwl n &rk h[tlkw iksySbd f sKp rñ ivc smJwax dw kwrj krdw h[Aqy ivAwikAw Sbd f ivsQwr pl'vk pñ krn dw kwrj krdl h[ipAwrw isG pdm kihl'yn ik tlky dw Bwv h["iksy mñ rcnw dy Bwv vl q'rnw j W j wxw[ivAwikAwkwrl ies qñ Agl w kdm h[j oSbdW dy ArQW aprñ pñ'brw qy pñ'q sihq giw Bwv sivsQwr pñ'twax dw aprwl w krdw h[⁶ tlky Aqy ivAwikAw ivc "ivsQwr Aqy Akwr dw Ak'q hñw h[tlkw Akwr dypKñ sKp Aqysrl hñw h[j dik ivAwikAw ivsQwr-pl'vk Aqy Bwv-pl'vk hñ h[ivAwikAw vñygBlr AqyswQk nhñ hñ h[bhqlAW ivAwikAwvW l &wzl dw iSkwr hoj WdlAW hn[⁷

ieh l K Anw'd Aqy tlkwkwrl nwl sññDq h[ies krkyies ivSybwry AgyvDx qñ pihl W Anw'd Aqy tlkwkwrl dy mñFl y &rk bwry j wx l kw AXg nhñ hñw[Anw'd dw kwrj bhq'w sKw nhñ h[ies ivc Sbd dl mñ Bwv nw f iek BwSw ivcñ kF kydj l BwSw ivc pr'w hñw h[Anw'd ivc sK ieh h[ik ies ivc mñ KrVw swhmxy hñw h[asy f KrVydl mñ Bwv nw Answr bdl xw hñw h[ies kwrj l el do BwSwvW dw igAw'n hñw l wzml h[tlkwkwrl Anw'd qñ AKw kwrj h[ies ivc KrVydl BwSw dw gihn AiDAh zrñ h[kel vwr

Drum dw sldS Aqy ies dl Bwvww BwSw rwhll ibAwn
klql j Wdl hY ies l el tikuwrl vl BwSw dl hml hl BwSw dl
tikuwrl krdysmYieh iDAwn rKxx zrhl hmlw hYik Drum dl
Bwvww mn&l nw hwy hr tikuwrl smY qysQwn dyhswb nwl
klql j Wdl hY ieQyieh zrhl hmlw hYik tikuwrl krdsmy
Drum gnd dySbdw dy ArQW f slkicq rlp nhln dpx cwhldw
tikuwrl dl Bwvww 'swkl prQwie mhVprK bd dyswJl sgl
j hwnY vwl l hxl cwhldl hYqWik ies qn Awax vwl lAW pIVlAW
vl l whw l Yskx

tlkydl ivatlg

grbwxl sɔn vwl ʏsj x Sbd dl gihrwel qk j wx dw
Xqn krɔyhn, pr ieh qW hl sBv hʏjkr Sbd f Kd Hky
smJwieAw j wv[grɔdAwirAw ivc pɔwrk Aqy kwl j w j W
XhlvrɪstlAw dy AiDAmpk ies kwrj ivc l'gyhɔyhn[iek
Sbd dy iviBth ArQ ho skɔyhn[pr ikhVw ArQ vriqAw
j wvɪieh iDAwn dɔx vwl l gl hɔl h[sɪ grɔlgɔ swihb dy
Sbd f smJx l el zɔrl hʏik pihl w grɔlgɔ swihb dl ml
Bwrvw dy Sbd dysɔrB ivc ArQ klqy j wx[SbdW dy ArQ
Kd Hk dw kwrj qW hl shl rɔ ivc ho skdw hʏjkr Sbd dw

mɔ ArQ pqw hɔy[SbdW dy ArQ krn smjɪ knW gl W dw
 iDAwn riKAw j wɔw cɔhldw hɪ ies sɔɔɔɔɔɔ ikhw igAw hɪ "iksy
 Bl Sbd dl ivAwikAw krn vɪ y sB qɔ pihl W AKy Sbd dw
 pd-Cɔd krnw zrtɪ hɔɔ hɪ[as qɔɔɔɔɔɔ kiTn pdW dy ArQ
 il Kx dl zrtɪ hɪ[iPr j ɔ Sbd ij s BwSw dw hɔy as dy
 mɔqɔɔɔɔɔ ivɔpɔqɔ idKwɔɔ cɔhldɔ hɪ as qɔɔɔɔɔɔ SbdW dl
 Aɔps 'c vɪk Xj nw idKwɔɔ dl l W hɪ - eɪ vɪk Xj nw dɪf
 Aɔhɔ qyKɪf Aɔhɔ Bɔd krkydɔpɔkw dl mɔhɔ gel hɪ[ij Qy j ɔw
 aɔicq hɔy aɔQy vɔw hl krn dw Xqn krnw cɔhldw hɪ qW ik
 Tik-Tik ArQ hɔ skɪ[iPr mn ivKy j ɔl Sɪkw Pɪy as dw
 aɔicq a-qɪ dɪ dl kɔss krnl cɔhldɔ hɪ[ies pɔkw j ɔ
 ivdvɔn tɪkɔkw pɔb aɔq inXmW dw pɔl n krɔw hɔeAw
 sɔAwɔ-isɔɔ, vɔkqɔ, ktrqɔ, nɔsiqkqɔ, hT-Drmqɔ,
 sɪkɪrɔqɔ Aɔid dKw qɔ dɪ rih kymɔ kw dy AwSy f pɔgt
 krɔw hɪ bs aɔyɔɔ ivAwikAw sɔbɔg pɔx hɪ ies qɔɔ ibnW
 dɔsɪpɔkw dl ivAwikAw ADɪ hɪ "8

prɔqn smjɪvc tɪkɔkwɔɔ dl l W

ieh Awm ikhw j Wdw hɪ ik hr Drm gɔɔ l kɔ dl BwSw
 ivc il iKAw igAw hɪ pr as smjɪvc vl kɔ l k Aij hyhɔɔ
 sn j ɔ Drm gɔɔ f cɔɔ qɔ smJx qɔ AsmrQ hɔɔ sn[aɔ
 Aɔpɔxy Drm gɔɔ f smJx l el pɔɔɔɔ j W as smjɪ dy sɔvɔn
 l kɔ vl vɔkɔy sn qɔ j ɔ Sbd rɔhɔɔ pɔ kɔqjɔ rhy Anmɔ
 ^zɔny bɔry cɔɔ qɔ j wɔkwɔɔ hɔsɔ kɔqɔ j w skɪ[

tɪkw swihq ivc sB qɔ vDɪy tɪky 'j pɔ bɔxl dy hɔy
 hn[fɔ. rqn isɔ j gl ny 1970 el. ivc Aɔpɔɔ sɔɔɔɔɔ
 pɔsqk 'grbɔxl tɪky: AnɔɔGn' ivc ies bɔxl dy sɔqɔ vDɪy
 tɪkAw dw vɔxn kɔq hɪ[sɔ drbɔr sihb dy swbkw mɔk
 gɔɔ, igAwɔl ikrpɔɔ isɔ ieh igxqɔ hr vl vDɪy mɔɔ dy hɔy
 kihɔɔ hn, "ivdvɔnW ny ^ɔs-^ɔs bɔxlAW dy tɪky vl il Ky hn
 ij nW ivcɔ j pɔ l swihb bɔxl dy tɪky sB qɔ vD hɔy hn[iek

sr̥vɔAnɔsr̥ p̥jɔɔl qyhr̥ BɔSɔvW 'c il Kygej p̥jɔɔl swihb dy
 stlk, p̥k̥nr̥Q, BɔSX, Sbdwr̥Q qy Anɔvɔd l gBg cwr̥ sɔ dy
 krlb h̥eyhn["⁹ gr̥l̥g̥l̥ swihb f smJx dl r̥cl r̥Kx v̥l y
 ivdv̥nW ny gr̥l̥n̥nk dy j l dl sB q̥l̥ p̥k̥K r̥cnw 'j p̥t̥ b̥ry
 gihn AiDAh dl r̥cl ivK̥el h̥l̥ isK dy r̥z̥n̥w inq̥n̥ Aqy
 Ḁl̥m̥q̥ Ck̥w̥k̥ v̥l l̥AW b̥xl̥l̥AW ivc Swiml̥ ieh r̥cnw gr̥l̥g̥l̥
 swihb j l dw sr̥r̥ smJ l j l̥dl h̥l̥ gr̥l̥g̥l̥ swihb dy Ar̥B ivc
 sQwpq ies r̥cnw ny ij igḀs̥l̥AW Aqy ivdv̥nW dw iDAwn
 Ḁp̥xyv̥l iKicAw h̥l̥ bhq sr̥y t̥lk̥y qy p̥Ql̥AW s̥B̥l̥ n̥w h̥x
 kr̥ky Al̥ p̥ h̥o gej̥ k̥w̥ Aij hy t̥lk̥y v̥l sw̥hm̥xy Ḁwey hn j
 d̥rl̥ B hn Aqy an̥W ivc̥l̥ij h̥Vyg̥rm̥iq p̥h̥l̥AW dyhQ l̥gy an̥W
 s̥B̥l̥ l̥ey ij v̥l̥ B̥el bl̥ bl̥r̥ is̥l̥G̥ d̥s̥dy hn ik An̥l̥G̥n̥ dw
 'Ḁws̥ dl v̥r̥' dw t̥lk̥w̥ d̥rl̥ B h̥l̥ pr̥ K̥s̥ik̥sm̥ql̥ n̥w̥ ieh
 t̥lk̥w̥ m̥ry̥p̥ws̥ h̥l̥ ies dy AKl̥r̥ ivc ieh il iKAw h̥l̥:- 'ieq
 s̥l̥ gr̥ n̥nk v̥l̥ p̥s̥t̥q̥ d̥sm̥ p̥r̥K̥ s̥l̥ gr̥ r̥m̥ idAw̥ isK
 An̥l̥G̥n̥ ivric̥q̥w̥ Ḁws̥ v̥r̥ sm̥wp̥q̥l̥' s̥h̥q̥ dl s̥l̥cn̥w̥ ies
 p̥k̥w̥ idq̥l̥ h̥l̥-

sr̥T̥v̥l̥ s̥ws̥q̥r̥AiDk̥ h̥l̥j̥ ws̥ s̥h̥q̥ p̥r̥wx̥ sq̥

Ar̥D sq̥ k̥l̥n̥o̥ il Kn̥ ibl̥ ws̥ k̥l̥ s̥ m̥ws̥ s̥l̥kr̥p̥rl̥

ieh s̥h̥q̥ 1856 b̥xd̥w̥ h̥l̥j̥ o̥els̥v̥l̥ dy il h̥w̥z̥ n̥w̥l̥ s̥h̥
 1799 h̥l̥ An̥l̥G̥n̥ dw j p̥jɔɔl dw t̥lk̥w̥ bhq̥ p̥r̥wx̥l̥ cl̥z̥ (1795
 el̥sv̥l̥ h̥l̥ pr̥ q̥l̥ v̥l̥ ies dl B̥w̥S̥w̥ ivc s̥rl̥ q̥w̥ h̥l̥¹⁰

gr̥bɔxl dl s̥ɔl̥ p̥l̥wn̥ kr̥n̥ dy j̥ o̥k̥w̥r̥j̥ sw̥hm̥xy Ḁwey
 hn an̥W ivc B̥el gr̥d̥ws̥ q̥l̥ iel̥ v̥w̥ ad̥ws̥l̥, m̥lx̥w̥, in̥r̥ml̥ w̥
 Aqy is̥l̥G̥ s̥B̥el p̥k̥w̥l̥ l̥AW f̥ ivS̥s̥ q̥r̥ qy il Ḁw̥ j̥ w̥ sk̥dw̥ h̥l̥
 B̥el gr̥d̥ws̥ gr̥t̥Gr̥ dy Sr̥D̥w̥l̥ U Aqy ink̥tv̥r̥ql̥ h̥x kr̥ky
 gr̥m̥iq is̥D̥l̥q̥ dl c̥Kl̥ sm̥J̥ r̥K̥dy sn̥l̥ an̥W d̥l̥AW v̥r̥W ivc
 gr̥bɔxl dw ivsq̃r̥ v̥K̥x̥ f̥ im̥l̥ dw h̥l̥ B̥el gr̥d̥ws̥ d̥l̥AW v̥r̥W
 ik̥l̥q̥m̥k̥q̥ h̥x kr̥ky ien̥W f̥ gr̥bɔxl dw p̥ih̥l̥ w̥ t̥lk̥w̥ ik̥h̥w̥ j̥ w̥
 sk̥dw̥ h̥l̥ B̥w̥v̥l̥ ik̥ ieh S̥D̥ t̥lk̥y dy s̥r̥l̥p̥ v̥l̥g̥ nh̥l̥N̥ h̥l̥ pr̥

Aij hIAW paWIAW vKx f iml dIAW hn ij nW ivc sR grlgR
 swihb dySbdW dl ivAwikAw vKx f iml dl hY ij vlgRlnwnk
 dy mU -mU r ivc prmqmw dy gKw dw ivikAw n kr dy hn[
 mU -mU r ivc Awey prmqmw dy gKw dw ivsqwr anW dl
 Awpxl bwxl ivc vKx nUvl iml j Wdw hY

ekm ekKwru inrw w]
 Amru Aj nl j wiq n j w w]
 Agm Agcrurp un r jKAw]
 Kj q Kj q Git Git djKAw] ¹¹

Bwel grdws dIAW vwrW dl iek paWl ivc mU -mU r dy ArQ
 ies qrW dsygey hn:

ekw ekKwru il iK dKwil Aw[
 aWw EAkwru pis bhwl Aw[
 signmw krqwr inr Bau Bwil Aw[
 inrvrhuj kuru Aj Un Akwil Aw] ¹²

Bwel bl blr isIG iek pQl dw hvwl w idkly hcy kihkly
 hn ik ho skdw hY ik ies pQl ivcl w tlkw Bwel grdws qn
 pihl W dw hwj[ah kihkly hn ik "iek clz Abl nzt ivcl
 l IG hY j obhq prwxl hY[ies dypqrybhq ibrD Aqyj rzry
 hn, ies dl il pl ivc vl pKcInqw dl JI k hY AKrW dIAW
 GFI AW ivc mFI y kw dl JI k hY ho skdw hY ik ieh gl
 il Kx vwl y dl Awpxl kl m dl kmzrl kurx hwj pr drSn
 krn qn prqlql iesygl dl hWl hY ik AKrW dl bxqr ivc
 AwrBk kw dl nvln GwVq dl Krl-Krl br hY ij s f zmwny
 dl vrqtl hl rgVdl, mWj dl Aqypwil S kr dl hY[ies ivc
 kel Sk nhln ik ieh clz bhq prwxl hY[ies ivc slhq
 Awdk kiC nhln idqw, nw hl kel AByich hn ij s qn tlkwkr
 dw nwm pqw Aqyitkxydw Adwzw l gwieAw j w skj[mhj kel
 ActBw nhln hwgw j y ieh vsq ieql prwxl inkly ik Bwel
 grdws dl ikrq qn pihl y dl swbq hwj[¹³ adwslAW ny grl

nwnk dy dIAW isiKAwvW f dtr-dwrfy phltax dw kwrj
klqw[grlj l dIAW bwxIAW dyArQ krn dl prbrw ienW ivc
kdArB hel ies dw pihl w pthx swpAnAGn dIAwvW klqy
j pj l, EAkwrv isD gsit, AnAd AqyAwsw dl vwr dytlikAW
rwhll vKx npliml dw hl[ies qn pihl W ieh kwrj mKK rpb
ivc cl dw irhw[grlArj n dy j l dyvfy Brw ipQl chl dl
A0 wd f mlyx ikhw j Wdw hl[mlixAW ivc imhrbwn dIAwvW
j pu EAkwrv isD gsit, Awsw dl vwr, sl hyAwid bwxIAW dy
il KyprmrQ pthK hn[inrml ytlkwkrW ivc pl inhwl isIG,
pl qwrw isIG nrqm, swDudyw isIG, pl swDuisIG, slq gridq
isIG, slq gl wb isIG, slq aqm isIG, slq hrBj n isIG Awid
dw nwm il Aw j w skdw hl[ienW tlikwkrW dIAwvW grl nwnk
swihb j l dIAW bwxIAW dy klqy tlky hl mK q0 'qy vKx f
iml dy hn Aqy anW ivcl vl 'j p0 bwxl f pthKq nwl il Aw
igAw hl[plfq qwrw isIG nrqm nypitAwl w dymhrwj w mihdr
isIG dy kihx qy grlgnd swihb j l dw tlkw ArB klqw sl[
ikhw j Wdw hl["iek idn mhrwj w mihdr isIG grlgnd swihb
j l dw pwT sx rhysn qW anW nygnd qlik qk dyArQ pCyl
as dynw ds skx qn mhrwj w nyplfq qwrw isIG nrqm f grl
gnd swihb dw tlkw krn l el ikhw[plfq qwrw isIG nrqm ny
igAw isIG j l f Alimbqr Bj Aw qW j aQnd dl igAw sl bldw
ql vl ArQ sx kyil K Bj x[Alimbqr ivc igAw j l f 25
rpeymhlnw Krcw Bj dy rhyqyah aQnd rz ArQ sx kyil K
l ldyqyiek swl ivc tlky dy 27 dsqy kwgz il K kyplfq j l
pws Bj yl¹⁴ ieh tlkw ikQyqk phltAw ies dw vrxn kr dy
hey mnl Arj n isIG dsdyhn, "sl mwn plfq qwrw isIG j l
nrqm bstq rwg qk ivsqwr plbk tlkw iqAwvW kr cikysn,
plw krn dw audm kr hl rhysn ik Awp dw srlr SWq ho
igAw[aqthiDkwrl dl Axxihl l nwl Awp dy il Ky hey KrVy
dKn dy bhwny kw sj x l Ygey j o dtrBwg nwl hx qk plpq
nhlln ho sky Awp dy il Ky hey KrVy ivcl kyl isrl rwg dw hl

tlkw plkwisq hieAw hYj o Aj kl iksl-iksl ivdvwn Kj l
pwtl iml dw hY¹⁵ pr kw ivdvwn pllfq j l dAwrrw grlgld
swhb j l dw klqw hieAw tlkw splrn mldyhn¹⁶

grlgld isG j l qthl iek hr grbwxl ivAwikaAw dl
spldwie cl l ij s f Bwel mnl isG j l nwl j M kyvjKAw j Wdw
hY grbwxl ArQW dl ieh srvgm prbrw kh j w skdl hY
ikalik ies spldwie rwhl klqyArQ grlj l dAwrrw isKweymhy
j Wdyhn[ies spldwie dAwrrw isKweyArQ slnw bslw cl y
Awatdy rhyhn[Bwel clw isG j l qk spldwel ArQ ij all dy
iqatl cl y Aweysxlldyhn[pr Asl ivc vlcwr krn qd pqw
l gdw hYik ikqy-ikqyakwelAW hmlAW rhIAW hn[ieh sBwivk
hYik sxl gl kw nw kw ibsmrn hoj Wdl hY j o mYf hl Bil
gel hY ah mryividAwrrQl nY kd Xwd A&l hY? pr bhqy
mhwrj w rxj lq isG j l dysmY dl fgrw grdl nyspldwie f
GtykflAW rl w idqw hY ikalik fgrw grdl vj yanW igAwnl
isGW f drbw vl n mdd imil Aw krdl sl, ij nW dl kQw
pwxk Flg nwl hieAw krdl sl[eh kwrn hY j o inrd
grmq dyArQ l k geyAqy' iKcVI iml vY ArQ SrUhoget j o
Aj qk sDrn ivc nhln Awatdy[ies dynwl hl s&l mq qy
vplq dl rlx BI ArQW f cVl gel[ies qrw spldwel ArQW
dl Tik bJvln slq nw rhl¹⁷

AwDink Xig dy ivdvwnW dl tlkwkwl f isG sBw
l ihr nwl j M kyvjKAw j Wdw hY ies krkyies smY helAW
ivAwikaAw f 'isG sBwel plwl l' dw nwm idqw igAw hY
AwDink Xig dy plnk ivdvwnW ny vl 'j p& bwxl dy tlkykrn
ivc ivSS ncl ivKwel hY ij nW ivc Bwel j D isG, ipM qj w
isG, fw. mhn isG, pllfq krqwr isG dwKw, fw. Sr isG,
Bwel swihb isG, Bwel vlr isG, fw. qwrn isG, igAwnl
hirb isG Awd dw nwm plnkqy nwl il Aw j w skdw hY fw.
rqn isG j gl AwDink ivdvwnW f iqth S&lAW ivc vlf dyhey
kihdyhn, "pihl l ap-SwKw gxl igAwnl ivdvwnW dl hY ij vY

Biel vlr isIG, Biel j D isIG, pl swihb isIG Auid[dij l ap-SiKw hysDwrx ivdvwn dl, ij nW nyprliKAwrQIAW l el grbixl dy tkyil Ky[ies ap-SiKw dy plnik tlikwr hn - Biel ibSn isIG, igAwnl bD isIG, igAwnl inhwl isIG rs Auid[qlj l ap-SiKw hlygrzl, ardly ihhl Auid BwSivW ivc hey tlikAW j W Anwvdl dl[ies ap-SiKw ivc dyl ivdyl, hr plwr dymq vyl yivdvwn Suml hn[ies dynwl - nwl sbdwel ivdvwn dwAwv vl tkyil Kyj Wdyrhy stq Amlr isIG, plfq nrk isIG Auid dw nW ies sbdl al K-Xg hl["¹⁸

AuDink tlikwr

AuDink smj ivc tlikwr dl j onp dKx f iml dw hlyas dIAW j VW anlvinl sdl dyAD qnbwAd vKx f iml dIAW hn["AnldGn dy tkyql l Ykykel iek sDvrybwAd ^wl sw tikt ssietl vj dl ivc Awatdl hl[ies ivc ArQ plwl l dl Awb-hvW ivc &rk Aw j Wdw hl[ssietl dl kwrj stl ivc iek kth grbixl dy tkyplwSq krnw hl["¹⁹ ies l VI ivc sB qn pihl w kth Biel vlr isIG nyklqw[anW dl ikb pji gD/ stlk 1898 el. ivc vzlr ihhl plb qn plwSq hel[^wl sw tikt ssietl ny Biel vlr isIG dwAwv klqy grbixl dy bhq swry tky tktW dyrb ivc Cwpy[" ^wl sw smwv ivc vl iek isl isl w Srwklqw igAw ij s ivc hr h&qy iek Sbd grbixl dw ArQwieAw igAw[ieh qraqb Ajy qk j wrl hl[ies l gwqwrqW ny tlikwr nl iek nvln sp idql[.....Biel vlr isIG dIAW il KqW ny grbixl dy tlikwrW nl iek nvln sp idql[ieh Kw sw tikt ssietl dl pDwieS qn l Ykyl gwqwr, kel plhT vry sDXw pQIAW dl Cpael qk cl dl rhl["²⁰ AuDink smj dl tlikwr nyiskW dymnW ivc AwpxyDrm-gD plql cpnw pDw klql Aqy anW f Awpxy ivrsynwl j Mn dw kwrj klqw[ies dr ivc pDw hel tlikwr dy plnik kwrn ies qrW vKyj w skdy hn:

1. ATwrN/IN sdi dw smW aQI -pQI dw smW sl ij s ivc
 l kW f Awpxl j wn-mwl dw i&kr vDrysl[ies smW l k
 ij vj-ikvj ivdSI hml vvrW qd Awpxl j wn bcwax dw
 Xqn kr dy sn[ies smW dtrwn isKW dw vDry smW
 ivdSI hml vvrW nwl l hw l k ivc hl l g igAw sl Aqy
 anW f Awpxl rxnlql Answr j n-smth qd dtr rih ky
 j lvn bsr krnw pl irhw sl[grUgD swihb j l npl
 smJx dl gl qW dtr sl as dw pwT krnw vl AKw ho
 igAw sl[kyl Bvvnw vs ho ky isK AwpxyDrm gD npl
 sIB kyrKx dw Brplr Xqn kr rhy sn[ies dy isty
 vj l ah nw qW Kil Hky AwpxyDrm-gD dl gl kr skdy
 sn Aqynw hl as sIBDI vDryj wxkwrl hwsI kr skdy
 sn[sl grUgD swihb dy aqury krnyvl mSkI ho rhy
 sn ikatik smW dy dmn-ckr ny isKW f hktq nwl
 al Jwel riKAw sl Aqy ah AwpxyDrm-gD npl smJx
 l el bhq kth nhIN kr skdy sn[
2. bDw isIG bhwr qd l y ky imsl pBD sQwpq hx qk
 isKW f Awpxl htd bcwax l el j tjl W, phvW Aqy
 rjgsqnW ivc Srn l k l el mj blr hxw ipAw[sl grU
 gD swihb dy aqury krn l el kwgz, kl m Aqy isAw hl
 mK zrlqW sn j o ik l kx iTkwixAW ivc rih ky pDw
 krnlAW bhq hl mSkI kwj sl[ij nW vfy Sihrw j W
 ksibAW qd ieh apl bD ho skdIAW sn aQy hktq dw
 dbdbw kwiem sl j o ik isKW dy isrw dymil pw rhl sl[
 isK imsl W dy pjl wb qy kwbz hoj wx aprtq vl ienW f
 ivdSI hml vvrW nwl l gwqr j Wxw pl irhw sl[rxj lq
 isIG dw rwj sQwpq hoj wx nwl pjl wb ivc SlqI sQwpq
 hogel sl[as dy rwj ivc vK-vK Drm AsQwnW npl
 mwieq shwieq iml dl rhl ij s nwl isKW ivc Drm
 AsQwnW dl sIB-sBwl l el ncl pDw hel, pr izAw dwqr
 pBD adwslAW Aqy hrnW mhtq dy hQW ivc hl irhw[hr

ivc pŕ psŕy[anW bVysrl Flg nŕl l kŕl ivc elswel
 Drm pŕl cŕnW pŕl klql[elswel imSnrlAW dy pŕl
 Aqy hktŕq dy pŕl ADln pŕl dy l k anW vl iKcy
 gey[ies pŕl f Gtwax l el isK ivdvŕnW ny przr
 Xqn klq[anW bhq hl skh Aqy pŕlSŕl l Flg nŕl
 Apxy ivrsy f l kŕl qk phltwax dw Xqn klq[

6. l kŕl dw JkwaupdwŕQk rclAW vl vDx kŕrn ah Apxy
 ivrsy pŕl Avsŕl y hŕ l gy Aqy anW dw vDŕy iDAwn
 pdwŕQk vsqW dl pŕl vl vDx l gw ij s kŕrn ivrsy
 nŕl sŕlDq BŕSŕel SbdW dl jwxkŕrl vl iDAwn nŕ
 irhW Aqy prŕqn gŕl bŕ l gx l g pey[
7. tlkŕkŕrl dl AwDink prŕl ivc qrk Brpŕ ivcŕDŕr
 nyzr PiVAW[hr ivAkql Apxy ivrsy nŕl j ŕn f
 qŕj lh idŕl hŕpr j kŕ as ivc vihmW-BrmW dl Brmŕ
 nŕ hŕy qW as dw iDAwn icŕnSŕl ivcŕDŕr vl
 ricq hŕl hŕ[grŕgŕl swihb ivcl ieh l ŕ sŕKAW hl
 pŕl hŕl sl[ies dw Brpŕ PwiedW AwDink tlkŕkŕrl
 f imil Aw AqyanW sl grŕgŕl swihb j l dl qrk Brpŕ
 ivAiKA AwŕB kr idql ij s nyisKW Aqy Zŕ-isKW dy
 mnW ivc ies pŕl SrDw pŕl klql[

AwDink tlkŕkŕrl nŕl kŕl dw iDAwn Apxy vl iKicAw
 ij s nŕl prŕqn tlikAW dw pŕl Awm l kŕl ivc Kqm hŕ
 l gw[ies dw Bŕv ieh nhŕn l kŕl cŕhldW ik prŕqn tlkyhŕ
 inŕrQk hŕ geyhn ikatŕk AgyvDx l el ipCil AW dl l ŕ
 hmŕW bxl rihŕl hŕ Bŕvŕl QMŕ hl ikatŕnW hŕypr mhqvŕŕn
 hŕl hŕ[AwDink tlkŕkŕrl dŕAW kŕ pŕk pŕvrqlAW dw
 vrŕn ies qŕl klq igAw hŕ¹:

1. ienW tlikAW ivc smicl grbixl f iDAwn ivc rKidAW
 hr qk dyshl ArQ inSicq krn dw Xqn klq igAw
 hŕ[iek qk dyiek ArQ hl mŕhygeyhn[

2. ArQ Sbd-ivaqppql AqyivAwiKrx nĳmĳK rK ky klqy geyhn[
3. pĳwixk kQwvW qyswiKIAW dypwixyirvz f l gBg Kqm kr idqw igAw h[
4. tlikAW ivc ArQ krđy smĳ ġirmiq nĳ vđ-vđlq qĳ sqĳr mĳhAw igAw h[

ienW tlikAW dl SI l swihqk qy BwSw srl pĳwbl ho gel h[swD BwKw nwl Brpĳr pĳwbl dw Xig Kqm ho igAw h[

grbixl tĳky

grĳlgD swihb j l f shl rĳb ivc smJx l el ivdvwnW ny Brpĳr Xqn klqy hn Aqy tĳkw ies ivc mhqvpĳrn Bĳmkw inBwbl h[grĳlgD swihb j l dysĳĳrn tĳkyswĳmxyAwax qĳ pihl W grĳswihbwn Aqy BgqW dIAW bixlAW dy tĳky vĳKx nĳ iml dyhn ij vĳvK-vK SwKwvW ivcĳimhrbwn, AnĳGn, Bwel skĳK isĳG Awid dw nwm vrxnXg h[AwDink Xig dl tĳkwkwl ivc pĳĳr Sĳl ny ies pwsy mhqvpĳrn Bĳmkw inBwel h[kwl j W AqyXĳlvristlAW dypĳĳrW nyivSĳ Xqn krkyġrbixl f Akwĳmk pDr qy pwTkW dy snmĳK pĳ klqy h[kwl j dy pĳĳrW ivc qj w isĳG, swihb isĳG Awid dw nwm vrxnXg h[AqyXĳlvristl ivc pĳ qwrn isĳG dw ies kwj ivc ivSĳ sQwn h[pĳ qwrn isĳG nygrĳlgD swihb j l dw sĳĳrn tĳkw nhĳ klqy pr anW dAwrw grĳnwnk bixl dw klqy tĳkw mhqvpĳrn h[grĳj l dl bixl f grĳlgD swihb j l dyqqkry Answr rwg kĳn Answr riKAw igAw h[ies dw mĳ pwT Sĳxl ġrdAwrw pĳDk kmyt l vl ĳ CwplAW gelAW SbdwrQ dIAW cwr pQIAW Answr h[ies tĳky f iqAwr krn l el prwqn tlikAW dl shwieq l el gel h[pĳwbl Xĳlvristl dAwrw Cwpygeyies tĳkydl sDwel s. nrĳ isĳG nyklql h[ies qĳiel vw ihĳd l BwSw ivc fw. ġrdy kĳr Aqyfw. ġrcrn isĳG Anĳd dAwrw iqAwr klqy sl grĳlgD swihb j l dw

il plAixr sihq iek SbdwrQ vl pji wbl Xhivristl dAwrw
CwipAw igAw h[bhq swry ivdvnw ny grlgm swihb j l dy
sbrn tkyiqAw krn l el Xqn ArBy Aqyanw ivcl bhqy
ies krj ivc sPl vl hey anw bwy ieQy sKp rpb ivc
j wxn dw Xqn klqw j w irhw h[

1. igAwnl bdn isIG, *Awid sl grlgm swihb j l stlk*
(Prldkot vl w tlkw, 4 Bwg[
2. igAwnl inhwl isIG stl, *sl grthiq BwupkSnl tlkw*
sl grlgm swihb j l, 1936 elsvl[
3. plfq nrk isIG, *sl grlgm swihb stlk*[
4. igAwnl ibSn isIG, *tlkw sl grlgm swihb*, 8 Bwg[
5. stq ikrpwl isIG, *sbrnel tlkw Awid sl grlgm swihb*
j l, 10 Bwg[
6. Bwel vlr isIG, *sDXw sl grlgm swihb*, sq Bwg[
7. pl swihb isIG, *sl grlgm swihb drpx*, 10 Bwg[
8. igAwnl mnl isIG, *isDlkq stlk sl grlgm swihb j l*
(pSn-aqr ivkws, 8 Bwg, 1994. elsvl[
9. igAwnl hirb isIG, *Awid sl gD swihb drSn inrxl*
stlk : ql nwmk AiDAh, 14 Bwg[
10. pl qj w isIG, *SbdwrQ sl grlgm swihb*, 4 Bwg[
11. fw. rqn isIG j gl, *ArQ-bD sl grlgm swihb*, 5 Bwg,
2007.

ienw ivcl &rldkotl tlkw sB ql prwqn h[ieh anlvll
sdl dl ikk h[ipAw isIG pdm, plfq qwrw isIG nraqm
dAwrw klqyek hr tkydw izkr krdyhn, ieh vl anlvll
sdl ivc hl ricAw igAw mAnAw j wdw h[ienw dwW tlikAw
f prwqn tlikwrl dw rpb mhdyheyah ienw dl ql nw krdy
hey kihdyhn, "plfq qwrw isIG nraqm dl bl l gVh qy Sl l

prwxySwsqr qrlkydl sl, ij s f hr kæl nhln sl smJ skdw
 Aqy ieh swrw CipAw vl nhln[I jkn igAwnl bdn isIG dy
 tkydl Kbl ieh hlyk ah awnlvlnsdl dl rcnw hœ dybwvj b
 bd I qy Svl I dypKl AiQ srl qy spSt hyl iPr anW mwmU I
 ij hl aQwnk ds kyArQ vl inSicq Bwq iekoidqw hyl j oAj
 dypwTk nyl vl stqStqw dpx vwl w hyl "22 inrml ytlkwkrW ivc
 sl mwn bstq isIG j I pitAw w vwl AW dw nW vl il Aw j Wdw
 hyl ikhw j Wdw hlyk anW ny"grlgw swihb qyds m gw swihb
 dIAW ptx tklwW il KIAW pr ah Cpvw nw sky[anW dl
 ivSsqw ieh hlyk kiTn SbdW dyArQ kr kyhrk Sbd dy
 Ankw pirAwie vl dyidqyhnl[ies qrw ivcwrn vwl AW dl
 j wxkwr ivc bhq vdw hlyk hyl ieh dwyl KrVypM bstq isIG
 j I dycj ypm nrhl nrwix isIG j I inAwie-qlrQ nyAwpxy
 cy ystq hrBj n isIG j I f dyidqyhnl, j o hirdvwr knkl
 skdy kutIAw ivc peyhnl "23 inrml ytlkwkrW ivc iek hr
 tklwkr stq nwnlisIG bwryvl pqw l gdw hyl j nW nyAiDAwqm-
 rwniex, hn/n nwtk qliel wv grlgw swihb dw stlk vl
 iqAwr klqw sl²⁴ pr anW dAwrw klqw kæl stlk mjl b smj
 ivc iml dw nhln hyl

Awid sl grlgw swihb j I stlk (Prldkæt vwl w tklw)

ies tlyknylsB qdprwqn mlinAw j Wdw hyl ies tkydl
 l W ikat pel, spSt kr dy hœy ieh ikhw igAw hlyk, "isK
 ieiqhws Bwyl grbwxl dw tklw griskW dl rsnw pr hl hœw
 dsdw sl, plynel rœnl dy l kW ivc qhrlr Awr tkydyhœ
 dl l W pbw kr idql, ij s f pthw krn l el fuktr tly iek
 j rmn ivdvwn nykl m autw kyASD tklw pks dl rwhln pgt
 klqw, ij s nyiek SD tkydl iKc l kW ivc pbw kr idql "25
 ies tky f swkr nly pbn krn l el irAwsq Prldkæt dy
 mhwrj w ibkhw isIG j I nyivSS Xqn Awrly[ies kwrj f
 s&l qw pthvk nprcwylh l el igAwnl bdn isIG skvW vwl AW
 dIAW sywv l elAW gelAW ij nW dl rihnpel hyl ieh tklw

słh 1934 ivc AwrB ho ky słh 1940 ivc słbrn hieAw[
 ies tkydl sDiel dl izłhywrl bwb smyr isłG q^q sl ptnw
 wil Aw f słpl gel ij nł ny igAnvwn isłG dl iek kmytł
 rwhłł ies kwrj f isry cVwieAw[kmytł ivcl y isłG ivc
 Bwel hrBj n isłG Alłmłsr, Bwel skł isłG kplłQl w irAwsq,
 Bwel JłFw isłG nnkXwnw (slłgrł¼, Bwel rwie isłG j łł rwxw,
 Bwel iDAwn isłG skVw wly plłfq hmlr isłG j l slłkłł,
 plłfq bwl k rwm j l adwsl slłkłł, bwb bKqwr isłG Swml
 sn[ieh tłk bħq swrysrVl Xqnł nł słbrn hieAw ij s
 qytłpxl krđyħeyig. ħirbłł isłG kłħłłyhn, "ieh tłk 'plł
 prvxl' Flł nł iqAwr klq igAw sl[mry prm ipAwry
 mj r srj n isłG clłglVł ij nł ies tkydl iqAwrl f Awpxy
 AKłł ifTł, dsd yhn ik 20-25 ivdvnł dl młFl l iek-iek
 Sbd dyArQ il K kyil Awłłdl sl Aqyj dł ivcwr sBw l gdl
 sl qł igAwł bdn isłG j l j omłKl ivdvn sn, swirAw f
 Awpł-Awpxyil KyħeyArQ swłłx l el kłħłłysn Aqy sB qł
 ipCłł ah Awpxy klq ħeyArQł f swłmxy rK ky iPr inrxw
 krđysn["²⁶

cwr pQłAw ivc słbrn ħeyies tkydł dł w slłkrn,
 sl grłłgłł swłłb j l dy pwn srlł nł sDiel krky słh
 1981 ivc vzlr ħłł plł Alłmłsr qł CipAw[ivswKw isłG
 dsd yhn ik "mhwrj w ħbkłł isłG j l Awpxy j lvn ivc ies
 kwrj nł słbrx ħłł nł vK skł[anł dy spłqr mhwrj w
 bl blr isłG j l dy Ałħd ivc tłk młłłł ho ky plłłSq
 hieAw[... tłk iqAwr krn pr rj drbwr & rldkōt dy l Kł
 rpeyKrc ħeyAqy ħey kwrj plł Cysł W ivc słbrx hieAw["²⁷
 płSn-awrłł dy rłł ivc Cpy ħeyies tkydycwr Bwg Aj -kl
 BłSw ivBwg dAwrw Cpy ħeyiml dyhn ij s dy 2925 qłł vDryph
 hn[grłłgłł swłłb j l dymł qqkry Ansłr ieh tłk słbrn
 klq igAw hł ikqy-ikqyl W Ansłr isDłłq rłł Sbdł f Kłł
 kysmJłłx l el ivsqwr vl idqł hieAw hł

sI grIhIq BwupkwnI tIkwn sI grIlgnd swihb j I :

ieh tIkwn s. inhwl isIG sIrl dl ikIq hI[ah bixl dy rsley Aqy grmiq isDwqW dy pIwark sn[grmiq ividAw dy pIwark Aqy pIwark I el anW ny ^wl sw ieighws Aqy ividAk sswietl dl sQwpmw klqI[ies sswietl dymK mnrQ sn:

1. isK Drm sbDI swihq dw Xg pIwark I jW Aqy psqkI dwAwrnw krnw[
2. isK ieighws Aqy swihq sbDI Kj 'rlsrc' dw kIh krnw[
3. mI bI isK ieighws Aqy as sbDI hr swihq dl Tik Cux-blx dwAwrnw sDwel krnl[
4. isKW dIAW slnW bslnW cl IAW AwelAW swKIAW (rvwieqW nIiekqR krnw qysdw I el kwiem rKxw[
5. Af-Af bI IAW qI Awey isK swihq dy ad Qy krny[

ies sswietl dyienW inXmW qI pqw I gdw hIik ies dybwnl Aqy hr pIwark ikvI pI dyividAk ihqW f swhmxyrK kykwrj kr rhysn[sswietl dy iehnW adSW dl pIrl ihq s. inhwl isIG ny pd-CpI Aqy kiTn qIkw qy pdW dy ArQW sihq sI grIlgnd swihb j I dw iek SbdwrQ iqAwrnw klqW j oik Apl 1918 elsvl ivc pITkI dy snmK AwieAw[ieh pOI grmq pIs, AlImqsr ivc Cpl[esy I VI qihq anW dw dI w vfw kwrj sI grIlgnd swihb dw tIkwn sl ij s dl pihl I pOI 1930 elsvl ivc iqAwrnw ho ky pITkI dy snmK Awel[ies tIkwy dIAW ivSsqwvW dw vrxn kr dy hey grmiq pIwark sBw rnwl ipIrl dy pIrl srdwr sIrl isIG j I dsdy hn:

1. bixl dy pIT ivc ij Qy kwI mqBpI pIrl hI hI aQy as pIT f SD swbq krn I el AnjW pIrnw asy pIwark dy idqy gey hn[
2. bixl dy ArQ j ovl klqy hn anW dl pI/qw krn I el

svwie grbwxl dy hr ikDril pknwx dyx dw Xqn nhll
klqw, ArQ Aj hl gVHivcwr nwl klqy hn ik grbwxl
dl ksvtl qy Ah plryaqrdy hn[

3. j pj l swihb dl bwxl dl hr iek pavl dl l VI ipCl l
pavl nwl j Vn dl slcnw idql h[
4. swD, skj Amid pdW dw inrxw bVI clgl qrw klqw h[
5. hr iek slcl psqk dl Skl ivc h[ij Qyj l cwysihj
hl nwl l Yj w skldl h[
6. ieh tlkw Awp nyiek swl ivc splrn klqw h[

ies tlky dl ivSSqw dsdy h[ey igAwnl Bgq rwm
rwl ipfl kihlyhn ik eh dy kybVw hl Ascrl hieAw h[
ik ienybwrk twiep dyBl 140 si&Aw ivc kvl ml -mkRqN
l Ykysihl yqk hl tlkw idqw j w sikAw h[kvl ml -mkRdw
ArQ hl 22 si&Aw ivc h[ieh ies gl l el kwPl sbq h[
ik ArQ bVy hl ivsQwr nwl idqy gey hn[Awp ny vDlk
imhnq hl nhll klql bl ik bhq audm krkyiek-iek AKr
dygVHBw f l Bx dw Xqn vl klqw h[

sl grlgw swihb stlk (plfq nrk isIG)

ieh stlk plfq nrk isIG igAwnl j l dl ikq h[
igAwnl j l ArQW dl as prbrw nwl slbDq sn j ogrlgibD
isIG j l dAwrw ArB klql gel[ies prbrw ivc Bwel mnl
isIG, Bwel dlvin isIG, Bwel gridAwl isIG, Bwel ^zwn
isIG, Bwel Amlr isIG, Bwel rwm isIG, Bwel ckw isIG, Bwel
dXw isIG, Bwel Bgvvn isIG, Bwel bbjw isIG Aqyies tlkydy
tlkwkr igAwnl nrk isIG Awalbyhn[igAwnl nrk isIG dw
ieh dij w tlkw hlj opwTkW dysnmK h[ies qd pihl w anw j o
tlkw klqw ah irAwsq &rldkt ny Aij hw swBAw ik mV
bwhr nw AwieAw[irAwsq &rldkt ADln tlkw il Kx dl
iviQAw ivc ah dsdy hn ik "sth 1911 elsvl ivc idl l

drbw r hieAw hŷ, as drbw r dysmjŷ srdw r idAw l isŷ j l mwn (pŷlŷfŷlt, kŷlŷl &rldkŷt¼ nyiek idn idl l ivc &rldkŷt vl l Cp ciky hŷysŷl grŷlgŷd swihb j l stlk ivcŷl iksy iek Sbd dyArQ sŷxy pr anŷ f as ArQ ivcŷl kw Bl hQ pŷl ynŷ ipAw, qd anŷ nyAwpxykd Hbŷŷysŷl shn isŷ j l sktrŷl styŷt nwl ivcŷr klql, ik 'tky dw mql b ieh hŷŷw hŷ j o AKl rcnŷ sŷKl bxky hrŷk dysmJx Xg hoj wŷjŷl eh tŷkw qŷ mŷl pŷŷT nwl l Bl AKŷ ml th hŷŷw hŷ, ies l el kŷel Aj ŷw Xqn klqŷ j wŷy ij s krky eh swrŷ tŷkw Tŷŷ pŷjŷ wbl bd l, ij s f hr iek pŷŷŷAnpŷŷŷmŷel-Bwŷel cŷl qŷŷ smJ sky Aqy ies tŷky dy iqAw r hŷŷy hl dŷw rŷ Cp idqŷ j wŷyŷl "28

mhwrŷj w &rldkŷt nysŷl grŷlgŷd swihb dw dŷw rŷ tŷkw krn dy Xqn Arŷŷy Aqy ies kŷrj l el ^wl sw pŷŷw rŷk ividAw l X, qŷnqŷrn, dymŷstr elSr isŷ j l nwl sŷŷrŷk klqŷ igAwŷl mŷstr j l nyieh tŷkw krn dy Xqn klqŷ pr gl iksy isry nŷ l'glŷl iPr ieh kŷth pŷŷfŷq nrŷk isŷ j l f sŷpAw igAw ij nŷ ny sqŷŷr 1912 elsvl ivc ieh kŷrj &rldkŷt j w ky Arŷ klqŷ Aqy 16 mhlinAw dl AxQk imhnq aprŷŷy ies f mŷkŷthl kr il Awŷl ieh tŷkw irAw sq &rldkŷt dy pŷŷs hl sl Aqyanŷl ies f pŷkŷiSq krn dl Kŷŷl nhŷŷl klqlŷl iek vŷr pŷŷfŷq j l Awp ies tŷky dl Cpŷel l el bŷŷql krn awQy gey qŷŷl pŷŷw l'gw ik tŷky dl pŷkŷSn kmyŷl dy pŷŷlŷfŷlt "srdw r bicqŷ isŷ j l qŷŷl bw hr dŷŷy qŷŷn, srdw r Pqy isŷ j l f imil Aw, gŷl bw q klql, anŷl PrmŷXŷ Awp pŷŷlŷfŷlt swihb j l f iml q dŷs (pŷŷfŷq nrŷk isŷ j l ¼ nysrdw r bhŷdr srdw r iekŷr isŷ j l (pŷŷlŷfŷlt, kŷlŷl &rldkŷt¼ dy pŷŷs hwzr ho ky pŷjŷ wbl ivc klqŷ gey tŷky dy pŷkŷS hŷx dl pŷŷrQnŷ klqlŷl Awp j l ny awqr idqŷ - drbw r dl mrzŷl prŷŷqŷn tŷkw pŷkŷS krn dl hŷ, nvŷl nhŷŷl klqŷ j wŷŷwŷl "29

pŷŷfŷq nrŷk isŷ j l ny Awp xŷ tŷkw Cp dŷ nŷ vŷŷ sŷl grŷlgŷd swihb dw iek hr tŷkw krn dw mn bxw iAwŷl pihl w anŷl

ieh ivcwr klqw ik nvW tlkw sl hzlr swihb j w kyklqw j wvy
 pr iPr kw sj xW dykihx qyieQyhl tlkw krn dw mn bxw
 il Aw[anW disAw ik "22 mGr sthq 1985 ibkhl (1928
 elsvl% f kVvh pSwd krkyArdsww sD kysvry 10 vj ytlkw
 ArB kr idqw Aqy l gwqwr 16 Glt y hr rj il Kwel kr dw
 irhw, j oAsldl 17 Amvvs vw yidn swrw tlkw sptn hoigAw
 hl[XwW mhlinaW ivc sl grlgld swihb j l dy ml pWT dl
 il Kwel sxy tlkw hoigAw! mW Awp hwn hw ik ieh ikvhl ho
 igAw["³⁰ ieh tlkw Bwvhl 1928 elsvl ivc mklhl hoigAw sl
 pr ies dl Cpwl 1934 elsvl ivc hel[ies dyl dw kwrn
 dsdy heyah kihlyhn ik "kel qkW dw Bd mhl tlkw krn
 vj yplw plw inSicq nhln hXw sl, ehohl kwrn sl j omias
 vj yql Aj qk tlkw nhln CpwxW[vnhgrlj l dl bvl imhr
 hel, qW sth 1934 elsvl ivc mhlsr mn girmK ipAwry isG
 swihb, Bwel Bgvn isG j l ml jvwil AW dycrnW ivc pij x dw
 smW plpq hXw[anW nyikpw krkymryah swryhl sth inscy
 dy rlb ivc bdl idq[ies qrW nwl mW aprkq mhlprS
 girmK dl ikpw nwl ies tlkyf plw krkysPl kwrj hoeAw
 hW AqyanW mhlprSW dw Awqmk Asls nwl hl ieh tlkw Cp
 kygrisk stqW dykr kml W ivc sSiBq hoeAw hl["³¹

sl grlgld swihb j l stlk (igAwnl ibSn isG%

ieh tlkw igAwnl ibSn isG j l dAwrw klqw igAw hl[
 igAwnl j l ^wl sw kw j Almbqr ivKyAiDAwpn kwrj kr dy
 sn Aqynwl hl kw j dygrdAwry ivKygdI vj n syw inBwldy
 sn[gdl dl syw dynwl -nwl ieh grlgld swihb j l dl kQw
 vl kirAw kr dy sn ijs qd kw j ipBpl smq Awax vwl l
 smh stq pBwivq sl[kw j ivKyDwrimk kl wsw pVWax
 Aqy kQw ny grlgld swihb j l dy pWT dy nwl -nwl ies dy
 AiDAh dl rcl pdw kr idql ijs krky pihl W qd cl rhy
 grbixl ArQW dl sDwel pql sDl pdw klql[AiDAwpn
 kwrj dwn vwrW Aqy kibq svXy Bwel grdys j l sptn ho

kypwTkW dyrt-brthocikysn[ienW dl BrpLr Sl wGw hæl sl[
 Bwel kwnl isIG nwBw ny ienW dAwrw klqy kibq svelAW qy
 itpxl kr dy hëy ikhw ik "Awp dw ricAw Bwel grdws j l dy
 kibqW dw tlkw phlAw ij s pr Anjk bwr Dthvvd h[Awp ny
 j o Awpxl rcnw pihl W kel vwr Bj l h'asnlAr ies tlky f
 dK kymrw icq Aql psth hieAw h[prm ipqw Agybnyl h[
 ik ah Awp f icr qWl Ankl sihq pQ syw ivc l wel rKjy
 Awp j hy igAwnl Ar gQl swfl kth ivc vvhgrldl ikrpw
 nwl bhq hoj wx qW SIGr hl swfl pln awql hoskdl h["
 Bwel grdws j l dIAW rcnwvW girmiq isDWq Answr l hn Aqy
 j dñ ienW f ghunwl pVleyqW bhq swry girmiq isDWq Awpxy
 Awp spSt hoj Wdy hn[Bwel grdws j l dIAW rcnwvW Aqy
 grbwxl dyAiDAh qñ ienW f l igAw ik grbwxl dykw Aij hy
 ArQ vl pñil q ho gey hn j o girmiq isDWq nwl my nhln
 Kldy[ienW ny grbwxl dl shl swl pñw krn l el girmiq
 Answr iek tlkw iqAwr klqy j o AT ij l dW ivc spln
 hieAw[igAwnl j l dsdy hn ik 'ies tlky ivc ArQW l el
 SD pñ wbl l Pz vrqy gey hn Aqy ieh ArQ pñIAW mhw
 ivdvwnW dl idStl gcr hëy hn[qqkrw a, A, l g mwqr dy
 krn vwl w qy BwvrQ doqqkirAW qsvlrW sihq BwvrQ plwS
 h[sl mwn pPsr qj w isIG j l Añ. ey ^wl sw kw j Alimtsr
 pQ rqn ny pVl ky rlvlaU klqy h[Aqy bwkl idAW ArQW f
 vKxgy['ies tlky ivc Awey do qqkirAW bwy igAwnl j l
 dsdy hn ik 'iek qW AKr l g mwqr dy krn Answr h[ij hVw
 Sbd qñW l Bxw hwy asdl pihl l qk Xwd hxl cwhldl h[iPr
 qñIN CqI nwl hl l B l agy l g mwqr dw iDAwn krkyesy tlky
 ivc vKoj s Sbd dl qñwnl pihl l plqql Awaldl h'ah bhq
 CqI l B pvgy[dñrw qqkrw BwvrQ h[ij s iksy Bwv dw qñW
 Sbd vKxw hwy qW BwvrQ qqkrw vKoj ies qqkry ivc vl
 AKrW dw ihswb l gW mwqW dynwl riKAw igAw h[ij s Bwv dw
 qñwnl Sbd cwhldw h[qñIN BwvrQ qqkry ivc vKQ' ieh tlkw

AT ij l dW ivc h'pr ies dl pihl l qy AwKri pQl sB qll
 pihl W Cwpl gel[kwrn eh sl ik l jk kdl ies tlky dy
 plwSn l el p'isAw dl bhd kml sl Aqy ah isK slq dy
 sihXg nwl ieh tlkw Cpvwaxw cwhhW sl[as dl Awpxl
 qn^h hl as nwl d'j y ivSy pVhax vwl y sihXglAw qll bhq
 Gt sl[iehypbynwl tlkw qW kl Cpvwaxw sl Gr dw Krc vl
 mSk l nwl cl dw h'w h[sihXg ivc ah cwhhW sl ik
 SrDwl Uies tlky dl p'hl klmq pihl W Adw kr dx[klmq
 iml dyhl dotlkyqrk Bj idqy j wxgybkl dyij al-ij al Cpxgy
 prwxl klmq qyhl Bj yj wxgy[d'j l shwieq ies plwr dl sl
 ik j kr kel sj x iek s0q l l Ykyiek hzw rpelAw dowl
 l el ivAwj mkq dydyqW ies nwl pQ dw Bl w klqw j w skdw
 h[shwieq krn vwl ydw nwm tlky ivc CwipAw j wvgw[ies
 tlky dl pihl l ij l d j nvrl 1929 elsvl ivc Cwp kypwTkW
 dysnmK klql j w ckl sl[

s'p'dwel tlkw Auid sl grlgW swihb j l (ig. ikrpwl isIG %

igAwnl ikrpwl isIG j l d j nm 7 nvbr 1915 elsvl
 f s. plqwp isIG Aqymwq Pll k' j l dy Gr sqvwl l gl l
 Almk'sr ivKyhieAw[bcpn ivc hl ienW f slq Amlr isIG
 j l nyienW dymwq-ipq qll grt-Gr dl syw l el l Yil Aw[slq
 j l dybcnW n'j isr mQymh ky f'ry Aw gey Aqy ies syw l el
 Awpxw smicw j lvn Arpn kr idq[b'bw aqm isIG Aqyslq
 Amlr isIG j l dl syw ivc j lvn Arpn krkyienW mhl'prKw
 qll grbixl ividAw glhx kr dy rh[slq j l ny Awpxy j lvn dy
 sT swl grSbd dl syw klql AqyienW ny grbixl dyj oArQ
 drswey anW qll ivAwika dl iek nvll pr'prw ny j nm il Aw
 ij s f 'syw pQl ivAwika plwl l' ikhw j l d h[slq Amlr
 isIG j l d'Aw grbixl dy drswey ArQW f slq ikrpwl isIG
 j l ny kl mbD klqw ij s n'j 's'p'dwel tlkw Auid sl grlgW
 swihb j l' isrl j ADln ij igAwslAw l el pS klqw igAw[
 ieh tlkw ds ij l dW ivc h[

stik ikrpwl isig j l nygrlgm swihb j l dw ivsQwr
 plrvk tlkw klqw h[ies dypihl yBwg ivc mhtk bwbw aqwm
 isig, stik Amlr isig Aqystik ikrpwl isig j l dw stkp j lvn
 cirqr h[j pu bwxl qn pihl w do aQwnkvw, mtkR Aqy mhtk
 inrxX h[grbwxl dytkydynwl -nwl ies f ivsqwr plrvk
 smJwax l el swKIAW dw shwrw il Aw igAw h[pihl l pQl
 ivc sl grlgm swihb ivc mhtk inqnm dIAW bwxIAW dw
 tlkw hl klqw igAw h[iek Sbd dyiek qn vDyr ArQ idqy
 gey hn[pihl l vwr ieh tlkw 13 j nvrl 1961 elsvl f
 CipAw AqycQl vwr 16 Agsq 1976 elsvl ivc ies f Bwel
 j vwr isig ikpwl isig Alf ko, Almqsr ny CwipAw[

isDlk stik sl grlgm swihb j l-pSn-aqr ivkws
 (ig. mnl isig)

igAwnl mnl isig j l nygrmiq dl ividAw igAwnl
 grbcn isig j l qn hwl klql, aprtk dtr-dwfyiel wikAw
 Aqydsw ivc isKl pkrw krdirhy[ienw nygrmiq dyvK-vK
 pihl iAw nlij vjsmiJAw as nkl mbD klqw[ienw nygrmiq
 ivcwrDwrw dypkrw Aqypkrw ihq ij nwl psqkwl dl rcnw klql
 anw ivc 'grbwxl pbd swgr', 'j nm pdwrQ', 'nim pdwrQ',
 'pfn pdwrQ', 'igAw n pdwrQ', 'mkiq pdwrQ', 'Anmd bd',
 'syw cmqkr', 'mnl imtys vl vl j', 'Anmd rbielAw', 'j pu
 j l swihb stik', 'bwrh mhw stik' Awid Swml hn[ieh
 tlkw anw dl bwrw-qrw swl w dl sKq imhnq dw Pl h[ienw
 nyivdS rihhtysl grlgm swihb j l dw stik krn dw j odrG
 skl p il Aw sl ah Almqsr ivKymK gQl dl syw kridAw
 splrn klqw[ies tkydl pihl l skl 24.10.80 f as smj dy
 StxI Akwl l dl dypDwn sl hrctd isig l lgwl ny Almqsr
 ivKyrl lz klql[ieh tlkw 1994 elsvl ivc splrn hieAw[
 ieh tlkw pSn-aqrw dyrb ivc klqw igAw hlj oik pkrwklw
 AqyAw pwtKw l el l whv h[pkrwSn stQw nyies tkydl
 Cpwl isK stQvw Aqy SrDwl liskw qn iekqr klql mwieAw

nwl isrycViel[ieh splrn tlikw AT BwgW ivc h[

sDXw sl grlgm swihb (Bwel vlr isK¼

Bwel vlr isK j l AwDink pjl wbl swihq dyipqmw mthy
j Vdy hn[anW ny pjl wbl swihq Aqy ivSS qŕ 'qy grmiq
swihq nlpPil q krn ivc Brplr Xgdwn pwieAw[ienW dl
grbixl ArQW dl prplr Bwel mnl isK j l nwl j w j Vdl h[
Bwel mnl isK j l vwl l igAwnl splrdw ivc Bwel clw isK j l
heyhn ij nwl qŕ Bwel vlr isK j l dynnw igAwnl hzrw isK
j l nyividAw grhx klql[igAwnl j l nyiek kŕ iqAwr klqw
j oik grlgm swihb j l dl swl plpq krn ivc shwel sl[
Gr ivc grmiq ividAw dymwŕ ny Bwel vlr isK dymn f
grmiq swihq dl Kj plql plrq klqw Aqy Awp Awj lvn ies
syw ivc l gy rh[

Bwel vlr isK nygrmiq swihq dIAW bhq swrlAW Kj
Brplr psqkW pŕTkW dl nzw klqlAW ij nwl ny isK j gq f
vihmW-BrmW qŕmkq krkygrŕ-Gr nwl SrDw plrvk j Vn dw
kwrj klqw[Bwel swihb dl ijs rcnw bwy ieQy j wxn dw
Xqn klqw j w irhw hŕah hŕ 'sDXw sl grlgm swihb'[ieh
rcnw Bwel swihb dy ij aldy-j IA splrn nhŕn ho skl Aqy j o
kwrj ies idSw vl hieAw sl as f anW dy Brwq Bwel
bl blr isK nysq BwgW ivc Cwp idqw[ies pŕl dw nwm
'sDXw sl grlgm swihb' ikat hŕ? ies dw vrxn krdy hey
ies pŕl dl Bŕmkw ivc disAw igAw hŕik "ies dw nwm kŕl
vfyw hŕw cŕhldw sl[ies ivc j omŕ hŕah qW vfl qŕ vfl
vsqŕhŕ ah Dir kl bwxl hŕ j oDirŕ Awel hŕ j ogrŕhŕ Alŕmk
Brplr h[Agm AgwD dl bwxl hŕ krkyAw AgwD hŕ pr
ies dyArQ qyBwv Awidk, j oies ivc il Kygeyhn, ah iek
Al pg j lv dw pŕKqn hŕ ies dl smJx swl ij Qŕqk hosky
ah ies dy crnW ivc bŕ ky ies qŕ plpq klql j wv[ies
krkyieh iek qrŕ sDXw hŕj obwxl dl Srx il Aw ividAwrlAW

vllg iml l hɛ "32

sɔXw ivc Bwɛl swihb dl grbɔxl pɔl cɔnɔ, idɔqɔ
AqyɛnSTw dɔ pɔtɔvɔ hɔ hɛ ah grmiq rs ivc rcl-imcl
SKsIAq sn AqygrɔAwSyf spStqɔ sihq pɔ krn dyadɔ
dɔ iviKAwn krɔy hɛy kihɔy hn, "Asw ies tlky ivc iksy
iek pK dl kɛl iKcɔx nhɔklɔl, j ɔbɔxl dyAKr idAɔnqɔwɔl
nɔl rsqɔ dɔyhn qj ɔinj mɔ f gr AwSX inscɔhɔ hɛah
il iKAw hɛ qy mɔkl w vɔ y Ardɔs krky rihɔhɛl dl Xɔcnɔ
klɔl hɛ swfɔ AwSX ieh hɛik grbɔxl dyArQ gr AwSX dy
Ankɔ hɔ qyrɔie dyvKɔvɔl ymɔ vllg ArQw ivc inɔl pɔqɔ
qy Asɔl IAq f AnBv krn[ikalɔk ieh mɔ AwSX grɔbɔby
dɔ j lvw dl kil Awx hɛ qy kil Awx mɔrg vɔl ysqɔgɔl rsqɔ
aqy tɔrɔyhn qy sc dl rɔnɔl ivc tɔrɔyhn "33 ies tlky dɔ
sɔbɔdk ies dl ivSɔsqɔ dsɔw hɛik "ies dl ivAwiKAw ivc
siqkɔrXg Bwɛl swihb j l ny Aɔpxɔl il Kq f Qw pr Qw
grbɔxl dɔAw qkɔ dynɔl pɔnɔixq klɔw hɛ Xqɔ klɔw igAw
hɛik ij Qyikqy bl sɔ grɔlgɔ swihb j l dl kɛl qk Awɛl hɛ
ah grɔlgɔ swihb j l dypɔT nɔl sɔ kyCɔpl j wɛy vɔh l gɔl
hr qk nɔl pɔqɔdɔ dɔ Xqɔ bl klɔw igAw hɛ ij nɔl piqAw
ivc rɔg qymhɔ ydɔ pɔqɔ dykyAw Sɔd dɔ Alk, Xɔ j yah iksy
vɔr dl qk hɛ qw as vɔr dl pɔvɔl dɔ Alk idqɔ igAw hɛ
sɔkmɔl dy piqAw ivc pihl y AStpɔl dɔ Alk hɛ qy Pr as
AStpɔl dy pɔdy dɔ "34 Bwɛl vɔr isɔG j l dy ies mɔhqvɔlɔn
kɔrj nɔl igAwɔl mihɔlɔr isɔG rɔn ny Agy qɔrAw hɛ anɔl
dAwɔr sɔlɔn klɔw tlkɔ Cɔwɛl ADɔn hɛ

sɔ grɔlgɔ swihb drpx (pɔ swihb isɔG)

pɔ swihb isɔG j l dl ieh iek Amd k ikrq hɛ j ɔik
grbɔxl tlɔkAw ivc ivSɔ mɔhqv rKɔl hɛ ieh sɔlɔn tlkɔ
ds BɔgW ivc hɛ 1925 qɔ 1961 elsvɔ qk ies tlky dɔ kɔrj
inɔlɔr cɔl dɔ irhɔ Aqy hɔ qk ies dykel AɔFɔSn pɔTkɔ dy

snmK hockyhn[ieh tlikw anW dl l lhl Gw xw dw nqlj w h[
 ies tlikyn[krn dw iKAwl anW dymn ivc ikv[AwieAw ies
 brryah Awp hl dsdyhn ik grlrmndw j l dIAW vwrW, BtW
 dysvelAW, j puAqyAww dl vwr dytlikAW dl pStw ivdvwnW
 Aqy isK stq dAwrr klql gel sl[srdwr j D isG j l ny
 mh[swry grlgD swihb j l dw tlikw il Kx l el aqSw idqw,
 pr iegnw Bwrl mhw n kth vK kymh[h[l w nw ipAw[ienW q[
 bAd idl l invsl iek sj x s: dl lp isG mh[iml yij nW ny
 vK-vK bixlAW qyklqymrytlyvKysn anW vl mh[swrr tlikw
 il Kx dl p[rxw klql[ah qW cl ygey pr ah Awpxl p[rxw
 mry Adr itkW ge[p[swihb isG j l kihlyhn ik ienW
 p[rvW dy nqlj y vj l sl grlgD swihb j l dw st[tn tlikw
 il Kx dl icxg l'gl Aqy Akw prK dl ikrpw sdkw ieh
 kwj st[tn hieAw[

p[swihb isG ny sl grlgD swihb j l dw tlikw
 ivAwkrixk inXmW Answr klq[ivAwkrixk inXmW Answr
 tlikw krn n[awicq smJdyheyp[swihb isG kihlyhn, "j y
 prwqn irSl ieh iKAwl kr dy ik vpdW dw ivAwkrx il Kxw
 'AkwS bixl' dl inwdr l h[qW Aj anW vpdW n[smJxw
 AsBv h[b[l sdw bdl dl Awel h[Aj dl p[wbl ah
 nh[j o Aj q[p[s[swl pihl w sl[sl grlgD swihb dl
 bixl, as p[wbl b[l ivc acwrx klql gel h[j o as v[y
 p[il q sl[qd[dw kS, Aj dy kS nwl l vKw sl, qd[dw
 ivAwkrx Bl Aj dy ivAwkrx nwl l ivl Kx sl["³⁵

p[sihb isG nyqrkpt[tn Flg nwl sl grlgD swihb
 j l dw tlikw klqW Aqy b[q swry Bwvqmk SbdW dl ivAwikaW
 l el grlgD swihb ivc[iek q[vDy dl l l w idqlAW qW ik
 qrk dw shwrr l Ykyq[rn vwl l nvll pIV[dymn ivc grbixl
 dl iksgl p[Slk w b[kl nw rhy[anW nyieh tlikw krn l el
 iekil AW hl Xqn ArB[Aqy sPl qW p[rvk Flg nwl ies
 kwj f isrycVwieAw[prwqn tlikAW nwl l "Bw[swihb dw

klh vDyr sɔstl vɔl w hɛ sɔrn tlkw iqAwr krn l el
 swihb isɛ dl smrQw Bwɛl vlr isɛ dy brwbr dl nhɩn sl
 ikatɩk nw qw as f iksyrwɔj ymhwrwɔj y dl srpsql hɔsl sl
 Aqy nw hl as dy AwriQk j w smwɔj k vsɩɩ y Bwɛl vlr isɛ
 vrgyivSwɩ snɩ iPr vl swihb isɛ nysmɩ Aqypɔydl pɔrw
 nw kridAw hieAw ibnw iJj k ibnw mdd dy smicy grɩ gɩ
 swihb dw tlkw krn dl ihɩq Tɔx l elɩ ij hvw klh kel
 sɔQwɩ imɩ kynpry nw cɔVɩskdɩAw hɔx, ah inhɩ ibrqɩ
 vɔl yPkr nyAwpxysr l yɩl Awɩ swɩ w Br dl imhɩq nwɩ isry
 vl cVw idqɩ... grbɔxl tlkwɩrl ivc anw dw Xɔgdwɩ nvlɩ
 ivAwikAw kɔrx hl nhɩn sɔl grbɔxl ivAwikrx dy AwDɔr qy
 Sbdwɔr QGVn, pɔɩ aGɩVn Aqynvɩ sɔrB isrj x ivc vl
 hɛ ieiqhwsk Kj dy AwDɔr qy vl grbɔxl dw shl pɔɩ l Bx
 dl kiSS klqɩ gel hɛ"³⁶

**Awid sɩ grɩ gɩ swihb drSn inrxɩ stɩk: qɩ nɩqmk
 AiDAh (igAwɩl hirbɩ isɛ¼**

igAwɩl hirbɩ isɛ j l dw j nm 25 Aprɩ 1925 elsvɩ
 nɩpɩwɩsqwɩ dyɩpɩf hɔsl , qihslɩ ckvɩl , izl w j hl m ivKy
 s. Aqr isɛ Aqy mɩqɩ rɩj kɔ dy Gr hieAwɩ Aj kl
 pitAwɩ w ivKy invɩs kr rhy hnɩ bcpn qɩ hl Gr ivcɩ
 grbɔxl dl l gn l gl Aqy AT swɩ dl amr ivc AKɩf pɩTɩ
 dl syw inBwax l gɩɩ ipSɩvr ivc grɩdAwɩ Bwɛl j gɩ isɛ
 ivKymlq mɩj r dl syw inBwɛl Aqydɔs-vɩf aprɩ pitAwɩ w
 ivKyAw vsɩɩ ieQyAw kyienw nygrɩdAwɩ nwFw swihb qygrɩ
 kw l whɔ ivKyiek ckVyivc AKɩf pɩT dl syw inBwɛl j oik
 ienw dl grbɔxl pɩl idVqɩ Aqy inSTw dw pɩk hɛ Anjw
 snmɩn hɔsl krn vɩl y igAwɩl j l ny nɩ swɩ dl amr ivc
 pihl l vɩr pɩwɩl dl pɩl AKɩl Anɩwɩr kivqɩ dl rcnw klqɩ
 j oik grbɔxl sɩɩs dw pɩtɩvɩ krdɩ hɛ eɩl Cɔl amr ivc
 il Kx dl pɩw hɛl nɩl ny Agyhr kel psqkɩ il Kx dw rwh
 Kd Hidqɩ ienw dw sB qɩpɩk kɩrj 'Awid sɩ grɩ gɩ swihb

drSn inrxl stlk: qd nwmk AiDAh' h[ies qd pihl W
grbwxl dyvK-vK iviSAW nwl sbDq kel psqkW dl rcnw
kr cikysn[ienW ivc kw bwxIAW dytkyvl Swml sn ij nW
nygrbwxl dw sbDn tlkw krn dl p[nnw p[dw klql[ies tlky
dl pihl l pQl 1980 elsvl ivc iqAwr hogel sl[ies tlky
dw 'Awid kQn' sl drbwr swihb Almbqsr dyswbkw mik gQl
igAwml ikrpwl isG j l ny il iKAw h[ah ies tlky dIAW
ivSsqwvW bwryj wxkwrl idhly heydsdy hn:

1. ArB ivc vl grl gQ swihb j l dl bwxl dl rcnw,
sbDnw qy girAwel bwry ieighwsk gQW dy hwil y dy ky
Brpl[vkw&IAq drz klql gel h[
2. sl grl gQ swihb j l dy plkwS bwry 'girmirAwidw' dy
isrl K hyT vfmil l j wxkwrl iekqr krky mhw pr-
apkwrl kwj klqw h[
3. 'grbwxl pwT drSn' isrl K hyT grbwxl dy pwT krn
smj pd-vlf, ibsrwm qy sID-acwrn sbDl nvlN Kj
dIAwv ivSS cwnxw pwieAw h[
4. 'grbwxl Alkwil l' isrl K sl grl gQ swihb j l Aldr
drj AlkW dy Bwv f spSt klqw h[qy disAw h[ik nW
AlkW f acwrn krnw h[qy ik nW f nhln krnw[pr AlkW
dw vl mql b smJwieAw h[
5. 'pihl l pQl dw bwxl ibarw' nwm dy isrl K hyT iek
nkSw bxw kyas ivc bwxl krqw, bwxl dw nwm, plhw,
SbdW, AStpdIAW, pihry Clq, vxj wvw, vwr paWI, qy
sl k dy KwinAW ivc vK-vK vjvw il K ky hyT vK-vK
KwinAW dy j W il K kystlk ivc iek nvlN prp[rw ArB
klql h[j o pwTkW l el l wBkwrl swbq hwgl[
6. ml -mkyr dy ArQ, ivAwikAw, Slkw qy smwDwn Aqy swr
isDlw dw ivdvqw, Kj qy XkqlIAW dIAwv vrxn krn
dl qIKx plqBw dw slck h[
7. grbwxl dymil pwT n[ibsrwm dy kymoty AKrW ivc CwipAw

- h'qW ik grbwxl dw vKwipn SIGr hl pWtkW dl idStl
 gcr hoskyqySD pWT klqW j w sky[iPr acwrn isrl K
 h'p pihl W ieh Sbd il Kyhn j oibdy sihq acwrn krny
 hn[iPr ah Sbd ij nW dw ibdyrihq acwrn krnw h'
 Agt kw Putkl acwrn sbdl j wxkwl inrpx klql h'
 pd ArQ, ArQ, Siky qy inrx' Atq 'c isDlq dw inrpx
 stlk f pihl yCp cikystikW qtl ivl Kx rpb dyiddW h'
8. grbwxl dy l g-mwql nymW 'qy ADwirq ArQ klqy gey
 hn[
 9. Sbd srpbw bwyj wx-pCwx, pWT-Bpd AqyanW bwyhQ-
 il Kq blVW dy hvwl ysony qy shwgy dw kth kr dyhn[
 10. pIsD tlikwkwW dy vK-vK ArQW dyslqil q ivcwr ij s
 dw pWtkW f ieh l wB h'ik bhqy tikyl Bx dl l w nhll
 swrl ArQ smgrl iekoQW qtl l B pldl h'
 11. 'Sikwvdl ArQ inrx' isrl K h'p hr Sbd dy anW
 ArQW bwy ivsQwr sihq ivcwr Atlkq klqy hn ij nW
 bwy tlikwkwW ivc mqBpd hn[nvln Kj qy XkqlAW
 dAwrw anW bhqy ArQW qtl iek ArQ dw inrxw klqW
 igAw h'y j o pWtkW l el bhd l whvdl h'
 12. Awpxy vl l klqy gey ArQW dl pStl l el hr Af-Af
 QWw qy grbwxl dy pknw iekqr krky pWtkW dl clql
 qrl qsl l krwel gel h'

SbdwrQ sl grlgnd swihb (pl qj w islg qyswQl%

SbdwrQ dy rpb ivc grlgnd swihb j l dw tlik gr
 syk sbw nypPsr qj w islg, bwv hrikSn islg Aqy pPsr
 nrwix islg dy XqnW sdkw iqAwr klqW[ieh dlj AW tlikAW
 vlg plql dy rpb ivc nhll klqW igAw bl ik AKy SbdW dy
 ArQ idqygeyh Aqyikq-ikqyiksyisDlqk Sbd dw ivsqwr
 vl idqW igAw h' ieh grlgnd swihb j l dy inrDwq plnAW
 Answr cwr pQIAW ivc iqAwr klqW igAw h' Aqy ies dl
 sBwl Aqy phlt sKI h' grbwxl AiDAh dy ivdvwnW,

ividAwrQIAW Aqy ij igAwslAW l el ieh bhq hl l whvhl hY
 ikalik ij Qy ieh Awm apl bD hY aQy ies ivc idqy sIKpq
 ArQ qhl hl smicl plkql Aqy Sbd dw Bwv gihx hoj Wdw hY
 ies tlkydl ivSsqw ibAwv kr dy hey ig. hirbts isIG dsdy
 hn ik "pPsr Skl ny SbdwrQ sl grlgld swihb j oisK j gg
 f sB qhl vfl dx idql hY ah tlkwkwl dymwrg ivc mdd
 dx l el sB qhl mhr l kqr ivc hY ikalik ah ipblpl qj w
 isIG, pPsr nrwix isIG Aqy bww hirikbn isIG vrgyau-
 kotl dy ivdvvnW ny krVI Gwl xw krky iqAwv klqw j y ieh
 ivdvvn mfl l sl grlgld swihb dw tlkw iqAwv kr j Wdl qW
 Swied hl kel ivdvvn ies pDr qhl auw klh krn l el Agy
 Awatdw" ³⁷

ies tlkydyArB ivc grlgld swihb j l f smJx l el
 sIKp ivAwkrx idql gel hY qW j o pWtk f Sbd dw ArQ
 smJx ivc AOKAwel nw AwvY 'Dr kl bixl' ivc ivAwkrx
 dy j o inXm smJ Awey anW dl vrgl bixl ivc ikvhl hel hY
 ies plql dl il idk dy hey ikhw igAw hY ik "bixl dysmJx ivc
 sIK pblw krn l el ies dl il Kq, Kws krky SbdWiqk l gw-
 mqrW dy kw nym dxy zrl l hn ienW nymW dw plw pqw grl
 mhrw j qhl ibnW ikxy nhl ho nhll skdw, pr bixl f AiBAws
 nwl pVh nwl grlj l dl byAkq ivdvqW dy vhwau dy ipCy-
 ipCy c'l kykw kuQhu l gxw sBv hY ik ieh vhwauiks pwsycl dw
 hY bixl by-inXm l nhll il Kl hel, ikxy nw ikxy qrlky nwl
 il Kl hY ah qrlkw sdIAW dl Ax-gihl l ipCn l Bxw bhq
 mSk l hoigAw hY pr iPr Bl swrW Xqn inrwrQ nhll j Wdw,
 kw nw kw pl ypl hl j Wdw hY ³⁸ SbdwrQ rlp ivc ieh tlkw
 26 mel 1936 qhl SrUho ky 15 sqldr 1941 f splrn hoigAw
 ieh tlkw pWtkW f grmk l qhl iel wv dlj IAW BwSwvW dy ArQ
 smJwax l el ivSs mhqv rKdw hY ies tlkydlAW pihl IAW
 doij l dw gr syk sBw ny iqAwv klqlAW Aqy ies qhl bWAd
 Aj qk ies tlkydl Cpwel Slnxl grdAwv plbDk kmyt kr

rhl hl̥

ArQ-bD sɪ gr̥lg̥ sɪhb (fɔ. rqn is̥ j̥ gl̥)

fɔ. rqn is̥ j̥ gl̥ p̥j̥l̥ wɪl̥ Aqy gr̥miq sɪhb dy p̥l̥sD
ivdv̥n hn̥ ij̥ n̥w̥ ny̥ Apx̥w̥ s̥w̥r̥ j̥ l̥v̥n̥ p̥j̥l̥ wɪl̥ sɪhb, gr̥bɔxl̥,
gr̥-ieiqh̥s̥ qy̥dsm̥ g̥l̥ dl̥ K̥j̥ iv̥c̥ l̥ w̥ieAw̥ h̥l̥ Aqy h̥w̥l̥ y̥vl̥
e̥sy̥id̥S̥w̥ vl̥ k̥el̥ n̥w̥ k̥el̥ k̥w̥r̥j̥ kr̥n̥ iv̥c̥ r̥ic̥q̥ r̥ih̥l̥y̥hn̥l̥
p̥j̥l̥ wɪl̥ X̥hl̥v̥ristl̥, pit̥Aw̥l̥ w̥ q̥l̥s̥y̥w̥ m̥ik̥q̥ h̥ey̥ies̥ ivdv̥n̥ ny̥
p̥j̥l̥ wɪl̥ Aqy gr̥miq Ak̥w̥dim̥k̥q̥w̥ dy̥ K̥q̥r̥ iv̥c̥ k̥w̥r̥j̥ kr̥dy̥ h̥ey̥
p̥j̥l̥ wɪl̥ j̥ g̥q̥ dy̥ AK̥l̥-pr̥K̥y̥r̥ih̥ g̥ey̥bh̥q̥ s̥w̥ry̥pihl̥ l̥Aw̥ f̥ aj̥ w̥gr̥
kl̥q̥w̥ hl̥l̥ s̥l̥ gr̥lg̥ sɪhb dy̥ iv̥i̥B̥h̥ p̥ih̥l̥ l̥Aw̥ dl̥ s̥w̥l̥ p̥d̥w̥
kr̥n̥ l̥ el̥ ien̥w̥ ny̥pihl̥ w̥ d̥o̥B̥w̥g̥w̥ iv̥c̥ gr̥lg̥ iv̥S̥vk̥l̥ iq̥Aw̥r̥
kl̥q̥w̥ ij̥ s̥ iv̥c̥ p̥s̥ kl̥q̥l̥ g̥pg̥ 1700 iek̥l̥r̥w̥j̥ w̥ iv̥c̥ ien̥w̥ ny̥s̥l̥
gr̥lg̥ sɪhb iv̥c̥ Ḁw̥ey̥ B̥g̥q̥w̥, r̥w̥g̥w̥, C̥h̥w̥, D̥w̥rim̥k̥ Aqy
d̥w̥r̥Sink̥ s̥l̥kl̥ p̥w̥, k̥w̥iv̥-r̥p̥w̥ Ḁwid̥ b̥w̥ry̥ K̥j̥ -Br̥p̥l̥r̥ j̥ w̥x̥k̥w̥r̥l̥
p̥d̥w̥n̥ kl̥q̥l̥ hl̥l̥ s̥l̥ gr̥lg̥ sɪhb f̥ hr̥ v̥D̥ry̥s̥r̥l̥ r̥p̥ iv̥c̥
sm̥J̥w̥ax̥ l̥ el̥ ien̥w̥ ny̥ 'ArQ-bD sɪ gr̥lg̥ sɪhb' iq̥Aw̥r̥
kl̥q̥w̥ ij̥ s̥ iv̥c̥ hr̥ iek̥ p̥l̥k̥q̥l̥ dy̥ ArQ s̥l̥k̥p̥ r̥p̥ iv̥c̥ d̥sy̥gey̥
hn̥l̥ ies̥ t̥l̥ky̥dl̥ rc̥n̥w̥ l̥ el̥ p̥d̥w̥ h̥el̥ r̥cl̥ s̥b̥d̥l̥ iz̥kr̥ kr̥dy̥
h̥ey̥ah̥ d̥s̥dy̥hn̥ ik̥, "j̥ n̥v̥r̥l̥ 2002 iv̥c̥ p̥j̥l̥ wɪl̥ X̥hl̥v̥ristl̥
pit̥Aw̥l̥ w̥ vl̥ l̥ m̥h̥w̥ 'in̥r̥k̥q̥ s̥l̥ gr̥lg̥ sɪhb' d̥w̥ p̥j̥ k̥t̥
f̥w̥ier̥k̥tr̥ in̥X̥k̥q̥ kl̥q̥w̥ ig̥Aw̥ q̥w̥ j̥ ol̥ g̥Bg̥ 27 vir̥l̥Aw̥ q̥l̥r̥ky̥
cl̥ y̥ Aw̥ r̥hy̥k̥h̥ f̥ i̥Pr̥ q̥l̥ Aqy q̥ir̥Aw̥ j̥ w̥ey̥l̥ ieh̥ k̥w̥r̥j̥ -B̥w̥r̥
s̥b̥w̥l̥ x̥ 'q̥y̥ gr̥bɔxl̥ iv̥c̥ vr̥q̥l̥ S̥b̥d̥w̥l̥ l̥ dy̥ sh̥l̥ p̥ir̥p̥K̥ iv̥c̥
ArQ in̥r̥D̥w̥ir̥q̥ kr̥n̥ dl̥ sm̥is̥Aw̥ n̥w̥l̥ j̥ w̥x̥w̥ ip̥Aw̥l̥ ies̥
s̥b̥d̥l̥ p̥ih̥l̥ w̥ apl̥ b̥D̥ sm̥gr̥l̥ f̥ v̥w̥cx̥w̥ z̥r̥l̥r̥l̥ sl̥, pr̥ p̥l̥v̥-
vr̥q̥l̥ t̥l̥k̥w̥k̥w̥r̥w̥ Aqy iv̥Aw̥ik̥Aw̥k̥w̥r̥w̥ dl̥Aw̥ ArQ-g̥q̥ Ḁpx̥l̥Aw̥
hl̥ D̥w̥rx̥w̥w̥ Aqy sl̥m̥w̥w̥ sn̥, ij̥ n̥w̥ kr̥ky̥ D̥w̥rim̥k̥ s̥l̥kl̥ p̥w̥ Aqy
r̥h̥s̥v̥w̥dl̥ An̥B̥q̥l̥Aw̥ d̥ym̥rm̥ f̥ sm̥J̥x̥w̥ AK̥w̥ sl̥l̥ ies̥ l̥ el̥ m̥ry̥
m̥n̥ iv̥c̥ b̥ɔxl̥ dy̥ ArQ sm̥J̥x̥ l̥ el̥ gr̥lg̥ sɪhb d̥w̥ t̥l̥k̥w̥ kr̥n̥
d̥w̥ iv̥c̥w̥r̥ p̥d̥w̥ h̥ie̥Aw̥l̥ hr̥ r̥z̥ iek̥ p̥h̥y̥ d̥w̥ t̥l̥k̥w̥ kr̥n̥w̥ S̥r̥l̥
kl̥q̥w̥, ḁs̥ys̥w̥D̥n̥w̥ d̥w̥ s̥w̥k̥w̥r̥ r̥p̥ Ḁw̥p̥ dy̥ s̥w̥h̥m̥xy̥hl̥l̥"³⁹ ivdv̥n̥

rcnɔkɔr ny ies tɔky ivc mɔ pɔT Sɔnɔl gɔrɔAɔrɔ pɔbɔk
 kmytɔ dɔAɔrɔ CɔpygeySbɔɔrQ dyATvɔl sɔskrɔ qɔ il Aɔ hɔqɔ
 ik pɔT dɔ iksy aɔkɔel qɔ bicAɔ j w skɔ hr pɔhy dy Kɔypɔsy
 mɔ pɔT dy ky aɔs dy sɔhmxy pɔhy qy ArQ il Ky hɔy hn [ArQ
 idɔɔy smɔ ij Qyl w smɔl brkɔtɔ ivc grbɔxl j w Aɔpxyvl ɔkɔ
 sɔkqk Sbɔ dy idqy geɔy hn qɔ ik ArQ spSt hɔ j wɔy Aqy
 ivsqɔr qɔ bicAɔ j wɔy hr pɔl dy AKɔr ivc sɔkl ipq Sbɔw
 f smɔwɔx l el ArQ vɔl l idqɔ gel hɔ l ɔk nymɔ pɔT Bɔvɔ
 Sɔnɔl gɔrɔAɔrɔ pɔbɔk kmytɔ dɔAɔrɔ Cɔpy SbɔɔrQ sɔ grɔlgɔ
 swihb qɔ il Aɔ hɔ ij hɔvɔ ik cɔr pɔlAɔ dy 1430 pɔhAɔ ivc
 smieAɔ hieAɔ hɔ pr ArQ krn smɔ pɔhAɔ dɔ igxqɔ vɔ
 j wɔ krn tɔkɔ cɔr dɔ bj wɔy pɔl pɔlAɔ ivc sɔbɔr hieAɔ
 hɔ sɔ grɔlgɔ swihb Aqy tɔky dypɔhAɔ dɔ igxqɔ vKɔ-vKɔl
 idqɔ gel hɔ

ihɔl tɔkɔkɔrɔl

grɔlgɔ swihb ivc vK-vK BɔSɔvɔ dy Sbɔ vrqy geɔy
 hn [dɔ lAɔ BɔSɔvɔ ivc grɔlgɔ swihb j l dy klqy Anɔwɔd Aqy
 tɔky gɔrmɔl Sbɔw f Kɔ ɔky smɔwɔlɔy hn [esy qɔ nɔaj wɔr
 krn l el grɔnɔnk bɔxl dy ihɔl tɔky klqy geɔy hn ij nɔ ny
 pɔTk f gɔrmɔl AKɔr dy ArQ smɔx ivc sɔk pɔbɔ klqɔ hɔ
 grɔlgɔ swihb j l dɔlAɔ bɔxlAɔ ivc dɔ ivdɔvɔnɔ dɔ sB qɔ vɔɔy
 iɔAɔn grɔnɔnk bɔxl vl igAɔ hɔ grɔnɔnk bɔxl dɔlAɔ vK-vK
 bɔxlAɔ dy tɔky imɔ dy hn Aqy smɔl nɔnk bɔxl dy tɔky vl
 pɔTkW dɔsnmɔk hn [smɔl nɔnk bɔxl dɔ pihɔ w ihɔl tɔkɔ j l
 rɔm imSr j l ny klqɔ anɔ ieh tɔkɔ krn dɔ krn spSt
 krɔy hɔy ikhɔ, "grɔnɔnk mɔXig dy mɔl k ɔkɔk, kɔkɔkɔrɔl
 sɔwɔrk, Xig inrmɔqɔ, mɔhɔn dɔS-Bgq, dɔn dɔnɔlAɔ dy prɔm
 ihqɔl Aqy dɔl-idɔstɔl rɔStr inrmɔqɔ sn [ihɔl ivc ienɔ
 dɔ bɔxl dɔ AiɔAɔh nɔ klqɔ j wɔw Ktkɔw hɔ" ⁴⁰ anɔ ny grɔlj l
 dɔlAɔ bɔxlAɔ dɔ grɔlgɔ swihb ivc Aɔwɔrɔgɔl Anɔwɔr tɔkɔ
 klqɔ hɔ Arɔ ivc grɔlj l dy smɔ dɔlAɔ rɔj nɔlqk, smɔij k

Aqɪ Dɪrɪmk pɪsɪQqɪAɪ dw vrɪxn klqɪ igAɪ hɪ[ies qɪ
 iel wɪw gr̥lɪnɪnk bɪxl ivc Aweɪrs isDɪlqɪ, pɪkɪɪ icqɪn,
 BɪSɪ Aqɪ dɪrSink isDɪlqɪ dw ivɪKAɪn klqɪ igAɪ hɪ[ikɪSn
 dɪs j l dɪAɪw sɪbɪdɪq ieh rcnɪ imqɪ pɪkɪSn, iel wɪw bɪd
 dɪAɪw 1961 elsvɪ ivc pɪkɪSɪ klqɪ gel hɪ[pɪj wɪl
 Xɪlvrɪstɪ pitAɪ w dɪsɪ gr̥lɪgɪ sɪihb AɪDAɪ ivBɪg ivKy
 pɪ Aqɪ mɪl dɪ Aɪdɪ qɪ sɪw inBɪwɪdɪ sɪmɪ fɪ. qɪrɪn isɪG j l
 nɪ Aɪpɪxɪ pɪj wɪl ivc klqɪ Kɪ kɪrj gr̥lɪnɪnk bɪxl pɪkɪS dw
 ihɪl rɪbɪlqɪrɪx iqAɪr klqɪ sɪ[pɪj wɪl tɪkɪ dɪ dɪ Bɪg sɪn pr
 ihɪl ivc kɪl iek Bɪg hl pɪTkɪ qk pɪhɪ sɪkAɪ[ies dw
 kɪrɪn sɪ ik j nɪvɪl 1980 ivc fɪ. sɪihb Akɪl cl wɪw kr
 geɪsɪn Aqɪ aɪdɪ qk ies rɪbɪlqɪrɪx dw kɪl iek Bɪg hl isɪy
 cɪvɪAɪ sɪ[sɪbɪrɪn hieAɪ ieh pɪhl w Bɪg aɪnɪ dɪ cl wɪy
 aɪpɪl 1986 ivc pɪkɪSɪ hieAɪ[mɪnɪ Arj in isɪG j l nɪy gr̥lɪ
 gɪ sɪihb j l dɪ sɪbɪrɪn tɪkɪ dw kɪrj ArɪlBAɪ pr ieh
 sɪbɪrɪn nhɪl ho sɪkAɪ, ies dw pɪhl w Bɪg sɪhɪ 2017 (sɪh
 1960 elsvɪ¼ ivc sɪbɪrɪn hieAɪ[gr̥lɪgɪ sɪihb j l dɪ bɪxl
 dw sɪbɪrɪn tɪkɪ sB qɪ pɪhl w fɪ. mɪnɪhɪn sɪhɪl nɪ klqɪ
 dɪdɪ Bɪel cɪ w rɪm Aqɪ fɪ. j D isɪG j l dw ihɪl tɪkɪ vl
 aɪl bD hɪ[

hɪwɪl y

1. igAɪnɪl igAɪn isɪG, pɪl pɪkɪS, BɪSɪ ivBɪg pɪj wɪl, pitAɪ w, Aɪlɪkɪsr,
 1974. pɪhɪ 687.
2. pɪfɪq nɪk isɪG igAɪnɪl, sɪ gr̥lɪgɪ sɪihb j l, pɪhɪ J-\\.
3. sɪrɪp isɪG kɪSS, gr̥lɪkɪAɪ sɪkɪAɪ, (sɪbɪ.¼ ipAɪw isɪG pdm, BɪSɪ
 ivBɪg pɪj wɪl, pitAɪ w, 1986. pɪhɪ 120.
4. kɪnɪl isɪG nɪBɪ, gr̥ɪbɪd rɪqɪnɪkr mɪhɪn kɪ, BɪSɪ ivBɪg pɪj wɪl,
 pitAɪ w, 1974. pɪhɪ 551.
5. gr̥lɪgɪ sɪihb, m.5, pɪhɪ 887.
6. ipAɪw isɪG pdm, 'sɪ gr̥lɪgɪ sɪihb dɪ tɪkɪkɪrɪl, ieqɪhɪskɪrɪl qɪ

26. ig. hirbıı isıG inrxkıı, 'tıkıkıırl dı mıırg qymıırgı', *nıınk pkıS piqkıı*, dslbr 1991, slııdk fıı. bl kııı isıG, plııı 18.
27. ivsııKıı isıG slıı isıııı, *mıı vıı ieıghııı*, ij l d dıı l, plııı 214.
28. plıq nrk isıG gXııı, *sl grılgıı sııhb j l*, 'Bıımkıı', plııı T.
29. aııı, plııı f.
30. aııı, plııı f.
31. aııı, plııı q.
32. Bııel vıı isıG, *sııXıı sl grılgıı sııhb*, (slııı.¼ fıı. bl blıı isıG, 'Bıımkıı', plııı a-A.
33. aııı, plııı A.
34. aııı, plııı c.
35. Bııel sııhb hirBj n isıG, 'pl sııhb isıG: grbıxl isDııq qytıkıırl', *nıınk pkıS piqkıı*, dslbr 1991, (slııı.¼ fıı. bl kııı isıG, plııı 75.
36. fıı. kıl vıı isıG Aıııqsr, 'vıırqkııı plııı sııhb isıG: smııı k slıııB', *nıınk pkıS piqkıı*, dslbr 1991, (slııı.¼ fıı. bl kııı isıG, plııı 83.
37. ig. hirbıı isıG inrxkıı, 'tıkıkıırl dı mıırg qymıırgı', *nıınk pkıS piqkıı*, dslbr 1991, slııdk fıı. bl kııı isıG, plııı 18.
38. *SbdıııQ sl grılgıı sııhb j l*, Bıımkıı, plııı A.
39. fıı. rqn isıG jıı, ArQ-bıı, *sl grılgıı sııhb*, bııqıı plııı V.
40. j ıııı imSr, *nıınk vıııı*, plııı 1.

clgw Anwud ikvyl hoskdw h?

*fin. j D isig**

isrj xw l el mll rtp ivc l Kn dl l W bwyiksybihs
dl ggl wieS nhln hyl iek smW sl j dñ Anwud nldj y drj y dw
klh mllnAw j Wdw sl prkUhr dsl swihq dyivkws Aqyinrmwx
l el Bwrq vrgy 17-18 ivksq BwSrvW vwl y dS ivc Anwud
dl mhqw Kd-bKd hl isD hyl Anwud iksy vl ml k vwsqy
bj Ww nhln hoskdw Aqyieh gl qW swP hl hyl ik qd nwgimk
AiDAh qW Anwud qd ibnW hohl nhln skdw[

swihq dw mll qq Sbd Aqy ArQ dl ieksrqw hyl
Swsqr ArQ pDwn hllw hyl mltR Sbd pDwn, prkU swihq
SbdwrQ pDwn hllw hyl iksy ivdwn ny ikhw hyl ''ahnW
rcnvw nllswihq ikhw j Wdw hyl j hVIAW AwpxyivSy-vsquAqy
SI l dAwrw swfl kl pnw nlpBwivq krdIAW hn[swihq ivc
ivSw vsquAqy SI l dvy vKry-vKryqq hn ij nW ivcñ ivSw-
vsquldymll ivcwr dw Anwud qW sKw klh hyl prkU SI l qq dw
honn dl bj wie bhq sKm qq hox kwrn Anwud l gpg
AsBv hyl SI l nlpVn l el as dyiblb ivDwn nlpVnw pldw

* Afltr-ien-clP, ienswekl plfIAw AnP plj wbl Xhivristl,
pitAml w[

hV[iblb dl swriQkqW Amtrq nplmtrq rlp dx ivc hl hbl hl
 Aqynwl hl nwl ieh vl scwel hVik dS kw dl Prk hblAw
 hieAw vl mnkl mn ivc kw smnqrvW AvS hblAw hn[
 Pl , cnx Awd dw pBw swrlAw QvwW 'qy ieko ij hw pldw hV
 ies l el Aij hy iblbW dl Awp ivc Adl w-bdl l ho skdl hV
 ij vV 'silken touch' dw rSml Ch j W 'honey taste' dw mwiKE
 srAw Awd[prkU ij vV-ij vV ieh iblb sKm hbl j Wdy hn
 Anwd krnw vl AKw hbl cil Aw j Wdw hV? Heaven walks on
 earth dw ieh Anwd qW srl hVik 'ij vV ipQvl a-qy svrg
 aqr AwieAw hV prkU 'Awj korlp l Kynbl l wl koAwj hl
 AlKn koPl pwieat' ivc iblb ivDwn ielhw sKm hVik ies dw
 Anwd AsBv ij hw hV[

iqh kth

Anwd ivc ivAwpk AiDAh, Sbd cx AqypirAwie
 inrDwrx krnw iqh mik kth hn[Anwd iek qrw dl l l kwr
 hVij s ivc kvj j W swihqkr dAwrv bxweygey 'sAwd sbR
 nplVnw hbl hV[j yrcnwkr dyAnBv dl pDr nplnhIN PiVAw
 j w sikAw qW Anwd mwqR l &zl Anwd ho ky rih j wegw[
 swihq ivc Buse dl stcnprk vrqDnw hokyisrj xwmkl vrqD
 hbl hV[Anwdk, kvj j W swihqkr dynwl ij hbl vD ieksirqw
 kwiem kr skgw Anwd Enw hl izAwdw j wnder ho inbVgw[

Aw m qR qy ieh smiJAw j Wdw hVik j y iek do chIAW
 ifkSnrlAw kd hV qW Anwd krnw kiel vfw kth nhln prkU
 kvl Sbd-kS nplADwrx bxwax nwl Aqy sktrB dymhvwry npl
 smJy ibnW l Pz vrqx nwl ArQ dw AnrQ ho skdw hV[
 andhrx l el Algrz ivc to carry a baby ArQwq bcy npl
 dnlAw ivc il Awax l el iek Sbd hV pregnant (prgnlt ¼[
 prkUibl ifh ivc Ag l gl sl, Pwermh Altr igAw Aqy bcy
 nplbwr l YAwieAw dw Anwd j y ieh hVik æThe building
 was on fire; the fireman went in and came out pregnant qW
 ieh kvl hws-hlxw hl nhln bl ik ArQ dw AnrQ hl hVgw[

The style betrays Bengali authorship dw Anwvd vl ifkSnrl dl mdd nwl j y klqw j wegq qW ieh hmgw ik 'Sl l qtl pqw l'gdw hYik blyl l nwl DKwDVI hY j dli ik hXw cwhldw hYik "Sl l qtl pqw l'gdw hYik l jk blyl l hY" Agyzl l & z line (l weh¼ vwsqypj wbl ivc ptyql, pXwl l, qrlkw, kth, murg, ptrl, kthl, vsqj vpwrk Dlw, pqr-shts, qwr, JrVI, slmw, nlql, idSw, frl Avid AnjW hl l & z hn prltl shl shtB qtl ibnW hl vrqy gey ieh l & z ArQ nly ikqy dw ikqy pXw skdyhn[

kW isDlwq

iehnW sqrW dy l jk ny grlgibld isG ricq splrn dsm gR dw, Bvel grdws dIAW vwrW dw Aqy sl grlgR swihb dw pjl wbl qtl ihtl ivc Aqy kW vry pihl W pjl wbl dy pld nvl kwr nwnk isG aqyBwrl swihq Akwdml dAwrw Agyzl ivc il kwel psqk dw Anwvd ihtl ivc pssq klqw hY Apxy ies Anwvd kwrj ivc ml ieh AnBv klqw ik Anwvdk dw kth enw sKw nhln hY ij thw ies nly smiJA w j Wdw hY Anwvdk nly sKql nwl iksynm ivc blhAw qW nhln j w skdw prltl iPr vl Anwvdk j y mty qR 'qy kW isDlwqW nly Apxw l eyqW as dw kth kW srl Aqyscj w hoskdw hY ieh kW isDlwq ies pXw hn:

1. Anwvd dw ArQ hY ik BwSw ivc il plbD ivcwRw Aqy BwvW nly dj l BwSw ivc aqwrnw[ies l el Anwvd dw pihl w isDlwq ieh hYik Anwvdk ml dyBwvW nly clgl qrw smJ l vy Aqy iPr as nly Apxl BwSw ivc pgtwv[
2. Anwvd dw dj w isDlwq hYik ahl Anwvd nw l gy[sb qtl vDIAw Anwvd ahl hldw hY j s ivc ml rcnw vrgw prwh hldw hY as nly pVh aprlt ieh ibl kl nhln l'gdw ik ieh Pl wxl BwSw dw rplqr hY Agyzl ivc shtB dIAw Anj BwSwvW ivcl Anwvd heyhn AqyAw

qir qyAnwiddq rcnw nlpVhkyptTk ieh nhIN kihldw hY
ik ieh Anwidd h[kwrn ieh hYik as dl vvk bxqr,
ikirAw pKqg, mhwvry Aqy AKwx swry Awpxy hldy hn[
pji wbl-ihldi wvil AW ivc ieh kml h[AsIN mll BwSw dy
hl ipCl 'g bx j WdyhW[ah ij Dr rVhkyI Yj Wdl hYAsIN
rVhJ j WdyhW[AsIN Anwidd dl BwSw dy kdrql sBwA nji
vl Bil j WdyhW[kw idn pihl W hl mlliek Anwidd kwrj
vK irhw sW-vvk sl In 1931 Bachittar Singh Musafir,
an immigrant from the Sikh State of Patiala, set up a
Punjabi press under the aegis of the Kalgidhar Diwan
and started a Punjabi daily, Pardesi Khalsa Sewak pji wbl
Anwidd sl, 1931 ivc bicqr isK mswiPr j opitAwl w
dl isK irAwsq qliiek prvws sl, nykl glDr dlwvn
dl srpsql hYI iek pIs l gw l el Aqy iek pji wbl
rzwvw, prdIs ^wl sw syk SirUklqw[ieh Anwidd ies
qrW hOskdw sl - pitAwl w dl isK irAwsq qliiek
prvwsl bicqr isK mswiPr ny 1931 ivc kl glDr
dlwvn dl srpsql hYI iek pIs l gw l el Aqy iek
rzwvw A^bwr, prdIs ^wl sw syk SirUklqw[

1. ij vɪ ik pihl jvɪ dɪsAw j w cikw hɪ Anwɪd krdysmɪ
Swɪdɪk (l & z l ¼ Anwɪd qɪ bɛxw cɪhɪdɪ hɪ nhɪn qw I
am afraid I can not agree with you 'mɦɪ Bɪ hɪ mɪ qɦɪfy
nɪl siɦmq nhɪn hɔskdɪ' hɔj weɟw Aqɪ I wonder if it is
true dɪ 'mɦɪ hɪ rɪnɪ hɪ j j ieh sɛ hɪ hɪ hɔj weɟw j dɪ ik
pihl j vɪk dɪ Anwɪd hɛxw cɪhɪdɪ hɪ 'mɪ qɦɪfy nɪl
siɦmq nhɪn hɪw Aqɪ dɪ j vɪk dɪ Anwɪd hɛxw cɪhɪdɪ hɪ
"mɦɪ ies dɪ sɛwɛl aɪqɪ Sk hɪ" iesy qɪw mɪ dɪ
Aɦɟɾɪl vɪk dɪ Anwɪd aɪsɟqrqɪb ivc nhɪn kɪqɪ j wɪw
cɪhɪdɪ Aɪj hɪ kɪnɪ pɦɪ wɪl-ihɪɪ dɪ sBɪA dɪ aɪ t
hɪwɟw nɪl hɪ aɦ pɪTk vɪsɟsɪbɪd vɪ nhɪn bɪ skɟw
drAsɪ aɦ AsBɪwɪk l ɟɟw
2. kɪl-kɪl Aɪj hɪ vɪ hɪdɪ hɪ ik inɪDwɪɾq pɪrBɪwɪSk
l & z vɪk dɪ bɪqr ivc Tɪk nhɪn bɪTɪdɪ Aɪj hɪ hɪl q
ivc vɪk rɛnɪ Aɪj hɪ Fɪɟ nɪl kɪnɪ cɪhɪdɪ hɪ ik aɪ
l & z dɪ ibnɪ hɪ ivAwɪKAw rɪhɪn Tɪk ArQ dɪ smJ pɪ
j wɪ - An entry must be made in the register ivc pɪvStɪ
nɪ Cɪf ky 'drj kɪn' nɪl hɪ kɪh cɪ skdɪ hɪ
3. ij Qɪ qk hɔ sky 'pɦɪwɪkɪkɪn kɪnɪ', 'pɛStɪkɪn kɪnɪ'
Awɪd pɦɪwɪ qɪ bɛxw cɪhɪdɪ hɪ iehɪn dɪ Qw 'pɦɪwɪq
kɪnɪ', 'pɛStɪ kɪnɪ' il iKAw j w skdɪ hɪ hɪ, isɪɪ K ivc
sɪɟAw (nɪw dɪ qɦ 'qɪ iehɪn Sɪdɪ dɪ pɦɪ kɪqɪ j w
skdɪ hɪ ij vɪ ik confirmation of staff dɪ l el 'stɪw dɪ
pɛStɪkɪn j w 'sQwɛlkɪn' il iKAw j w skdɪ hɪ
4. Aɦɟɾɪl dɪ l hɪ vɪkɪw nɪ qɪvɪn dɪ nɪl -nɪl ieh vɪ iDAwɪ
ivc rɪKAw j w vɪ ik ivBkqɪ (nɪ nɪ Awɪd l ɟdɪ vɪh

krqw dykd hl rKl j wvyl krmvwl (passive voice°
vkw ql XQw sBv bcxw cwhldw hl

5. Anwud ij Qlqk hōskysrl sbD hōw cwhldw hl kiTn
Aqy Apkil q l &zW dl QW srl qy pkil q l &zW dl
vrqñ krnl cwhld hl Aqydrth vkw dl QW sbD vkw dl
rcnw krnl cwhld hl
6. Anwud krn ql pihl W ies gl apr ivcwr kr l kw
cwhldw hlik as Anwud dw adS kl hl as dypwTk
kō hōgy j yAnwud iksyslvDink j W knhl smgrl dw
hlqW spSt hl as dypwTk hōgyvkl , j j Aqy knhl
nwl sbDq hr ivAkql Aij hl dSw ivc Anwud dw
SD sqvld hōw bhq zrl hl nwl hl Anwudk nll
iekihryArQ vwl ySbdW dl vrqñ krnl cwhld hl iesy
qrW Anwud l el Avel smgrl j ypSisink hlqW as dy
pwTk hōgy srkwr krmcwr Aqy Awm j nqw Aij hy
Anwud dl BwS srl hōl cwhld hl

izthywrlAW

plqK Bil W j W CipydlAW gl qlAW nll Anwudk Tik kr
skdw hlyprhQlSr q ieh hlik as nlliehnW bwrypl qrl BwS
hwy j vll vkw 'kiq drbw dl qrl pñ ihl waldw hieAw
drwzy 'qy Kl qw sl' ivc vkw dl bxqr hl Zl q hlikalik
drbw dl pñ nhll hōskdl ij s dl qrl kiq pñ ihl wegyl
ies l el pihl W ies nll Tik krkyies plwr smJxw pegyl
kiq pñ ihl waldw hieAw, drbw dl qrl drwzy 'qy Kl qw sl'
Aqy iPr ies dw Anwud klqw j wxw cwhldw hl

iehnW sB dyiel ww Anwudk dlAW hr vl izthywrlAW
hblAW hn ij nwl j wxkwr zrl hl Aj kyXig ivc ivigAw

suihq l el pirAwie inrDwrx, nvj l &zw dl rcnw, AKrj W
Awid Aij hIAW hl smisAwvW hn ij nW l el Anwvdk vsqy
kw&l igAwnvwn hAw AwvSk h[

sl grlgw swihb dl ivAwikAw :

Awr AnSisnl ivDI

fir. bl vlt isig iFl ir

ivSv DrmW dy AiDAh qn ieh isD h[ik ienW dl
binAwid ienW DrmW dy rihbrW dy Dwrink AnBv/dvl igAwn
aupr itkl hel h[ies iksm dy igAwn n[stbur DrmW ivc
Sniql, iel hwm, bD, bhm igAwn, mwrPq Awid dynvW nwl
j wixAw j Wdw h[dinAwvl igAwn dl mkwbl yDwrink AnBv
iek ASw igAwn h[j omnik dyDir AwqmW n[vl plwSmwn krdu
h[ies dl aicqqw qy prwixkq dw Bjd prwrQk q[qysc
dw pl yhw h[aucqm iksm dw dvl igAwn ij Qymnik n[
mnikq dyBl y l el k[krn l el aqSwihq krdu h[auQy ies
dl qlbrq, gihrwel qybl hl n[isr& inj l q['qyAnBv hl
klq j w skdw h[j dn kel Dwrink rihbr rb vl n[p[qp h[ey
igAwn n[mnikq dyBl y l el dvl-s[dy dyvj n[p[rdw h[qW
as dw plvcn SbdW dw j wmw pihn ky dvl-pwT dw r[Dwr

* firierktr sl grlgw swihb AiDAh kjdr, grlnink dy Xhivristl,
Almkqr[

I ldx hYj oAgNj w kyDrm gND dl Skl AKiqAwr kr I ldx hY
iek iksm nwl ikSyDrm sBQwpk dyDwrimk AnBv/igAwn
dl mFI I ivAwikAw as dAwrw idqw pR/cn j W rcl bwxl hl
hND hl

grl nwnk dy j I qy anW dy aqrwiDkwrI isK grl
swhbwn nYj o dVl igAwn/AnBv pR/pq hieAw ah Sbd rP
ivc sR grlgND swihb ivc sBwil Aw hieAw hY grbwxl dl
ivAwikAw dw iek I ldx ieighws hYj s ivc vK-vK pKwl IAW
nyAwpe-AwpxyidStlkx qN ivAwikAw krn dw Xqn klqw hY
grbwxl dyArQW nYsmJx qysmJwax I el ienW pKwl IAW ny
bVl mhqvpRn BImkx inBwel hYpr ies dw ieh Bwv hrigz
nhlN ik grbwxl ivAwikAw dl hr kel gYwieS bwl nhlN
rhl drAsl pDK qyAkwdimk hl ikAw ivc ieh sr hmSW
aBrdl rihND hYik grbwxl dl kel srb-pRwinq qyimAwrl
ivAwikAw dw Xqn klqw j wY hX AslNakq adS dl pRql
ihq ikho ij hl phlc-ivDI Apxwel j wY ies sBdl ivcwr-
crcw krWgy

grbwxl kel mn+kl ipq Awm iksm dl kivqw nhlN
ies dw sR qysrP dVl hY ies dw rqbW qysiqkwr 'vwhvwhu
bwxl inrlkr hY', Aqj 'bwxl grlgRl hY bwxl' vwl w hY dln qN
iel wv ies dw sBdl dnlAw nwl vl hY Bwv dinAwrl qy
AiDAwqimk, I Okk qy prl Okk srkwr ies ivc Eq-pq
hn ies dw adS privrql qyinrivrql dw murg drSn hY
ies ivc adY klql gey dVl hsql, as nwl iml wP, rbl
imhr, nwm, bhm, igAwn, mikql Awid dyivspRmwrQ nwl
sBldq hn 'Ksm kl bwxl', 'Dr kl bwxl' ivc smeySc nY
kel 'bwxl ibrl aublcwrsI j ykogrmiK hie' vwl w grmiK hl
smJ skdw hY igAwn qy iDAwn dl aucqm AvsQw ij QN ieh
bwxl pKwS hel hY nY phlcAw S^s hl ies dy ghj nY Kd h
skdw hY prmwrQ j W Awqimk ickn ivc rcl nw rKx vwl y
ivdwn grbwxl ivc ivAkq scwel nY nhlN smJ skdy
grbwxl ivc izkr hY 'BgqW qy sBwrlAw j W kdynw AwieAw'

spSt h'ik jkr grbwxl dl shl, smcl/mkhl ivAwika
 krnl h'qW AiDAqimk ncl pbl krnl hwgl[bDk igAwn
 dl ptpq hl nhll bl ik Aqimk ictn vl krnw hwgl
 grbwxl ivAwika l el ies iksm dyXqn n'Asll AnBvvdI
 (Experiential° phl-ivDI dw nwm dy skdy hll

Drm gD dl BwSw Awm q' qy dinAwvl BwSw (secular
 language° q'vKrl hll h' dvl qy AiDAqimk msil Aw dl
 AiBivAkql l el vrql ies BwSw n' dvl BwSw (sacred
 language° dw nwm vl dyidqW j Wdw h' ies dIAW AwpxlAW
 kiW ivSsqwW hn ij s krkyies dw rqbW qysiqkr vl ivSs
 hll h' grbwxl dl aqpgl kel mne-kl ipq AiBivAkql
 nhll bl ik isDyq' 'qy Akwl prK q' ptpq heydvl AnBv dw
 nqlj W h' ies dy kwiv-Sisqr dIAW vl Awpxl ivl KxqvW
 hn[grbwxl dy AiDAh l el kwiv-Awl cnw dy Awm mwp-dlf
 l wglkrnw wvzb nhll h' BwSw, bd l, il pl qy Sl l dypKll sl
 grl gD swihb bVw by-imsW Drm gD h' kivqW qy slq
 vrglAW knl -kl wW dw ieh bVw Kbstq sanj h' klrqn nhll
 dvl-AnDnw l el ieh bwxl bvl Ankl h' j osriqAW n'rhnl
 q' 'qy kll l Wdl h' Bwvl il pl grmKl qy izAwdwqr rcnvw
 pjl wbl bd l ivc hn pr ies ivc Bwq dIAW kel Kqrl BwKvW qy
 ap-BwKvW dy nmhy ptpq hn[slsikk, Arbl, &wrsI Awid
 BwSwW dy Sbd qqsm qy qdBv r'p ivc epy ptpq hn[ies
 ivc kel pkr dy r'pk, Al lkr, ictl, iblb qy apmrvW dw
 pKq hieAw h' j o qq-drSnI qy blm-ividAw nwl slldq
 iviSAW apr rSnI p'atdy hn[Asy Al lkr qy idStWq vl
 hn j o Aqimk ictn q' iel wW n'qk isiKAW vl iddy hn[
 ies dIAW swrlAW rcnvwW ivc zwih ArQW q' iel wW bwqnl
 ArQ vl Cpyheyhn[dlj ySbdW ivc sDwx Swbidk ArQW q'
 Agry ienW dy AiDAqimk ArQ vl hn[

grlwnk qy anW dy aqrwDkwl grlAW dl bwxl ivc
 kel binAwI Alqr nhll[swrl grbwxl iek smwn h' grbwxl

Sbd rþ ivc nwnk j iq dw ieighwsq pgtvww h[swirl
 bwxl dvl/rbl igAwn nþibAwn krn dw Xqn h[j kr isK
 grl swihbwn dy grbwxl rwhll ivAkq klqy dvl igAwn dl
 ivAwikAw krnl h[qW ies mksd ihq binAwdl sb Bwv
 grbwxl apr hl inrBr krnw hwg[dvl igAwn j W AnBv
 nwl sbldq isDWqk qy pirBwiSk Sbdwvl l dl ivAwikAw qy
 spStqw l el grbwxl nþhl ADwr bxwax dl l W h[grbwxl
 rwhll grbwxl dl ivAwikAw j oblj -rþ ivc sl grlgw swihb
 ivc ptpq h[as nþivdvwnW nysihj pkw l dw nwm idqw h[
 ikatik ies dw ADwr qyksvtl m sb Bwv grbwxl h[ies
 l el ieh pkw l vDryBwXq qy pwnxik kh j w skdl h[
 sl grlgw swihb dl ivAwikAw l el ies pkw l dl apXgq
 qd kdwicq vl ienkwl nhll hieAw j w skdw[

sl grlgw swihb dl sbwdnw qypkwS dw iek ieighws
 h[isr& Ahw hl nhll ies pivqr gdw nyisK p dw ieighws
 isrj x ivc bvl vfl Bwmk inBwel h[isK p dw ieighws qy
 BivK ivc nzrleynþvl ies nyAvS pBwvq krnw h[ihdwqwn
 dyieighws qyimiQhws sbldl ies ivc Ankw hwvl yhn[Drv
 prhl wd Auid vrgyimiQhws BgqW qdliel ww kblr, rivdws,
 nwmdy Auid ieighws BgqW pql hwvl yhl nhll bl ik anw
 dIAwrcnwvl vl ies ivc sdw dyl el sriKAq hn[bwbrvxl,
 bwbr dyBwvq apr hml ydwn mIZl sinkW dAwv AwqW dl
 by-pql qy inhQl prj w dymw -j wn dl brbwdl dl m bl dl
 qsvlr h[msil m hwikm dy prj w nwl vihSl qy zwil mwnw
 AqyDrimk qd qypKpql ivhwr nþbvl by-bwkl nwl bprd
 klq igAw h[msil m Drimk vrg Bwv kwzl qym wixAw dy
 ikrdwr ivc Auel ie^l wkl igrwt apr s^q nkqwcInl
 hel h[ihwupj wrl Skl ivSs krkybhmX Aqyhr Drimk
 iPrkyj gl, sthAwsl, sryVy sukq Auid vl prj w nþkrwhy
 pwaX l el izhwyr Tihweygeyhn[ies gdw ivc isK p dw
 ivkws qy ieighws sbldl vl bvl amdw j wxkwrl iml dl h[

isK grUswihbwn dyj lvn nwl sblldq GtnvW pql isDyqr
 'qyal K h[sR Almkqr swihb dl sQwpnw qy iek isK kldr
 vj l ivkisq hx AqyieQn dyrhwnl vqvrwx dl crcw vl h[
 isK pld nldrps Altrhl slkt Bwv gngdl hVp krn l el
 isK pld ivc pld heyPit-pwauAnsrW dIAW cwl W dyvl hvwl y
 iml dyhn[isK pld dIAW Dwrink-smwjk sQwvW dl aqpgl
 qy mFl y srp dl j wxkwl ieQn hl iml dl h[iesy hl qrW
 isK-rihq mrXwd dl mFl l rlp-rKw sB qn pihl y ieQy hl
 Almkq klql h[Bwrq dy Dwrink, smwjk qy siBAwcrk
 ieqhws f j kr isrj xw hYqW sR grUgnd swihb f kdwicq vl
 Axbol Aw nhln klq j w skdw[eQyieh Xwd rKxw vl zrl
 hYik sR grUgnd swihb dl ivAwikAwkwl l el bwxlkrW dy
 smj Bwrq dy Dwrink, smwjk qy siBAwcrk ieqhws dy
 icqpt aqpr kl kw vpr irhw sl[as dl vl j wxkwl zrl
 hYnhln qW ArQW dw AnrQ hoj weg[sR grUgnd swihb dy
 bwxlkrW nydvl hsq nlrwm dynwm nwl Xwd vl klq hYaqy
 dsrQ pqr rwm j w slq dypql rwm dw aul K vl hieAw h[
 esy qrW dykl nln ikSn dw vl izkr hY pr ikDry-ikDry
 prm hsq nlikSn qyas nwl sblldq nrvW nwl vl ArwiDAw
 igAw h[spSt hYik Sbd-j W j w rlp Bwv iekohYpr as dy
 ArQ vKvKryhn[

Drm gnd dw ivAwikAw-ivigAw (Hermeneutics or
 Exegesis° ij Qy Drm gnd ivc Swiml dvl pWT dy ArQW n[
 spSt krky as dy Bwv-ArQ dl ivAwikAw krnw hY auQy
 Drm-Swsqr (Theology° iksy Drm dy binAwdl isDlwq,
 smwjk pld, srp, sQwvW qy Dwrink mirAwd n[dl l
 plrvk Flg nwl pS krdw h[Drm-Swsqr akq AiDAh l el
 swrl smgrl Drm-gnd ivc Swiml dvl pWT qhl grhx krdw
 h[isK Drm-drSn dy binAwdl isDlwq dw slq sR grUgnd
 swihb hYaqy ienW isDlwq dl sQwpql l el ADwBk smgrl
 vl ieQyplpq h[isK Drm-Swsqr dy binAwdl isDlwq-prm-

hsqI dw srpb, j gq rcnw, mnK qymnKI j lvn dw adS, ies dw swDnw murg, rbl imhr, krm-PI Auid bwryst grlgnd swihb ivc Brpt crcw hæl h[ies qñ iel wv bhq swry isDWq ij vñ bñm, elSvr, mwieAw, Awvgvn, krm-isDWq Auid BrqI pñw ivcñ Awey hn[akq dwsSink qy Drm-SwsqrI isDWqW dl shl ivAwikAw l el ienW dw igAwn hœw bVw l wzml h[kihx qñ Bwv sl grlgnd swihb dl ivAwikAw l el Drm-SwsqrI phlt-ivDI nñvl AKñ-prKy nhll klq j w skdw[

sl grlgnd swihb grmKI AKrW ivc pñwbl swihq dw Anmd Kzwnw qyauqm swihqk ikrq h[ies ivc dVl pWT nñ Añkq krn l el Apxwel gel inXmwvl l, Sbd qymwgrvW dl vrqñ ivdvwnW l el bVl idl cspl rKdyhn[iksyvl swihqk rcnw nñ smJx l el as dl BwSw dy ivAwkrx nñ j wxn dl zrltq hñl h[pñ swihb isG qñ pñv ivAwikAwkwl dyij qny vl Xqn heyhn anW ivc ivAwkrx nñ kel pñQimkq hwisl nhllsl[PI srpb iekSbd dykel-kel ArQ drswaxyivdvqW dl inSwvl sl[pñ swihb isG dl grbwxl ivAwkrx nyst grlgnd swihb dl ivAwikAwkwl dykwrj nñij vñpBwvq klq h[ah iek ieqhws h[kñ ivdvwnW dl rñie hñik ivAwkrx dy s^q inXmW nñ grbwxl aupr l wgu krnw drsq nhll ikatik grbwxl kivqW ivc hñqy kivqW ivAwkrx dy inXmW qñ mkq hieAw krdl h[ies slbDI Bwvñ kñ adwhrxW apl bD hn pr iPr vl grbwxl dl kel inXmwvl l hñij s nñ iDAwn ivc rKxw bVw zrlt h[

grbwxl dl ivAwikAw l el ivdvwnW nyhœ qk j oXqn klqyhn ah bVypStwXg hn[pr iek qQ j oauBr kyswmxw Awatdw hñ ah ieh hñik slbDwel ivdvwnW nyieh ivAwikAw Awpe-Awpxy idStlkœ qñ klqI h[Bwvñ ah mñ -pWT dl pñwixkqW qñ ienkwl nhll hn pr anW nyAwpe-AwpxyadS qy ihqW f pñik riKAw h[ies ivc ivrwsq ivcñ pñpq hæl

igAwn dl prbrw qysmkwl In srkrw dw vl Xgdwn irhw h[
 pihl yd[ivc ivAwika dw ieh krj Dwrink Kqr qyp[
 nwl sbldq AdwirAw dyprbrwgq ivdvwn dyAiDkr Kqr
 ivc sl j dl ik AwDink ividAw dy pBw ADIn isk Drm
 AiDAh ivc idl cspl rKx vwl yivdvwn vl ies ivc Xgdwn
 pwax l'g peyhn[

pwTwl cn ivDI (Textual Studies/Analysis° dw m[
 ml -pwT dl pihcw qy ies dyieiqhws n[l Bxw h[
 sl grlg[swihb dy sdrB ivc ml -pwT sbldi kel Brm-
 Bl kynhlhn qynw hl ies dyieiqhws bwykel ivvd h[pr
 sl grlg[swihb ivc Swiml bwxl dy isrl K[qy vwrw dIAW
 DnW dyieiqhws bwyj oprbrwgq ivAwika klql gel h[as
 apr nzrswnl dl l'v h[adwhrx gaVl rwg ivc iek Sbd
 dw isrl K h['gaVl kblr j lE nwl rl wie il iKAw mhl w 5'
 ies bwybhq swyivAwikaw il Kdym ik Bgq kblr dy
 ies Sbd n[grlArj n dy j l nysIDA qy swirAw h[dj y
 pwsyst grlg[swihb q[bwhr kblr bwxl dyj ostkrx iml dy
 hn aqy ieh Sbd ml -r[ivc plpq h[drAsl Asl ieh
 Bil j Wdy h[ik sl grlg[swihb dl sbwdn dy smj p[
 pwqSw n[grbwxl dw iek stgh ivrwsq ivc imil Aw sl Aqy
 k[bwxl Bgq j nW dyprkrw j W aqrwiDkrIAW q[vl plpq
 hel sl[akq isrl K q[spSt h[ik kblr dw iek Sbd
 grbwxl stgh dypihl ystq ivc nhll sl qy ieh bAd vwl ystq
 q[plpq hieAw qy ies n[grlArj n dy j l nyBgq kblr dl
 bwxl ivc Swiml kr idq[ies ivAwika nwl sbwdn qy
 kriqqv sbldi kdy-kdwll atDy svwl W n[sl Jw skdy h[

Bwrql smj dy Drm qy siBAwcr q[iel vw sl grl
 g[swihb ivc AnkW A[h[y hn j o kdrq, bnsq[
 ivigAwn, qwrw-ivigAwn, B[, K[B[qk-ivigAwn Awid
 iviSAW nwl vl sbld rKdym[sgrbwxl dl ivAwika l el
 akq iviSAW rwhll g[h[klqy igAwn qy A[ridStl f vl

iDAwn ivc rKxw zrhl h[grbwxl dIAw inmnil Kq tKw f
j kr Akqr-AnSwisnl igAwn dy ADwr aqy vvicAw j wvy qW
ienW ivcl y ArQ hr spSt ho skdyhn[

- pwp kl j l l k w bl hu DwieAw j r l mby dnu vyl w l q]
(sl grlgld swihb, plhw 722¼)
- Awin ATqr l j win sqwv l hr u Bl aulsl mrd kw
c] w]
(ahl, plhw 723¼)
- galibrwhmx kaukrul w h u gbir qrxu nw j wel]
(ahl, plhw 471¼)
- rthw helAw bDIAw prs heyselAw d]
sll usjl music Blhl Kwxw Kwj u Ahwj q]
(ahl, plhw 1243¼)

Bwrql Dwrink swihq ivc Drm gldw dl ivAwikAw l el
tlkw, Bwse prmrQ Awid dl bVI Amlr pbrw h[tlkw Awm
qr 'qypd-ArQ/sabidk ArQ spSt krn qk slimq hldw h[
BwS ivc Bwsekwr Drm gldw ivc Swiml pwT dy AspSt ArQ
Kd k l el Awpxyvl l vl smgl j l l l d w h l j d l i k prmrQ ivc
m l -pwT ivcl y AiDAwqimk qQW dw vrvw vl hldw h[isk
Dwrink swihq ivc sl grlgld swihb dl ivAwikAw l el j o
Xqn heyhn anW ivc tlkw, BwS, prmrQ w l lAw vthglAW
l Cx hn[BwSw, bl l, il pl, Sl l, kwiv-Swsqr, stglq, brm-ividAw,
n l qk isiKAw, Awqimk ictn Awid dl idStl q l sl grlgld
swihb ivc rcnwvW dw Kqr iegnw ivSw l h l i k ies dl
ivAwikAwkwrl j oakq kiQq sBnw KqrW nwl ienswPækr sky
hwl yvl cæql bxl hel h[iksyBwSw ivigAwnl (linguist° ivc
ieko smj Drm Swsqr l (Theologian° qy rh'svwdl (Mystic°

miF ivc hldyhn[

as qd bAd qqkrw vjKAw j wvy Bimkw qyswr isty
pVHl eyj wx AqyiPr sldq smgrl iekqRklql j wvy[Aij hw
dj y qymd -dhw iksmw dIAW rcnwvW bwryklq j w skdw h[
ieh sB AikVyl K l eyj wx Aqy ies sldB ivc pVh vl y
ieatd nw klq j wvyik Cpr a-pr mllh plirhw h[mllh ht
igAw qW Cpr vl sikydw skw rih j Wdw h[Kj kth doqrW dw
h[iek mll sld dw sldn Aqydj w mll sld dyADwr 'qyiksy
ivSyptl mll k AidAh[dlykth l el sldwq rcnw vl kth dy
skdl h[pr ies a-pr plr Brw krnw shl nhlnhwg[swfw
s&r hQ-il Kq (j y iml dl h[qd hl ArB hldw h[isAwxp
hwgl j y Asln Xqn hQ-il KqW dy ADwr 'qy plrwixk hieAw
krkyl eley nhln qW Xqn hQ-il KqW nwl mj xw shl hwg[

sldwq Xqn dl iek smisAw ieh h[ik sldk mn-
Bwldw Xqn hl iekTw h[idldw h[bkl j o as nj as dl
ivcwrDwrw nliPt nhln bTdw ah kt idldw h[imswl vj n
fw. rqn isG j gl rwhln sldwq bldwv Inmw vjKAw j w skdw
h[kel vwr hQ-il Kq dl il Kx imql ivc qbdll l klql gel
hld h[msl n 'gr ibl ws pwqSwl Cyln dIAW hQ-il KqW qy
CplAW sldwq rcnwvW vclAW j w skdIAW hn[iek smisAw
GtnvWj wxn dIAW imqlAW dl h[ieh elsvl sldq ivc
qbdll l krn j w alj prKx vwl l h[h[ies bwrypl isG
prywl dl j lrl 500 swl Aw gel h[knlpl yvwl l j lrl vl
iml j Wdl h[

Agl w nkqw ieighwsk qQ l Bx dw h[ies sldl
iDAwn ieh rKxw pldw h[ik swfyieh sld ieighwsk psqkW
dl QW swihqk gQ izAwdw hn[mDkw l (h[vl n[n[n[n[
mj b GtnvW nliKrmwqW, BivK-bwxiAW, AwkwS-bwxiAW, vrW-
srwpW Avid nwl gl & idqw j Wdw h[alj ieh clzW kwiv-
j gqW hn ij nW rwhln ivAkql ivS\$ dl S^sIAq qy kwj w nj

płtív dykyienł dw pšrx klq j łdw hł ieh kwiv j gqł
ieiqhsk qQ nhln hłIAWł ieiqhsk qQ ahl hł j o vpr
skdw hł kwiv j gqł vprdlAW nhln pr pTk/I kK chwł hł
ik ah vpr skxł iek hr Aihm kwiv-j gq płkł dl
vrqł hł ij vł

płrs	- nłm
mn	- hłQl
nłgxl	- młieAw
nl nl mn slAw	- kłml/slAwłQl ivAkql
islł	- ikl wryvł w bArQ dr^q
kl p ibł	- ieCłvł płIAWł krn vł w dr^q
kpl w galł	- ieCł płł krn vł l galł Avid

grbixl swihq nhln, swihq grbixl dw młDAm hł
grbixl Dr kl bixl hł grłivAkql nyAkł prK dydłł/
AivAkq AnBv hł ieh rcnłvł klqIAWł Sł & rld qł l Yky
grłqłZ bhwr qk swł bixl dłł AnBv hł ho skdw hł ik
ies dIAWł sqrwł hrnł (apinSd, isD bixl¼ nłł mł Kw j w
pr ieh istł kFwł wızb nhln ik grbixl Pl w rcnł dl
nkl hł j w as dy pBv hł hł sWIAWł clzł smwıj k
pırsıQqIAWł krky ho skdIAWł hnł j y smwıj k smısAvł
ahl hn (mD kłł ivc smwıj ivc bhq Gł pırvrqł Awłłł
hł qł mł Kw dymłkybx j łdyhnł Asln vłkyhł ik grłnwłk
qymł k młłłł j wısl smkł l snł pr iehnł dw Awpsł mł
nł hıeAwł iPr vl ienł dłł dl bwrwmłh rcnł iek dł j nłł
hłwnł dl hł qk mł Kłłł hł

Agyıl Kq awpr il Kłł dl nłł/pırvwr błł/ıvcwrDwrł
dw pBv płł hł ies l el il Kq dyshł mł Wkx vısqy zrlł
hł ik l kK dy błł/ıvcwrDwrł dw j wıezł l wıeAwł j wıy Aqy
qqkł l pırsıQqIAWł vl ıvcwrIAWł j wł andwrx vł Cłty
mł dy sFl swıhbzıdAwłmłxAwł dIAWł rcnłvł vłIAWł j w

pQl scKlf, pQl hir j l qy pQl cqrBj, ivc grU
nwnk dy j l bxl dl ^ws qrlkydl ivAwika h[j dñ 1961-
62 ivc ieh pQIAW sþwdq hælAW qW ienW dysþwdk qy hr
ivdvñW rñhñ disAw igAw ik Bvñ mlxy Avgu isK Drm qy
qqkwl l grU swihbwn dy ivrDl rhy pr anW ny ivAwika
grmiq mqwbk shl klql h[pr j dñ anW nñ iDAwn nwl
piVIAW igAw, pqw l gw ik ^ws kr pQl scKlf ijs ivc
grUswihb dy j lvn dIAW GtnvW (^ws krkyivAwñ bñrydy
joal K h[krmkWf rhærlqW nwl BirAw ipAw h[ies bñry
hr Kl wsw 'gSt grUimhrvñ j l', 'gStW Bgq kblr' qy
'gStW grU Amrdws', Awid rcnrvW qñ hieAw[ies l el
zñrl hñik rcnrvW dy l KkW AqyanW dIAW rclAW, ivcñrDñrvW
Aqyqqkwl l pirsioqlAW bñryvl AiDAñ kr il Aw j wv[

AsIn vjKAw hYik grLsihbn dl ivcwrDwrw AnBv
ADwirq 'qym0l k hYpr grbwxl dl ivAwikaW kridAW l jKkW
nyAwpxy inj l JkAw qyspDwie ivSS dyivcwrW nJsmieAw
h[anW nyhoskdw hYik qqkw l pirsioqlAW dydbwA ADIn
Aij hw klqw hwymsl n adwsl qyinrml w spDwie nygrbwxl
ivAwikaW vwsqyAdq vDlq dw shwrw il Aw[ies l el zrl
hYik grbwxl dl ivcwrDwrw dw hYtlY mqW nwl qd nwmk
AiDAh kr il Aw jwvY

1. Sllr dw Adhqvvd
2. rwnnj dw iviSSt Adhqvvd
3. iesl wml ivcwrDwrw
4. s&l ivcwrDwrw

Sikr Answr Akwl prK dw nW bhm h' qy ah kvl
inrgx h[isStl mwieAw Aqy AigAwn rwhN pwieAw igAw
Brm-Bt Kw h[mwieAw Ainrvcl h' ieh bhm ny pdw nhN

klql[j lv blm hl hYpr ies nymwieAw nyAigAwn rwhllBrm-
Bl Kyivc pw idqw h[j dlj lv igAwn krkyieh j wx l ldl hYik
'Ahmbhm Asim' qW aih blm hl hoj ldl h[ies mq dyl kwdw
stwr, iesql, ghsQ, ikrq nwl kel vwsqw nhl[

rwmmnj dyiviSSt Adlvvd Answr blm srgx hY
j lv qyj gq mif qhl blm ivc hn[ies l el blm iek-iek
hldw hieAw iviSSt Flg nwl Adlg h[ies dw srgx rpb
ieSt vwl w h[ies blm dl plpql l el nvDw Bgql dl l w hY
Bwvj krm qyigAwn vl zrlh hn[ies mq dyAkyrgq ivSnj
qy as dyAvqrW dykwrnwimAw njiil Aw j ldl h[^ws krky
rwm qykSn AvqrW bwrykQw dw acwrx/gwien zrlh mlinAw
igAw h[

iesl wm dw Al wh kblil Awel rb hYj o j W qW j nq/
bihSq sqvj Asmwn qyrihldw hYj W iPr mkyAldr kwbj ivc
vws krdd h[as njiipAwr nhll klqw j w skdw, nw as ivc
kel ivl Inqw hoskdl h[as pwsll frnw Aqyas dyhkm dl
pwl xw bhq zrlh h[inmwz, rzy hj qyzkwq iesl wm dyQthh
hn[ies ivc Answsn vl hdl vD ky l wzml h[

s&l mq dw rb hYrvw h[ies nwl ipAwr krn dl QW
pghbr nwl ipAwr klqw j w skdw h[pihl ypVvW 'qy inmwz
qy rzy Awid zrlh hn pr qrlkq, mwr&q, hklkq Awid
mlzl W qypj kyrihq mrXwdw ivc iFl klql j w skdl h[
Aij hw bil jSw hY vl klqw h[

ieat Asll vKdyhW ik mq ivSs dl ivcwrDwrw as dl
Awpxl hY Aqyaprkk chW hl mqW ivc prm hsq dy iek-
iek hx dybwj l rihq, swDnw qyrb dl AvDwrwx dypK qh
vKryj hn[mnivigAwnk phlt Answr ivSs msl w-hwl lAw
smwj nwl Ankl n hY j W qW Ankl n ho skdw hYj W iPr
smwj ivc hW pKl pirvrqn Aw skdw h[ies l el ivAkql
vwsqybcpn qhbfpyqk Ankl n dw msl w bixAw rihldw h[

smwj AwpxyivSs rþ ivc kw&l A^iqAwvW dw mwl k
 hbw h[smwj ivc Aðrhl sGrS (j o Awpxy hkW qy Azwdl
 vwsqy hbw hYh skdw hY kw&l qll PV skdw h[Awm qð 'qy
 ieh sGrS-pqnl, nþh-ss, nnwx-Brj wel, mW-Dl, ipaw-piqr,
 dwdw-dwdl vrg dybzrgW qynvll pIVll Awid ivc hskdw h[
 hV nð (ij nW pws nhll hY vrg dIAW j wiez mW vl pðIAW
 nhll hðIAW[Aj ky smwðl, j t/j wt Awid vrgW ivc sðIDq
 vrgW dIAW smisAwvW kw&l qlbr rþ DvrdIAW hn[j yhV nð
 vrg dyivAkqlgq sGrSkwr dIAW ieCvWvW Aprql dl hwl q
 ivc as dyAcq ivc DkIAW j WdIAW hn qW ieh aQyitkdIAW
 nhll[pðwx cwhðIAW ieh spny nSyj W Bð rþ ivc bwhr
 inkl dIAW hn Aqy smwj ivc ^ws kr pirvwr ivc mslbqW
 KVllAW krdIAW hn[Ankll n nw hX dl hwl q ivc ieh ickw
 rg vl pðw krdIAW hn[Aij hl AvsQw ivc ivAkql Ankll n
 vwsqy doqrW dIAW j gqW nwl de-cwr hbw hY

1. Bw j vwdl j gqW- Bwg, iksmq, mQydy l K, qwry, hQ-
 rKvW, ipCl yj nm dy krm, ikshw isr dS, ikshw
 hr dy krmW dw dS Awpxy isr l kw, mF qll pwp, l
 j wðt-tkw Awid[ienW j gqW dw hl sBv nhll hbw
 Aqy ivAkql, FihðIAW kl W ivc j w ky Awqm-hiqAw
 dw rwh PVðw hYj W iPr Zl wml dw Awdl hokyFIT bx
 kyrih j Wdw h[
2. d j ypsycVðIAW kl w vwl l j gq hðl h[ieh bcwA
 j gq AKvwalðl h[ies vwsqy grbwxl dw Awsrw
 il Aw j Wdw h[ivAkql dl ieh smJ bxdl hYik ah
 j nm qll pwp nhll Drql dw srdw hY (ies Drql p
 qrl iskdwr l[d j w krm, iksmq, ipCl yj nm, j oqS,
 hQ-rKvW, l K Bwg nwl grbwxl dw kæl vwsqy nhll
 grbwxl siq-sðq, syw, l k Bl wel, bwxl nð smJx
 qy as mqwbk j lax dw rwh Apxwalðl h[inhð
 iskW dy bð ycvðl kl w il Awax dw swDn qy imswl

bxdyhn[srv-smrQ, Bgq vCl dyrp ivc prmqmw
Awsrw bx j Wdw h[

ieal grbwxl dl ivAwikAw l el aprkq sihiqk
ieiqhws, dwsSink, mnivigAwnk phlt zrtl h'qW j oAsl
ies dl ivAwikAw n'hlw lAw smisAwvW dy hl vwsqy vD qll
vD mhqvptn rp ivc vK sklej

sihj pkl l : bwxl rwhll bwxl dl ivAwikAw

*f. Amrj lq isG**

grbwxl dl acwrx plkirAw dynwl hl grbwxl rwhll
grbwxl dl ivAwikAw dw kwrj vl AnB ho igAw sl[isK
ieiqhws dymFI ysimAw Aktir plpq slqW Answr grlswihbn
j igAwslAw n'grbwxl dl kQw-ivAwikAw slx krvaldy rhy
sn[ies slbdl grl gobl isG dAwrw dmdm swihb dy
AsQwn 'qy smcl grbwxl dl slQAw qy kQw ivcwr klqj wx
dl rvieq isK pQ ivc pcl q h[grlswihbn qll iel wv
grbwxl ivAwikAw l el hey XqnW ivc Buel grdws dw Brpt
Xgdwn h'ij s krkyahnW dIAW rcnwvW n'grbwxl dl kJl l'
hx dw mx plpq hieAw[ipQl cld dypqr imhrvwn qyahnW
dybjtAw hir j l qycqrBj dAwrw pQl scKlf dynm h'jT grl
nwnk dy j l dy j lvn kQkW dynwl -nwl grlswihb dIAW

* ipkl, grl kwl ieltlicat AwP isK stfiz, dmdm swihb,
ql v'FI swbq bitifw[

I bIAW bwxIAW dl vwrqk rþ ivc klql ivAwikaAw nþprmrQ dynm nwl j wixAw j Wdw h[grlgibb isG dygirAweI kwl dysmþ inrml yivdvwnW dAwrw klql ivAwikaAw vl iek ivSß sQwn rKdl h[ies kwl dl hl iek hr iDr sþðwie igAwnIAW dl h[ij s dw bwxl ivAwikaAw dyKqr ivc Awpwx iek invkl w sQwn h[isG sBw l ihr dypBwv ADIn hæl bwxl ivAwikaAw ny isK isDlqW dl ivAwikaAw nþ dSw qy idSw dñw pKW qþ pBwivq klqW[spSt h[ik ieighws dy vK-vK mOkAw 'qy grbwxl ivAwikaAw dw ieh kwrj inrþr cl dw AwieAw h[

grlwnk j iq nþiel hm rþ pþpq hæl 'Dr kl bwxl' nþsl grlgibb swihb dyrþ ivc 'j wq-q-j q siqgrþ dw rqbw hwsI h[ies l el 'Ksm kl bwxl', 'scl bwxl', 'Almþ bwxl', 'inrml bwxl', 'ieh bwxl mhþprK kl' Auid dyivSßx vraqy geyhn[grbwxl dynwzl hæ dw ij hVw isl isl w sl grlwnk dy nwl Srl hieAw ahl grlwnk j q rwhl Agy cil Aw[bwxl dl rcnw grlwnk j iq dy dvl AnBv dw istw h[Dwrink AnBv nþ ibAwn krnw bhq hl kiTn mþnAw igAw h[ies qQ nþbwxl ivc 'khukblr gþygd/ KwieAw pCqyikAw khIAI, 'ij n ieh cIKI sel j wxl gþykl imiTAweI', qy 'nwnk kQnw krVw swr' dyslqW dAwrw svlwirAw igAw h[ies pK qþ grbwxl Bwþ AwpxyAwp ivc hl rbl AnBv dl iek ivAwikaAw h[pr ieh ivAwikaAw Amm tlkwkwrl vlg nhln h[ikatik ies ivDI dw krqv isDlq, pirBwSw qy AndrS dþw sl¹

AiDAwqimk Kqr dy swDk dw AnBv Amm j lvn dy AnBv qþ bhq ivl Kx qyrhsmel AßW dl Brmwr vwl w hþw h[vwrqk nwl þ kwiv rþ ivc pþtweygeyivcwW nþsmJxw hr vl kiTn ho j Wdw h[ies smisAw dy hl l el tlkwkwrl j W ivAwikaAwkwl dl swihqk ivDw pþil q hæl[fw. j gblr isG Answr Bwrql Drm-drSn dy ieighws ivc tlkwkwrl/ ivAwikaAwkwl dw ivkws iksyþþpq tkst dl ArQ swrQkqW nþspSt krn dyaprwl yvj þ hieAw[ieh iksyAnBv ADwrl

isrj nɔqm k rcnw j w bɔDk ɪcɔn nɔl sɔbɪDq rcnw dy gɔy
ArQw nɔspSt krn l el as dl ɪtpxl sihq ivAwikAw vl
mɪhl j w skdl hɪ²

kiɔ ivdvɔnW Anɔsr grbɔxl dy 'Ksm kl bɔxl', 'Dir
kl bɔxl' dyidɪ ivSvɔs nyivAwikAwkɔrl dl kl w nɔkel pKw
qɪ pBɔvq klqɪ anɪ dw ivcɔr hɪk ies ivSvɔs ADɪn hl
bɔxl dyArQ bɔxl ivcɔl Bx dl ivDI hɪd ivc Avel [... 'kɔrn
dy mɔAny kɔrn dy Aɪɪrɪ l By j w x' Aqy 'grbɔxl dy ArQ
grbɔxl Aɪɪrɪ iesy isDɪq 'qy ADwɪrɔ kQn hn³ fɪ. qɔrn
isɪG nyies ivAwikAw pDqɪ nɔsihj pKɔl l dw nɔm idqɔ hɪ⁴
hQɪ yprcy ivc ies pDqɪ j w ivDI ADɪn hɪl ivAwikAw nɔ
cɔrcɔ dw ivSɔ bɔwɪeAw hɪ

grbɔxl qy isK isDɪqɪ dl ivAwikAw l el ieh sB qɪ
sɪSt qypɔnɔxk ivDI hɪ ies ivDI dypɔm hvɔl ygrbɔxl Aɪɪr
hl Qw pr Qw iml j w dyhnɪ ivAwikAw dw ieh kɔrj sɪ grɪ
nɔnk dy dl Aɔpxɪ bɔxl ivc hl Brpɪ mɔqrɔ ivc hɪeAw
iml dw hɪ ies qɪ iel wɔ prvrqɪ grɪsɔwɪhbɔn nyɪ grɪnɔnk
bɔxl Aɪɪr Awey pɪrBɔSk, pɔɪkɔqm k Sbdw qy isDɪqɪ dl
ivAwikAw dykɔrj nɔAgyqɪrAw grbɔxl dw AɪDAɪ drsɔwɪdɔ
hɪk isDɪqɪk pK qɪ Akɔl -pɪK, Aɔqmɔ, mn, grɪ hamɪ
mɔwɪeAw, hkm, sɔw, sɪq, nɔm qyhr Anjɔl skɪ pl dl ivAwikAw
qɪ iel wɔ Dɔrimk pɪrBɔSk Sbdɔvl l dl ivAwikAw vl klqɪ
gel hɪ ies dy nɔl hl dɪ y Drmɔ dy ivSvɔsWɪcɪhɔ qy pɪ w
ivDI AW bɔry vl ivAwikAw hɪl iml dl hɪ

isDɪqɪk ivAwikAw

prɔmɔqmɔ: mɪ -mɔqr Aɪɪr isK Drm dyieSt nɔɪcɪqɪrAw
igAw hɪ ieh Aɔpxɪ-Aɔp ivc prɔmɔqmɔ dysɪɪp dl ivAwikAw
hɪ ieQy pBɪ dy inɪɪpq klqy gey sɪɪp Aqy gɔxɔ dl smɪɪ
grbɔxl Aɪɪr ivAwikAw klqɪ gel hɪ isK rvɪeq smɪcygrɪ
gɪ sɔwɪhɔ nɔmɪ -mɔqr dl ivAwikAw svɪkɔrdɪ hɪ

Aiqm

Acrj kQw mhw Anp]
 pthwqm pwrblm k w rpb] rhwa]
 nw iehu bFw nw iehu bwl w]
 nw iesudKunhl j m j wl w]

 pwp plh k w iesu l p n l w g]
 Gt Gt Ahir sd hl j w g]
 (sl grlgld swihb, plhw 868¼

siqgrl

blhm ibldys siqgru khIA'hir hir kQw sxwv]
 (ahl, plhw 1263¼
 siq prKu ij in j winAw siqgru iqs k w nwa]
 (ahl, plhw 286¼
 s siqgru ij scu iDAwiedw scu scu siqgru iek]
 sel siqgru prKuh'ij in pljydt klqyvis iCK]
 (ahl, 304¼

haml

hauvic AwieAw hauvic gieAw]
 hauvic j l mAw hauvic mAw]
 hauvic idqw hauvic l ieAw]
 hauvic KitAw hauvic gieAw]

 nwnk h k ml il KIA' l K] j h w vKih qh w vK] 1]
 (ahl, plhw 466¼
 ham'ehw j w iq h'ham' krm kmwih]
 ham'epel bDnw iPir iPir j nl pwih]

 nwnku kh' sxhu j nhu ieqs] im dK j wih] 2
 (ahl, plhw 466¼

isK/grisK

so isKu sKw bDpu hY Bwel ij gr ky Bixyivic AwvY]
AwpXY BixY j o cl Y Bwel ivCiV cdtw KivY]

(ahl, plhw 601¼

suD/plrx prK

mtqMrwm rwm nwmM DinMsrbbqRpltnh]
ginMsm dK sKM j igiq inrml inrvrxh]

(ahl, plhw 1357¼

stq

sqsstiq swel hir qyl ij qu hir klriq hir snxy]

(ahl, plhw, 1135¼

sqsstiq kbl j wxIAV] ij QY ejko nwmvKwxIAV]
ejko nwm hkm hY nwnk siqqir dIAw buwie j lau] 5]

(ahl, plhw, 72¼

suD/plrx prK

mtqMrwm rwm nwmM DinMsrbbqRpltnh]
ginMsm dK sKM j igiq inrml inrvrxh]
Kt I Kk pltnMprKh, nwnk nwm suD slj nh]

(ahl, plhw 1375¼

hr DrmW dyichWpj w ivDIAW

bwxl Aklr dij y DrmW dy ichWivSvwsW dy ArQ qy
ivAwikaAw nYqk kdrW-klmqW qysdwcrk pK nY ADwr bxw
kyklql gel hY]

iesl wm

imhr mslig isdku msl w hkuhl w u krwxu]
srm sthiq sll urj w hhu msl mwxu]
krxl kubw scu plru kl mw krm invwj]
qsbl sw iqsu Bwvsl nwnk rKYI wj] 1]

(ahl, plhw 140¼

plij invwj w vKq plij plj w plj ynwa]
pihl w scuhl w die qlj w Kt Kdwie]

caQl nIAiq rwis mnu pjl vl isPiq snwie]
krxl kl mw Awik kl'qw msl mxusdwe]

(ahl, plhw 141¼)

Xg-miq

gr kw sbdumny mih mbl iKQw iKmw hFwvaq]
isl l sbdusdw Din sh'Aihinis pl'ynwdq] 2]
pqv lcvruigAw n miq flfw vrqmw n ibBbq]
AQY EQY AwgY pwCY ehu myrw AwDwruq] 2]

(ahl, plhw 358¼)

bthmx

bthmu ibldy so bthmxu khIA'ij Anidnu hir il v l wey]

(ahl, plhw 512¼)

j wiq kw grbun krIAhu kel]
bthmu ibldy so bthmxu hel] 1]

(ahl, plhw 1127¼)

Kqll

Kqll so j u krmw kw slruq] plh dwn kw krYsr lruq]
Kqu pCwxY blj Y dwnu]
so Kqll drgh prvxuq] 17]

(ahl, plhw 1411¼)

bwxl dl bwxl rwhll hel ivAwikAw dykel rlp iml dyhn
ij vjl ikqy ieh pSnqrl dy rlp ivc hY qW dly y QW ieh do iDrW
ivckwr slwd (gStl¼ dw rlp Dwn krdl hY ikqy ieh bwxl dy
iksynkqynlhr spSt krdl nzt Awald hY qy ikqy ieh BwSw dy
pK ql srl Flg nwl ivcwrW nlpqtwald hY ies ivDI dy bwxl
ivc pKq heyvK-vK rlp dw slq mqr vrvw ies plkr hY
pSnqrl dy rlp ivc

pSn: 1. kaxusumkq 2. kaxusij gq 3. kaxusigAw n
4. kaxusubkq 5. kaxusigrhl 6. kaxuadwsl
7. kaxusuklmiq pwey j laq] 1] 8. ikin ibiD bwdw

- aqr*: girmiK mKqW girmiK j gqW] girmiK igAwnl girmiK
bkqW] Dhu igrhl adwsl girmiK girmiK klmiq pwey
j lauj 5] hamYbwDw girmiK Cttw] girmiK Awvxuj vwxu
qtW] girmiK krm girmiK inhkrmw girmiK kry su
sBwey j lauj 6] (ahl, plhw 131½

ivcwrDln ivAwikAw pkl l dw iek hr pK Bgq-
bwxl nwl sblDq hl ij s ivc sl grl nwnk dy, sl grl
Amrdws qygrlArj n dy j l nyBgq-bwxl ivc AweyivcwrW
dl spStq l el l W Answr ivAwikAw klql hl

- BwSw dy pK qd

j'qsrl dl vwr Amdr grlArj n dy nyBwSw dypK nll
iDAwn ivc rK kyAwpxl hl bwxl dl ivAwikaW klql hlf ies
vwr Amdr hr pavl nwl de-do sl k drj hn ij nll ivc
sihsikk dl dysl kll vlg slkk dySbdW dw pKq klqw igAw
hlf pavl Amdr ienll ivcrrW dl srl ivAwikaW klql gel hlf

iqAkq j l Mnh j lv mlnMnh iqAwig cwiqk mG mlfl h]
bix bDlE krnk nrdMAil bDn kism bwsnh]

paʔl :ij aumCl l ibnu pɪxIAʔikauj l vxu pɪvʔ]
bɪl ivhku cwiqko ikau kir iqɔpɪvʔ]
iqau sɪj nɪ hir pɪq hʔdɪK drsu AGɪvʔ] 12]

(ahl, plhw 708¼

sMwd dyrþ ivc

Dn khY qUvsumY nwl y]
 ipA sKvwsI bwl gpwl y]
 qUyibnw hauikq hl n l jYvcnudjy Cif n j wsw hy] 7]
 ipir kihAw hauhkml bldw]
 Ehu Bwro Twkruij sukwix n Cldw]
 ij crurwKYiqcruqm slig rhxw j w sdyq aIT isDwsw hy]

(ahl, plhw 1073¼

pbr qMhrIAwvl w kvI w klt n vln]
 kYdKVIsiVEih kwI l helAw dhrI nwnk mYqin Bld]
 j wxw pwxI nw l hW j YsqI myw slg]
 ij quifTYqnuPrPWcVcvgix vlnu] (ahl, plhw 1412¼

isK isDwqW dl ivAwikaAw

ivdvwnW dAwrw isK Drm dy isDwqW dl ivAwikaAw ies
 ivDI nþADwr bxw kyklqI gel h[hX qk ies sldDI ij lhw vl
 kwrj hieAw hYah bwxI Adr inrþq heYivcwrW nþADwr bxw
 ky hl klqW igAw h[ivdvwnW dy AþY Xqn ij vþ ik *grmiq
 mwrqIf, grmiq inrxysigr, grmiq pBwkr, grmiq inrxX'*
 iesyisDwq 'qyaswrygeyh n ik grlgld Awp hl AwpxI bwxI dl
 ivAwikaAw krdu h[⁵ ies qrw isK drSn qyisDwqW dl ivl Kxqw
 nþsQwipq krn ivc ies phlt ivDI ADIn hel ivAwikaAw ny
 mhqvpþrn Blmkw inBwel h[

grlgld ivcwr kS

ies kS ivc iksy iek ivSy nwl sldMDq grbwxl dy
 pknwx qy hwl y iek isrl j hYt slgth klqy gey hn ij hVy
 grbwxl dy isDwqW nþsmJx ivc shwel hldy hn[fw. qwrn
 isIG Answr ieh sl grlgld swihb ivc inrþq heY
 AiDAwqimk, dwrSink, rhsvvdl, Dwrink AqynYqk isDwqW
 dw kS h[ies kS dl iqAwrl dw ADwr vl bwxI dl ivAwikaAw

bɔxl dAwɔr krɔn dl ivDI nɔhl bɔwieAw igAw hɔ

Aɔmɔ bɔxl klrɔn pɔl

ies ivDI dɔ pKɔg kridAw iekɔ Bɔv vɔl y SbdW dɔ stɔhlh ies pɔl ivc klqɔ igAw hɔ ij s dɔ pKɔg klrɔnkɔrW dAwɔr klqɔ j Wdɔ hɔ Bɔel vɔl isKɔ dl Dɔrɔn hɔik 'isKɔ ivc ieh rɔ ik grbɔxl ivc AweyikAw iek AwSynɔlnrɔpɔ krɔn vɔl yiek QW idɔ pKɔ, bɔhɔ pɔrɔxɔ hɔsgɔ grɔlswihbɔn dyvkɔ vl klrɔn krɔn vɔl y hɔl klrɔn dy pKɔrk rɔbɔl qy rɔgl Awpxyklrɔn ivc iek Sbd dɔ klrɔn kridAw, aɔ Bɔv dy hr Sbd j W qkɔ aɔ Bɔv nɔlnrɔpɔ krɔn l el j W aɔ Bɔv dy l gɔypihɔ IAw pɔr rɔnɔl pɔrɔxɔ l el AwpxyklrɔnW ivc sɔwieAw krɔysɔn ij s nɔlpɔrɔxɔ dɔxɔ kihAw krɔysɔn⁶ Aɔmɔ klrɔn pɔl qy ivSy mɔqɔibk SbdW dy stɔhlh vɔl IAw hr pɔlIAW ies pDqɔ 'qyhl ADɔrɔq hnɔ

kQɔkɔrW dAwɔr vl bɔxl dl ivAwikAw mɔky ivSy dl aɔvɔl qyivcɔrW dl spStqɔ l el bɔxl nɔlADɔr bɔwieAw j Wdɔ irhɔ hɔ grɔlGr dy klrɔnley qy rɔbɔlIAW vɔlg kQɔkɔrW ny vl ies ivDI nɔlmɔl ykɔl qɔhl Apxɔrɔxɔ AnɔB kr idqɔ slɔ iPr ieh il Awkɔ grbɔxl dl kQɔ krɔn vɔl IAw nyidKɔelɔ Dɔrimk j lvn dynɔl aɔ Awpxɔl ivAwikAw ivc ij qny pɔrɔxɔ iek ivSy qy grbɔxl ivcɔl dy skɔ j W Awpxy hr Bɔv qy aɔ Bɔv dy hr pihɔ l dy slɔ Jwɔx ivc grbɔxl ivcɔl ij qny sbɔɔ nɔl -nɔl dɔel j wɔ aɔqny l wiek aɔ smJy j W dy snɔ⁷ mɔl dɔ smɔl vl vDɔy kQɔkɔrW vl l ies ivDI nɔlpɔrɔKɔ nɔl ApxɔwieAw j w irhɔ hɔ

spSt hɔik bɔxl ivAwikAw dyieiqhɔs ivc ies ivDI ny mɔhɔqvɔlɔn qy bɔhɔKɔl Xɔgdɔn pɔwieAw hɔ Bɔvɔl isKɔ isDɔlqɔ nɔl inSicq qy inrDɔrɔq krɔn dɔ ivSw hɔy j W isKɔ Drm dl ivl Kxqɔ nɔl dɔrɔsɔrɔxɔ hɔy kQɔkɔrɔl j W grbɔxl dy gɔwien dɔ Kɔqr hɔysB QW ies ivDI nɔl ismɔrɔqɔ hɔsl rhl hɔ qy BivK ivc rhɔglɔ fɔ. qɔrɔn isKɔ Anɔvɔr sihj pKɔl l dl tɔkɔkɔrɔl

aɔɔɔl hl sɔbɔm hɔij qɔl bɔxl hɔ [... j ɔiksɔisDɔɔ, qɔk, rɔs dl ivAwikAw ɔɔɔɔɔ sɔihb ivɔɔɔɔɔ dl hl aɔ qɔ hr kɔl ivAwikAw nhɔɔhɔ [sɔieh tɔkɔ-pDɔɔl sɔv sɔst, sɔvɔm, pɔɔɔn AɔDkɔr sɔɔɔ hɔ⁸ j dɔɔɔɔɔɔɔɔɔ j W isDɔɔɔ dɔ spStɔkɔr nɔ hɔskɔqɔ ɔɔɔɔɔ sɔihb dɔ pɔɔɔɔ hl vɔɔɔ-ivvɔɔ nɔ smɔpɔ kɔ skdɔ hɔ [ies pɔkɔ l dɔ mɔɔDAm kɔiv hɔ [ieh ies dl Kɔɔ vl hɔqɔkiTɔɔɔ vl pr ies ivAwikAw qɔ hr vD Brɔɔ-Xɔ kɔl ivAwikAw nhɔɔ hɔ⁹

hɔvɔɔ y

1. qɔɔɔ isɔɔ, *grbɔxl dɔɔɔ ivAwikAw pɔkɔɔ lAɔɔ*, pɔɔɔɔɔ Xɔhɔvɔɔstɔ, pɔɔɔɔɔ, 1980, pɔɔɔ 18.
2. j ɔɔɔɔ isɔɔ, *grbɔxl: ivSv-idɔstɔ qɔivɔɔɔɔɔɔɔ*, vɔɔ ivS pɔɔɔl Sɔɔ, idɔ l, 1997. pɔɔɔ 85.
3. ipAɔɔ isɔɔ, *tɔkɔkɔɔl: isDɔɔɔɔ ivSɔɔ sɔx*, Amɔɔɔ lɔ isɔɔ (sɔɔɔɔɔ, tɔkɔkɔɔl, ieiqɔɔskɔɔl qɔpɔkɔɔl-kɔ idɔstɔkɔ, pɔɔɔɔɔ Xɔhɔvɔɔstɔ, pɔɔɔɔɔ, 1989, pɔɔɔ 97.
4. qɔɔɔ isɔɔ, aɔɔl, pɔɔɔ 1.
5. aɔɔl, pɔɔɔ 24.
6. Bɔɔɔ vɔɔ isɔɔ, pɔɔɔ G (Bɔɔkɔɔɔ, *ɔɔɔɔɔ inɔxɔɔ* Bɔɔɔ j D isɔɔ (sɔɔɔɔ, cɔɔ isɔɔ j lɔɔ isɔɔ, Aɔɔkɔsɔ, 2003.2. fɔ. j ɔɔɔɔ isɔɔ, *grbɔxl: ivSv-idɔstɔ qɔivɔɔɔɔɔɔɔ*, vɔɔ ivS pɔɔɔl Sɔɔ, idɔ l, 1997. pɔɔɔ 85.
7. aɔɔl, pɔɔɔ 9.
8. qɔɔɔ isɔɔ, sɔ ɔɔɔɔɔ sɔihb j l dl tɔkɔkɔɔl, *nɔɔk pɔkɔs pɔqɔkɔ*, dɔɔɔɔ, 1976. pɔɔɔ 22.
9. qɔɔɔ isɔɔ, *grbɔxl dɔɔɔ ivAwikAw pɔkɔɔ lAɔɔ*, pɔɔɔɔɔ Xɔhɔvɔɔstɔ, pɔɔɔɔɔ, 1980. pɔɔɔ 36.

ivAwikAwkwrI dypnik isDlwq

*fin. grmjl islg**

ivSy-vsqq dl ptkrql nli iDAwn ivc rKidAw hQI y
 prcy dy do Bwg klqy hn[pihl y Bwg ivc ivAwikAw-Swsqr
 (hermeneutics° dl pCml Aqy pltbl Dwrnw bwy Am ivcwr
 idqy hn, dlj y Bwg ivc grbwxl ivAwikAw-Swsqr aqy ivcwr
 klql h[ies dlj y Bwg dw mK mdw ivAwikAwkwrI qy ivAwikAw-
 Swsqr ivcl I iBthqw nli drswaxw h[ikatik Aksr ienw nli
 rl gf klqw j w irhw h[hQI yI j dw kjdrI/Qlm ah Bwg h[
 ij s ivc bwxl I el iDAwn ivc rKx Xg kw nymWisDlwq dw
 ibarw h[bwxl ivAwikAwkwrI I el ikhVymK nym j w isDlwq
 nli iDAwn ivc rKxw cwhldw h? ies sbDI kel Alqm Dwrnw
 bxwaxl sbv nhln, ikatik ivAwikAwkwrI iek inrtqr qy
 gqISII vrqwrw h[dbrw ivAwikAw dy Ank psr hx kwrn

* I kcrwr, Dm AiDAh ivBwg, plj wbl XhIvristI, pitAwI w[

hrjk dw Awpxw-Awpxw AnSisn h[pr ieh vl nhll ik ies
 sbDI k[el n[yn-bDq[hl nw hwy[ivAwikAw dw k[el vl pswr
 j W idSw hwy as l el kw mK n[ym n[pidAw ivc rKxw Aiq
 zrhl h[mK n[ym dw Grw inSicq krnw qW AKw h[pr bwxl
 dw sBwA, BwSw, bxqr, ivcwrDwrk ekq[Awid Aij hy n[ym
 hn, ij nW n[ies sdrB ivc rKyibnW bwxl ivAwikAwkwrI dw
 Tik rwh nhll q[wISA j w skdw[Aij hy kw n[ym dw j wiezw
 ies Bw[igAw h[Bw[swfykd iksyivDI-bD r[
 ivc ies sbDI h[ey kwj W dl Axhd h[pr iPr vl p[
 bwxl j W isK AiDAh ivc[k[el Aij hIAW ml vwn itpxIAW
 iml j W dIAW hn, ij hVIAW bwxl ivAwikAwkwrI dyKqr ivc
 kth krn v[il AW dl nw k[yl Agvwel hl krdIAW hn, bl ik
 Aij hy isDwq-isrj x ivc ADwr vl m[ielAw krw[dIAW
 hn[ivAwikAw q[ieQy Bwv bwxl AiDAh, AiDAw[
 p[dyiksyvl pK q[il Aw igAw h[ies dw Bwv ieh h[ik
 bwxl AiDAh, p[j W ies dyiksyvl pK bwyivAwikAw krn
 l el ikhV[n[ym n[pidAw ivc rKxw zrhl h[

I

1.1 pCm ivc bwelbl (iesw[el Drm dl Dwrimk p[
 (Scripture° New Testament (bwyivSS[dl ivAwikAw ikv[
 hwy? bwelbl dyAsl ArQ ikv[smJ ivc Awax j W biblical
 religion dl shl smJ l el ikhV[qrlk[wj b h[Awid msil AW
 dyhl l el ij hV[p[w-s[w sq[AnSisn h[ivc AwieAw,
 as n[hermeneutics kih[hn[

1.1.1 Sbd ivSS vj W, Agryl r[ivc p[j rmn
 Sbd hermeneutics, Xhwnl (greek° dyhermenen[q[bixAw
 h[ij s dl ml Dwq[hermeneia h[ies dw Bwv ivAwikAw
 interpretation h[iesw[el/pCml ivdvwn ies dl inrkq[
 (etymology° grlk/Xhwn dy dyq[(god° Hermas n[vl
 sbDIQ krdyhn[ieh dyq[p[rgwml gl W n[kl qk ph[w[

sl qyies qrW Hermas iek sW (message° dyicthH(sign°
vj W sQwipq ho igAw[iesy qrW dw iek Sbd Hermeious vl
hV j o rvwieq Answer Xhwn dy Sihr ifl Py (Delphy° ivc
siQq Apd o dy mldr ivcl y pj wrl nW sWbDq hV[ieh pj wrl
Apd o dy qy dy SrDwl iAw nW Apd o dy sW (BivK bwxIAW
srl ArQW ivc smJwtdw sl[ies qrW ieh Sbd, ivAwikAw
nwl j iVAw irhw qyiek smJwtdw kyies iksm dy Akwdimk
Answer ivc bJ igAw[

1.1.2 ieiqhisk idStlkx qW ies dw Akwdimk
srl 17-18vll sdl ivc inKirAw qy ies dl sQwipq ivc
Sl wiermWkr (1768-1834 el. Friedrich Schleiermacher° nW
dy ivdvwn dw mK Xgdwn hV[ivl hm ifl Qy (Wilhelm Dilthe
1833-1911 el.¼, hVgr (Heidegger°, gVgr (Gadamer°
Awid hr ivdvwnW ny ies nW ivsqwirAw[kl iml w ky ieh
ividAw inrd 'Drm' j W 'bwelbl' dl ivAwikAw/smJ nwl nw
j Wl rih skl, bl ik j lvn dy hr Kqr ivc pW kr gel[
ies hvwl yivc ies qrW ies ividAw nW ivAwikAw dw ivigAw
(the science of interpretation° ikhw j Wdw hV[ikatik ies ny
ivAwikAw nW bDk Answer vj W sQwipq klqW hV[ies ny
ivAwikAw krn dynn GVn dw sqqr rwh Kdl iAw, ies l el
ies nW 'ivAwikAw dw isDwq' (theory of interpretation° ikhw
igAw[ies dw mK kth ikatik 'Drm' dl bD l nW j igAwst dl
bD l ivc smJ gcrw krnw hV[Answer krnw hV[ies krky
ies ividAw nW iek qrW Kws pkr dy Answer (translation° dy
ArQW ivc vl il Aw igAw[ivAwikAw dl hr smisAw hr
msl ybwryivcw, ickn krnw, ies dy ArQ-Gry ivc Awak
kwrn ies nW 'ivAwikAw dw PdsP' (philosophy of
interpretation° vl ikhw igAw[Hermeneutics dw j kr
binAwdl adS vKxW hvyqW ah ArQ/ivAwikAw 'krn' nwl W
'smJx' j W ArQ-gthx krn dl ikAw nwl j iVAw hieAw
Answer hV[ies krky ies nW 'smJ dw isDwq' (theory of

understanding° dy ArQW ivc il Aw igAw[so kl iml w ky
Hermeneutics dl ivAwika hyl il Ky Answer plpq hhl hyl

1. ivAwika dw ivigAw (the science of interpretation°
2. ivAwika dw isDlwq (theory of interpretation°
3. Anwd (translation°
4. ivAwika dw Pæ sPæ (philosophy of interpretation°
5. smJ dw isDlwq (theory of understanding°

1.2 Bwrql j w plrb j gq Hermeneutics nll smwnlqr
'ivAwika-Sqsqr' j w 'ArQ-mlmllsw' Sbd/sms l el vrqdw
hll ieh Sbd, hermeneutics dy Anwd mwr nhll bl ik
pirAwievwl qy sqqr Answsn vj ll dlrGkl ql sQwipq
hnll Bwrql ictqn ivc ies iksm dl l hll qygihh prbrw hll
sKy ij hy rlp ivc Bwrql ArQ-mlmllsw (indian theory of
meaning° ivc ivAkrnkwrw, drSn-SqsqrlAw qy swihq
ictkwy nyivSs ihs w pwieAw hll ienw ivc Kt Sqsqrl (Kwskr
inAwie qy plrb mllmllsw SqsqrlAw, j hl qy bdl ivdvwnw dw
vfw ihs w hll 'ArQ' smJx dl vDry ikAw kwiv/swihq nwl
j w l rhl, pr smw pw kyieh drSn dw ihs w bxdl hll j lvn
dyhr Kqr ivc plvS kr gel ll mlK qf arq Bwrql ivAwika-
Sqsqr ivc iqlh isDlwqWskll w dw ivSs izkr klqw j w dw hyl

- sPæ isDlwq (Brqrl hrl dw¼
- Aph isDlwq (bDIAW dw¼
- Dnl isDlwq (AntlvrDn dw¼

Bwrql ArQ-mlmllsw ivc AiBDw isDlwq dw vl ivSs
izkr hll hyl pr Asl ivc ieh AntlvrDn dy Dnl isDlwq dl
hl ipT-Bhl hyl qy kwiv/swihq/Drm dy Swbidk/k6l ArQW qk
slmq hll ieQy ieh vl izkr Xg hyl ik pCm ivc BwSw
ivigAw nwl j iVAw ArQ-ivigAw (semantics°, Bwrq
ivc BwSw AqjDrm nwl sWyrp ivc hl sblldq irhw hll ieQy
BwSw vl Drm-ictqn dyhvwl ynwl hl AiDAh dw Aqj rhl hll

srfw AiDAh Grw ivAwikAw-Swsqr dy mik pK, cwhj ah pCml hx j W cwhj Bwrql, j wxn qk slimq h[Asll isr& 'Dwrimk pWT' dy hvwl y ivc ies ividAw dy kwrj (tasks°, slmrvW qy srtp dy mik ibtluj wxn dl Agl y plhAw auqy kiSS krWgy[

1.3 ij vlik pihl W skq Aw cikAw hlik Hermeneutics ArQ smJx j W gthx krn dl plkAw h[prwypwTW qy ivSs krkyDwrimk pWTWgW n[smJxw kel srl kwrj nhll hllw, ikalik anW ivcl bhqysdlAw pihl W il Kygeyhn, ij hVIAW BwSwvW j W il plAw ivc ah mll rtp ivc il Kygey ah hx j W qW mr-mik ciklAw hn j W Awm vrqtl ivc nhll rhIAW, ij vli bwelbl prwqn ihbrlj Wiebrwnl mll ivc il Kl gel, hx ies BwSw dl vrqtl isr& XhlvrstIAW dysbldq AdwirAw ivc Akwidmk kwrj hq hl hll h[smj nwl bhq swrymll -pWT nSt vl hogey qy Ank plkr dy rl yvl Swiml hlygey ij vli bwelbl nwl hl sldq Dead Sea Scrolls sswr Br ivc ipCl y pjwh-sT swl W qtl crcw-ADln hn[bhq swrymllKk pWTW ny Awpxl qrW dlAw smisAwvW KVIAW klqlAw hn qyDrm gW dlAw cl dlAw kel SwKvW iek nvli plkr dy pSn pblw kr idlIAW hn, ij vli Bwrql Srgl prbrw nwl sldq gW bwry ivdvwnW dAwrw Ank SwKvW, j o sriKAq rih sklAw, dw izkr klq j Wdlw h[l lhy Akrwl ivc Aij hw kw hxw Bwvli kel gr-kdrql vrqwrw nhll, pr ies nwl shl ArQW dl smisAw gBlr rtp ivc pblw hoj Wdl h[

1.3.1 Drm gW dl dlj l vfi smisAw as dl BwSw sldl hll h[ivdvwn Dwrimk BwSw dyiqth mik l Cx-idStWqk (analogical°, plklwqmk (symbolic° qy slgAwnk/AnBvl (non-cognitive° dsdyhn[plklw n[smJxw, ah vl prwqn smj dyplklw n[iek gBlr smisAw hll h[Drm dl 'bd l' iksydwrSink j W i&l ws&r dl bd l nhll hll, ieh AnBvl bd hlyhn, ies krkyienW dyArQ smJxw mSikl klh hllw h[

Drm g^{QW} dl iek Awpxl qr^W dl hl sl^{fcnw} h^Wl h^Y bhq^W ku^W
 r^Wpk qyivS^{Sx} (metaphor and adjective° pDr aqy ivcrdw
 h^WW h^Y as ivc ik^{hy} hl gr^W-hwzr qq h^Wly hn, ij h^Wy iek
 Kws iksm AqysiBAw^{cwr} dyl k mn^W ivc peyh^Wly hn^Y ies
 dynwl hl Drm-g^{QW} dIAW h^WelAW bh^W-pk^Wrl ivAwikAw^{vW} vl
 smisAw KV^W kr id^WIAW hn^Y shl vsq^WsiQql q^W ieh h^Wik
 sm^W nwl 'Drm' qy 'j igA^Wsw^W ivc^Wly 'ivAwikAw^{vW} dl iek
 Aij hl a^Wcl qys^WGxl k^WD a^Wsr j Wdl h^Y ij s n^Wppwr krnw j y
 AsB^Wv nh^Wl^Wq^W AiqA^Wk^W kiTn zr^Wr h^Woj Wdw h^Y so s^WikVypk^Wr
 dIAW smisAw^{vW} hn, ij n^W b^WryivAwikAw-Swsqr ivc^Wr kr^Wd
 h^Y ien^W smisAw^{vW} dyhl krn dIAW kiSS^W n^WpinXm An^Wswrl
 A^WikAw j w skdw h^Y

1. D^Wrimk p^WT n^Wlas d^Wysm^W ivc rK kyv^WX^W,
2. p^WT dy smk^Wl l sm^Wij k/siBAw^{cwr}k r^Wp^W ivc^Wl ArQ
g^Wrhx krny
3. krq^Wl Kk dl as sm^W pl dl m^Wnisk siQql qk ph^Wtx
dl kiSS krnw, ij s sm^W s^Wb^WDq rcnw rcl/il Kl gel,
4. smk^Wl dy hr^W p^WT^W dl sh^Wieq^W l k^W,
5. pr^Wp^Wrv^W, im^WQ^W, p^Wq^Wlk^W n^Wlivsiq^W Drwql a^Wpr rK ky
vf^Wry p^Ws^Wly ivc smJ^Wx^W,
6. D^Wrimk p^WT dy smk^Wl l ieiqh^Wsk h^Wl wq n^Wlivc^WrwDln
krnw,
7. p^WT ivc as m^Wh^Wvrydl th l w^Waxl ij s iksm, siQql
j w s^Wb^WDn^W ivc D^Wrimk kQn (theological statements°
a^Wc^Wrygey
8. kriq^WAW dl B^Wrvn^W, a^Wds qy^WpCkV n^Wg^Wrhx krnw qyS^Wibidk
ArQ^W dl QW 'B^Wv' g^Wrhx krn dl kiSS krnw A^Wid^W

apr^Wkq s^Wk^Wp ivc^Wr n^Wld^Whr^WA vj n iPr ivAkq kr
 d^Wx^W a^Wicq h^Wik ivAwikAw-Swsqr, D^Wrimk p^WT dy m^W j w
 Asl ArQ^W n^W smJ^Wx^W c^Wh^WW h^Y ieh 'smJ' dl isD^Wqk/
 b^WDk j w^Wx^Wrl d^Wx v^Wl w iek Aij hw igA^Wwn-An^Wswsn h^Y

ij hVw Dm gD dl ivAwikAw nwl j Wyrk sD (concept°
njl pirBwSq krdw h[ieh as 'rSnl' dl qrW h[ij s dy
cwx ivc 'ArQ' dKj j W smJy j Wdyhn[ieh ivAwikAwkwl
nhl, ivAwikAwkwl hDl ikvj h[j W ivAwikAwkwl dy'nm' kl
hn, ies bwyisDwqk cqnw dsdw j W inrDwq krdw h[ieh
ivSI Sx nhl, plKx dw iek bDk Xqn h[

II

2.1 grbwxl ivAwikAw-Swsqr, grbwxl ArQ smJx
dl isDwq cqnw h[ies pStj ivc 'ArQ' iek qknkl pd
(term° h[ij hVw slkl p (concept° dl pDr 'qykrj Sll h[
bwxl pStj ivc ies dl pirBwSw, grbwxl ivAwikAw-Swsqr
GVdw h[qy ivAwikAwkwl ivc l wgl krdw h[ieh (ArQ¼
kyl 'stnw' j W 'snh' qk hl slimq nhl, bl ik 'smJ' dy
pDr qk glhxSll h[grbwxl ivc 'smJ' dyAw qf auqy do
pDr nzt Awldyhn :

- grbwxl dl qq-vsqt smJxw Aqy
- grbwxl njl smJxw

mFl yqf auqy ivAwikAw-Swsqr grbwxl njl smJxw cwhldw
h[grbwxl ivc pS klql 'qq-vsqt njl smJx dyj oADw bwxl
ivc idqyhn, ah bDl, qrk j W Awm smJ qf auqy hn, anl
ivc ikrpw, ndir, krm j W hr kel iksm dy auqy AiDAwqmk
swDn dsyhn, j oAkwdimkq dl pkV ivc nhl[ivAwikAw-
Swsqr, ij vj ik pihl W slk klq j W cikAw h[iek bDk
AnSw sn h[ies l el ieh 'bDk swDnW rwhl bwxl dy ArQ
glhx krn dw sihrd Xqn h[pr ies ivc bwxl dAw swdy
AiDAwqmk swDnW njl mn&l nhl klq igAw, bl ik as dypStj
ivc hl bDk nymWisDwq dl isrj xw klql gel h[iek bDk
igAw-AnSw sn vj l bwxl ivAwikAw-Swsqr dAw ij hVynm
njl sQwipq krn dl l W h[Bwv ij nW dy iDAw rwhl bwxl
ivAwikAwkwl klql j wxl cwhldl h[anl ivcl kiw-ku dw Awm

vrxn Agl y pihAw a-qy klqw j w irhw h[pr as q[pihl W
bwxl hvwl yivc ivAwikAw, ivAwikAwkwl, ivAwikAw-Swsqr
Awid ivcl y sWjy qy iBh qqW n[smJ l kw zrlh j w pdw h[
ikatik ienW ivc Aksr rl -gf klqw j Wdw h[

- (1¼ ivAwikAw iek smwnX (general° pd hl qy igAwn-
ivigAwn dy hrk Kqr ivc vrqldw h[Drm ivc
ieh Drm g[l el rW h[ivAwikAwkwl ies dw
ivhwrk r[h[ij s dw psur tlkw, BwS, kS, thesis
Awid Anj pKl hoskdw h[pr swfyrW r[vj l ieh
tlkwkwl/stlk vj l hl vDy p[il q qy p[winq h[
Awm vrqld ivc 'ivAwikAw' qy 'ivAwikAwkwl' vl
smwn ArQW ivc hl vrqyj Wdy hn[
- (2¼ ivAwikAw iek gqISll vrqwrw h[ies inrlr p[ikAw
dw kel Allqm r[nhll, Aqy ies ivc iek q[vDlk
phl-ivDIW (approaches° kwrj Sll h[DIW hn[
ivAwikAw-Swsqr hrk p[ur dl ivAwikAw l el ku
sWjyADwr n[p[wn krw h[ij s nwl ivAwikAw n[
shl j W Tlk idSw idql j w sky[ieQyieh gl zr dyky
kihxl j W smJxl zrlh h[ik 'ivAwikAw' dy 'shl' j W
'Tlk' dw kel Allqm p[ur j W mwpdF nhll h[dl
ivAwikAw-Swsqr d[urw swelAw sDw ivc ikxy
ivAwikAwkwl dy 'shl' j W 'Tlk' dl QW 'izthywrnw'
(responsible° h[dl zrlh prK klql j w skdl h[
- (3¼ ivAwikAw Bwvlikhl vl 'shl' h[dynW yhw, 'pWT' dy
p[stg ivc hmSW hl dj l y (secondary° drj y aqyrhgl,
Drm-g[pihl w drj w hwisl krgw[iviBh p[ur
kwrj W/AiDAhW ivc[ivAwikAwkwl dw rW h[r[
tlkwkwl p[Qm drj ydl ividAw p[wn klql j Wdl h[
- (4¼ siQql, smj j W l W mqwibk inq nvll ivAwikAw dl
zrlh p[dl rihll h[ies dl p[ql Drm-Swsqr

duAwrrw hml h[ivAwikaAw-Swsqr duAwrrw nhln[
ivAwikaAw-Swsqr dw Grw qW nvln-prwxl sB plwrl
ivAwikaAw l el isDlwq-cqnnw plwn krnw h[

- (5¼ ivAwikaAw, iksy isDlwq-bD cqnnw rwhln hml h[ies
cqnnw n[phlt kih skdyh[; ies brrykel ivAwikaAwkr
Bvyl cqth hvy j W nw, iek ^ws cqnnw rwhln j dl kel
kwrj swmxyAw j wx qW asdl plwl l bx j wx dl
sBvnnw bx j Wdl h[ah Kws cqnnw, ij s rwhln iek
plwl l bx j wx dl sBvnnw bxdl h[ivAwikaAw-Swsqr
ivc iek 'nym' vj n sQwipq hml h[
- (6¼ ivAwikaAwkwr l ikhVy swDn j W sml vrq ky 'shl' dy
nyVy ho skdl h[ieh ivAwikaAw-Swsqr dsdw h[
ivAwikaAwkwr l dyhrk sml n[pirBwSq krnw, asdw
Grw, sQwn Awid inSicq krnw; ieh sB ivAwikaAw-Swsqr
dw kth h[
- (7¼ ivAwikaAwkwr l bixl dw ArQ, plwS ivc il Awaldl
h[pr il AwieAw ikvyl j wvy ikhVw Fh[vrigAw j wvy
ieh sB ivAwikaAw-Swsqr dsdw h[
- (8¼ ivAwikaAwkwr, bixl ivAwikaAw krn qn pihl W ij hVl
'smJ' hwisl krnw cwhldl h[j W ij hVl 'smJ' as n[
Gt+Gt hxl cwhldl h[ah ivAwikaAw-Swsqr qn
plpq hml h[ies ivc ivDI-ivDwn qyanW swDnw dl
ds pwel j Wdl h[ij hVy ivAwikaAw ivc l Wldy hn[
sKyArQW ivc iek bixl ivAwikaAwkwr qn ieh Aws
klql j Wdl h[ik ah bixl dw ch['pwTI' j W AiBAwsl
hvy ah tlkw, ivAwikaAw Awid krn qn pihl W 7-8
vwr, ch[qrW bixl dw pwT kry[ieh iek (ivhwrk¼
nym vj n bixl ivAwikaAw-Swsqr sQwipq krgw[

- (9% ivAwikAw dIAW, pihl W Awey slkq Answr, Ank idStIAW hokdlAW hn, nvlAW vl GVIAW isrj IAW j w skdlAW hn, pr ivAwikAw-Swsqr dIAW nhll, as dynm/isDWq vDwey j W nivAwey qW j w skdy hn, pr bdl y nhll j w skdy[ivAwikAw-Swsqr dIAW swwey isDWq, bwxl AiDAh dy iksy vl j wvley l el zrl SrqW vj n kwrj Sll rihxgy[
- (10% ivAwikAw-Swsqr iek sqqr Answr hn[iesdy 'nym' bwxl ADwirq hl isrj j w skdy hn, bwhrl-Answr isr& mdd kr skdy hn[

sl grlgnd swihb dl tlkwkwl :

iek AiDAh

*s. bl ivlir islg j w islg**

sl grlgnd swihb j l dl bwxl dy AnBv plwS nwl hl grbwxl dyrhs nllj wxn, rmzW nllpCwxn AqyigAwn nllj wxn dl aqskqW AqycwA vl pblw hogeysn[ies cwA qyaqskqW ny ivAwikAwkwl nllj nm idqW[fw: qwrn islg Answr 'ivAwikAwkwl ah isrj nwmk kl w hlj oiksy AnBvl swihqk ikrq dyivcwrW, BivW, BivnwvW nllspSt krn dw Xqn krdl hl['ivAwikAwkwl dyAqrgq pd-ArQ, tlky, BwS, prmrQ Aaid Aaidyhn[pd-ArQ ivc prwievicl Sbdl ArQ hdy hn[ies ivc prwievicl kS' Sbd ArQ kS Aaidyhn[tlkw iksy plqql dw slkp ivc itpxl smq srl bd l ivc ArQ krn nll ikhw j wdlw hl[BwS iksy gnd dw iek ivSf

* AfISnl skqr, iSrmxl grdAwrw pldk kmyl, Almkqr[

idStlkx qñ isDlq qy Bwv j W Bwvñw pgt krñw hñw hñ
 prmrQ ivc ij vñ nñ qñ hl slkq hñ prm-ArQ Bwv ik ies
 ivc mñ rcñw ivcl yAiDAwqm isDlqW, qQW nñ spSt krñ
 l el ivSs ivSl sñ klq j Wñw hñ ies dl mñ l vñgl 'prwqn
 j nmsñKI' ivc grbwxl dy ArQW bñry pñldAw vñl j w skdl
 hñ pr prmrQ dw ivsqir q sñ sñ imhrvñ dy spñr
 sñ hir j l ricq 'sKmn shññññ' nñ mññAw j Wñw hñ

ikatik swfñ hñl w ivSw sñ grlgñ swihb dl tñkñkñrñ
 nñl sññDq hñies l el AsññeQy tñkñkñrñ dl prñrñ qysñp
 nñ iDAwñ ivc rñdy hñy sñ grlgñ swihb j l dy hñy sññrñ
 tñkñw bñry j wñkñrñ pñpñ krñ dw Xqñ krñgl sñ grlgñ
 swihb j l dyieqhñs ivc tñkñkñrñ dw iek Añpxñ mhqñ hñ
 bñm bñwñ Aqy rhsmel bñ w nñ sñl Fñg nñl smJx qy
 smJwñ ivc tñkñkñrñ dl prñrñ shñek isD hñl hñ smñ
 dy pñw nñl tñkñkñrñ dw ivsQñr hñw AñieAw hñ mñ rñp
 ivc tñkñ sññkñ dw Sbd hñ ies dw ivapqñ mñ k ArQ hñ
 iksy vsqñ j W qQ dw bñ Aqñw pññS krñwñ vñl w vñkñ
 Pl sñp iksy vñk-pd dw ArQ spSt krñ vñl w vñkñ tñkñ
 AKñwñ hñ¹ iek hr pirBñSw Añññr tñkñ dw Dñqlhñ tñkñ,
 cl xñ ij s qñ mñ dw Bwv qñr pññ

prwqn pññ wñl swihq ivc prmrQ, BñS, ivAwikAw,
 tñkñ Añid sñ nñ iek smññ ArQ ivc smñJAw j Wñw irñw hñ
 Añññd nññl tñkñ kih il Aw j Wñw irñw hñ pr ies sñ ivc
 Aññr hñ qññkl rñp ivc tñkñ iksy vñk dy ArQ f spSt
 krñ vñl w vñkñ hñw hñ tñkñ kwiv Aqy vñrqñ ivc vl klqñ
 j Wñw sl pr grbwxl bñry vñrqñ ivc il Ky tñkñw dl hl
 pññkñ hñ grbwxl dy sññrB ivc tñkñ prñrñ dl j dñ crñw
 klqñ j Wñl hñ qñ ies dñw bñq sññlAw pirpñtñw sññmxy
 AñññlAw hñ ieh pirpñtñw grññkñ qñ Sññ ho gelAw
 sñ vñqmññ smññ qñ grbwxl dy tñky krñ dw kwñrñ inñññr
 j wñl hñ grbwxl dy tñkñw dl pññ l ivc mñ qñ 'qy Bñel

pkw l (Biel grdwis¼, prmrQ pkw l (sFl imhrbwn Agq
as dy pqr¼, adwsl pkw l, inrml w pkw l (Biel slqK,
plfq qwrw isIG nrqm, ig: igAwn isIG, slq inrkwr isIG¼,
slrdwie pkw l (Biel mnl isIG qy plfq krqwr isIG dwKw
Awd¼, isIG sBiel pkw l (Biel vlr isIG qñig: hrbbs isIG
inrxkwr qk¼ Swiml klqlAW j WdlAW hn[ienW qñiel wv
grl nwnk swihb nwl sBMDq j nm-swKlAW ivc grbwxl dy
SbdW dl ivAwikAw krn dymFl yXqn hey sn[

grbwxl dydoqrW dy tkyvKyj w skdyhn[pihl yhn-
ivSs bwxlAW dy tky[dj yhn-sbrn sl grlgnd swihb dy
tky[ij Qñqk pihl ydl gl hlvSs bwxlAW dybhq swry tky
heyhn[ij vñiek l j pj l swihb dl bwxl dyhl hey tlikAW
dl igxql sklVAV ivc h[iesy qrW skmnl swihb, isD
gait, Aww kl vwr, EAlkwrj Anbu swihb Awd bwxlAW dy
tlikAW dl igxql vl bhq h[ivSs bwxlAW dyswry tlikAW
bwrnW qk dsxw hQl y l j ivc sBv nhln hn ikalik ienW dl
skl bhq l l h[eDykyl sl grlgnd swihb dy sbrn rþ
ivc hey tlikAW bwrhl gl klql j w rh l hAqyanW tlikAW
dl vKr-ivSsqw dykw pKW nñChx dw Xqn vl klqw j wvgw[

sl grlgnd swihb dydoqrW dy tkyiml dyhn :

1. Aprn tky [
2. sbrn tky [

Aprn tky ies Skl ivc ah tkyAwadyhn j opñy
sl grlgnd swihb dynhln hn pr grbwxl dykwPl ihsy dy tky
heyhn[ienW ivc pñK hn Biel vlr isIG, ig: inhwl isIG
prl Awd dy tky[

sbrn tky ieh ah tkyhn ij nW ivc sl grlgnd
swihb j l dl smcl bwxl f il Aw igAw h[Bwv Awd qñAlq
qk pñysl grlgnd swihb j l dl bwxl dw tkw klqw hieAw h[
ienW tlikAW ivc &rldkñl tkw (ig: bdn isIG¼, Awd

sł grłgłd swihb j l stlk(ig: ibSn isłg l Kłwl ¼, sł grłgłd
głd swihb stlk (ig: nrk isłg mj łg vwl ¼, sł grłgłd swihb
drpx, (pł swihb isłg¼, ig: ikrpwl isłg gl l sqvwl l, sł
grłgłd swihb inrxł(stlk¼ ig: mnl isłg, ig: hirbł isłg
inrxłkwr, Auid dy spłrn tlky płpq hn ij nł bwry slłKpq
crcw klql j wvgł[

1. &rldkłł tlkw : 'Auid sł grłgłd swihb j l
stlk' ies dymł tlkwkwr igAwł bdn isłg skvł vwl ysn[
&rldkłł irAwsq dy mhwřj w ibkłł isłg ny ies kwrj dl
srprsqł klql sl[igAwł j l nyieh kwrj 1877 el: ivc
Srłklqł Aqy 1883 elsvl ivc ies kwrj nłnpřycwiVłAw[
ies dl sDwel ptnw dymhłł bwvł smř isłg nyAT mbrł dl
shwieqł nwl klql[ies tlkydl rcnw dykwrn qymnrQ bwry
ies dl Błmkł ivc il iKAw hł "j osnqn spłłwie ArQł dl
płpłrw slnyb-slnycl l Awłłł sl, ah kl mbłł n hł krky
isKł dyrřj vł yřł yivc płgel[ieqr mqł dy Ałdypłrw vł l
isK spłłwel mhwqmł dl 'nkdrł' Aqy imSrř AwSy dy ArQ
krn vwl Ał dysqkwr nysnqn spłłwie nvlñ rł ivc płgt
kr idql[qd qłł iek qłk dybłł yArQ křysvřw igAwł
młłAw j w x l gw!! ies nqł ivc j o Sł spłłw sl ah vKrw
rł rKdl hel Bl smł dy hr Pr ivc Ał kycł l kl kTñ ho
gel[isK ieighws Bwřł grbwxl dw tlkw griskł dl rsñw
pr hl hłw dsdł sl, płłł nel rłñł nyl kł ivc qhrlr
Ałłr tlkydl hr l w nł płłw kr idqł, ij snłpłłw krñ l el
fłktr tłł swihb iek j rmñ ivdvñ ny kl m ałłw ky iek
ASł tlkw płs dy rwhłł płgt klqł, ij sny iek Sł tlkydl
iKc l kł ivc płłw kr idql["

&rldkłł vwl w tlkw cwr slłłAw ivc 1906 el: ivc
vzlr ihłł płs nyCwipAw[ipCł BłSw ivBwř płłwb, pıłAwł w
ny ies tlky nłCwipAw[Prldkłł tlky ivc grbwxl dymł -
płłT Aqy as dw qłk vwr tlkw klqł hłeAw hł[aųpr młty

twelp ivc bwxl dl qk h[hyTW Cety twelp ivc tlcw Aikq
h[ieh tlcw sbrdwe pkl l, srl swDkVI BwSw Aqy sDwrn
vwrqk ivc il iKAw hieAw h[qk dy AKySbdW njbktW ivc
rK kyArQ nwl il Kyheyhn: adwhrx qf 'qy

j YGir klriq AwKIAV krqy kw hie blcwrd]
iqqu Gir gvwu sihl w isvirhu isrj xhwr] 1]

] apds] hyBwel ij s sqstg rjb Gr mjl Akwl prK
kl klrql krl ql hyAruj hW krqy prKkygkkl kw vlcwruhqy
h[(iqq% iqs sqstg Gr mjl qm Bl j wie kr krqy kw j s
gwien kroAruisq isrj nhwr kw icq krkyismrn kr] 1]

ies tlkyivc pd ArQ sldDq vwk j W vwk dy ivc-
ivcwl yidqy heyhn[ies njbvdvwnW nyivcwl vln ivDI dw nW
idqy h[

2. Amid sl grlgnd swihb j l stlk : ies dy
tlkwkw igAwnl ibSn istG j l l Kkwl sn[ah Aj nwl w dy
rihx vnl ysn Aqy ^wl sw kw j Almqsr ivc vl kwPl smW
gnd rhyl ienW nysl grlgnd swihb j l dw plrn tlcw klqy ij s
dyAT Bwg hn[pihl w Bwg 1918 el: CipAw AqyATvW Bwg
1945 elsvl swhmxyAwieAw[ies tlkydw ivSs pK ieh h[
ik ieh bVw srl , sDwrn qysllKpq h[ml pwT Aqyas dy
ArQ qkvwr klqy hn[pd-ArQ vl nwl e-nwl hl il Kyhn[
pihl IAW pjl pQIAW ivc iehl ivDI h[ij vly

pqYij n kypluhYiqn sqstgiq mjl wie]

ij hnW dyidl rjb pqy-Kj wnlivc plh h[ahnW f viihgrlsq
stgq dymj ivc iml w djd h[prkqies tlkydIAW Ahl IAW
do pQIAW 7vln qy 8vln ivc tlcwkwrl dl ivDI ivc bdl wA
AwieAw h[

sqvln pQl dl adwhrx ies qrW h[:

qKwrl Clq mhl w 1 bwrh mwhw < siqgr plwid

(isK dl prmqmw Agy bynql h[

q[usix ikrq krthw prib kmwieAw] ikrq-krn vwl w
ho ky[

hy prmqmw! myl bynql six ienW j lvW ny Awp krn
vwl y ho ky j hVy kthw f pihl y kmwieAw h[

ATvIn pQl ivc qkvwr ArQ qy ivAwikAw h[ij vy
kwnVw mhl w 4 j ip mn gobd mWDo] hir hir Agm AgWDo]

AgWDo - ibA[

ies ipCyArQ klqyhn[ikqy-ikqycl [ArQ vl kwnlbd
hn[

ies tlky dl iek hr ivSsqw ieh h[ik ies ivc do qqkry
idqy h[pihl w qqkrw AKr- km Answr swrySbdW dw
h[dj yqqkry ivc isDwqW Answr SbdW f vMfAw h[ij s
ivSy isDwq dySbd dKxyhx ies dl shwieq nwl iml skdy
hn[

3. sl grlg swhb j l stlk: ies dy tlkwkr
plfq nrk isG igAwnl mj [vwl y hn ij nW ny sl grlg
swhb dw sp[tn tlkw klqw h[ieh sp[rdwie tlkw h[j o
1932-37 el: d[wn sl Almqsr ivKypkwiSq hieAw[ies
tlkydl vKrl ivSsqw ieh h[ik ies ivc pd-ArQ vKrynhl
idqy qkvwr tlkw kridAw kmwnlAw ivc ArQ klqy hn[
dj w-m[p[rt qkvwr dykyas dw sqr-vwr slkp srl tlkw
idqy h[qlj w-iek qk dw iek hl ArQ h[pr ikqy-ikqy iBh-
iBh ArQ pr-tk ivc dy idqy h[cQw, ies ivc slkp
aQwnkwW hn pr ah ij v[rvwieq ivc AwelAw aw[hl dy
idqlAw hn[ij Qy aQwnkw nh[h[aQy Sbd dw kjdr[ivcwr
aQwnkw vj [dy idqy h[adwhrx dyq['qyies dl vthgl ies
qrW h[

gieil AwieAw gell l ikAw iqsu f[pu psru]

giel (sQwn¼ aqy (j hVw¼ giel I AwieAw hI (aQ¼
asnyfPiqllpswrnw hI (ArQwq ah qW kyl inrbwh krn hl
krdw hI kw psrynhi krw¼[

aQwnkw : mllh dynw pk krkypTynw hœ qW gj r I k
Awpxymwl fgr f dij yiel wky ivc (ij Qy pTy hœn¼ I Yj Wdy
hn[as j gll dw nW giel hI Aqyj ofgr crwx vwsqyil AwieAw
hI as dw nwm giel I hI[

4. sþrdw el tlikw sl Amlr Bfwr sl grlgnd swihb
j I : ies dy tlikwkr ig: ikrpwl islg j I sn j o stq Amlr
islg dycj ysn[ig: ikrpwl islg j I sqwll I gl I sl Almkrsr
dymhly sn[ieh tlikw vl sþrn bwxl dw hI Aqy ies dIAW
ds slclAW hn[stq Amlr islg j I sl grlgnd swihb dl bwxl
dl kQw ivAwikAw kr dy hly sn[ies mOKk ivAwikAw nI
ig: ikrpwl islg nœ kr il Aw kr dy sn[ies ynI ADwr bxw
ky 1970-71 ivc ies tlykyl pihl I slcl plwiSq hœl Aqy 17
Akqlbr 1981 elsvl ivc ieh ds ij I dW ivc mklhl ho
igAw[ies tlykyl vl mll -pwt dw qkvwr tlikw klq igAw
hI ies ivc AKy SbdW dypd-ArQ Aqy slbWd qkW dy tlyk
virk ivc hl idqy hœy hn[nwl hl bkt j W brwbrl ich (=¼
dl vrql klql gel hI ArQ qypd-ArQ ies qrW klqy gey
hn:

ieik dwqy ieik Bkwrl j I siB qrycj ivfwxw] ²
hy hir j I! iek dwqy bxwey hn iek Bkwrl = mlyqy bxwey hn[
ieh swryqryhl ivfwxw cj = Ascrj , kœk hn[

XQw : qrycj n j wxl kel qlpþw prKu
ies tlykyl vKrqw ieh hlik ies tlykyl iek qk dy kel-
kel ArQ klqy hœy hn[dij w, ies ivc I thIAW aQwnkwvW,
ivsQwr ivAwikAw, pþwixk kQwvW, grbwxl dypþwx, ieighws
dIAW slKIAW, pœil q GtnwvW, pœnW dy aqr, Silky Aqy anW
dy smwDwn vl idqy hœy hn[ivsQwr kel QW 'qy iethw ij Awdw

hʏik kʏl mFI IAW bixlAW ij vʏj pu j l, sɔ drʏ sihl w dw
tlkw kridAW hl 121 aQwnkivW, pʁnɔxW nwl BriAW hɛlAW
hn[

5. sl grʏlgʏd swihb drpx: ies dytlkwkʏr pPʁr
swihb isK hn, j ɔShld isK imSnrl kʏl j dyswbkʏ ipʁlpl
Aqy ^wl sw kʏl j sl Aʏmʁsr dy pPʁr rhy sn[ieh ds
BʏgW ivc spʁn sl grʏlgʏd swihb dw tlkw hieAw hl[Awp
ny Bʏel j ɔ isK, s. dl Ip isK Aʏid dl pʁnʏ sɔkʏ ieh
kiTn kʏrj j nvrl 1957 el: ivc ArʏBAw Aqy kel srlrk
qybʏhrl AKVW dw swihmxʏ krn ipCʏ 17 j th 1961 el: f pʁw
kr il Aw[ies dl pihl l Cpʏel rʏj pʁil Srz j l ɔr vʏil AW
ny klql Aqy pihl l pQl 1962 el: Aqy dsvʏl 1964 ivc
pʁwiSq hɛl[8686 pʏhAW ivc Aʏkq ies tlky dIAW kel
ivl KxqʏvW hn[ieh qkvʏr j W bʏdvʏr tlkw hʏij s ivc
ivAʏkrx dy inXmW f s^ql nwl l ʏgʏklqʏ igAw[ij vʏl ah
Awp hl il Kdʏhn:

kɔdriq dy sDʏrn inXmW Answʏr sl grʏlgʏd swihb dl
bixl dl bɔ l Bl awʏhl iksʏKʏs ivAʏkrx dIAW l thW
'qʏ hʏ ij vʏl hrk smʏl dl bɔ l Kʏs ivAʏkrx dy Answʏr
hɔl hʏ sɔ swʏr tlkw il KidAW mʏpʁixl pʏl wbl dy as
ivAʏkrx f AKW swihmxʏ riKAw hl³

swʏr tlky ivc hrk Sbd dʏcl ʏ rʏp f mɔʏAKrW ivc
idqʏ hieAw hl[mʏ -pʏT qʏ ipCʏ spʁn qʏ inKVvʏl pd-ArQ
idqʏ hn j ɔ ivAʏkrx bɔ Aqy inXmW Answʏr idqʏ hɛy hn[
pd-ArQ ipCʏ ArQ qʏikqʏ-ikqʏ Bʏv-ArQ idqʏ hɛy hn[l W
mɔqʏwbk SbdW nwl l gW-mʏqrʏ dy Answʏr bxdʏ ArQW dIAW
vʏhglAW vl idqlAW hɛlAW hn, ij vʏl ik:

ij nl nʏmʏ iDAʏieAw, gɛymskiʏ Gʏil]
nʏnk, qʏmK aj l y kʏl Cɔl nʏil] 1] (pʏhʏ 8¼
pd-ArQ : ij thW-ij thW mniKW nʏl qʏ aʏh mniK[

iDAwieAw-ismirAw h[msqk-mSkiq, imhnq, Gwl kmwel[
Gwil -Gwil ky sPI I kr ky[mK aj I y-aj I mK vwl y[kqI-
kel j lv[CitiI-mkq ho gey mwieAw dy bDnW qI rihq ho
gel[nwil -ahnW (grmkW dI slq ivc[

ArQ-hy nwnk! ij nW mnKW ny Akwl prK dw nwm
ismirAw h[ah Awpxl imhnq sPI I kr geyhn, (Akwl
prK dydr q[ah aj I mK vwl yhn Aqy (hr BI[kel j lv
anW dI slq ivc (rih ky "kV dI pwil " Fwh kymwieAw dy
bDnW q[Azwd ho geyhn[

ikqy-ikqy Sbd dy ArQ f hr KI k I el Sbd dy Bwv-
ArQ vl idqy hey hn[ies tlky ivc pwT f pd-Cpl krky
ivSrwW dI vrqI klql h[iek qk dw iek hl ArQ Aqy
ieko hl ivAwikaAw klql h[

ies tlky ivc rhwau f kdrI mh ky Sbd dy ArQ klqy hey
hn[rhwauvwl I qk dy ArQ pihl W heyhn Aqy bwl Sbd dy
ArQ ipC[ies tlky dy pd-ArQ krn dI ivDI f AgwVwI
ivDI dw nW idqy j Wdw hYBwv ik pihl W Sbd, iPr pd-ArQ[
as qI ipC[tlkw-ivAwikaAw[

6. isDWqk-stlk sl grUgD swihb j I : ies dy
tlkwkr isG swihb igAwnl mnl isG hn j osI drbwr swihb
sl Almkqr dy hYf-gD sn[ies tlky dy AT Bwg hn[ies
dy pihl ysrkx dI pihl I pQI 1980 elsvl ivc Cpl sl[
ies tlky dI ivSsqw ieh hYik pihl ymW pwT iPr pd-ArQ,
as qI bAd ArQ kridAW hr plql ivc pSn iPr as dw
aqr idqy h[Ah ivc Bwv-ArQ idqyhn[Bwv-ArQ kridAW
grmiq ivcwW f ivsQwr vl idqy h[pSn aqr bxw ky
ivAwikaAw krnw ies tlkwkr dI invkl w pK h[ij vjt mhy
pivih mKudAwru]

pd-ArQ :- pivih- (piv[pw I Wdyhn, I B I Wdyhn[
mK dAwr-mkql dw drvwzw, kV qI KI wsl pax dw rwh, Bwv

igAwn p̥pql[

ArQ : p̥l m̥hx kr̥n v̥il Aʷ ivc AʷKrl ikhVl
isPq hʔ

au: j ɔgr̥ldyap̥d̥s f s̥x kym̥hx kr̥n v̥il yhn, an̥
dIAʷ v̥fIAʷ isPqʷ v̥Kl dIAʷ hn[gr̥dIAʷyap̥d̥s s̥x ky
m̥hx v̥il Aʷ ivc pihl l isPq hʔik an̥ f mkql dydr̥v̥zy
d̥w igAwn p̥p̥q h̥j ʷd̥w hʔ[ArQʷq an̥ f s̥ʷr dyb̥Dn̥ʷ q̥l
mkql h̥x dl j̥gql d̥w p̥qʷ l̥g j̥ ʷd̥w hʔ[p̥r̥y Sbd dy ArQ
d̥s̥x̥y̥e̥Q̥ys̥B̥v̥ nh̥l̥[iesyqr̥ʷ B̥v̥-ArQ vl ivsq̥r̥ ivc h̥x
kr̥ky nh̥l̥ id̥q̥ʷ j̥ ʷ skd̥w[

7. s̥l gr̥lg̥D̥ swihb: iel̥gil S Aʷf p̥j̥ ʷbl
tr̥sl̥ ʃn: s. m̥nm̥hn is̥l̥G Aʷf̥v̥kyt̥ nys̥l̥ gr̥lg̥D̥ swihb j̥ l
d̥w Aʷgr̥zl̥ q̥y p̥j̥ ʷbl ivc An̥ʷd̥ r̥p̥ t̥lk̥w kl̥q̥w hʔ[ies dy
AT B̥w̥g hn[ies f S̥h̥xl̥ gr̥dIAʷr̥w p̥b̥D̥ k̥myt̥l̥ vl l̥p̥k̥wi̥Sq̥
kl̥q̥w igAʷ hʔ[ies t̥lk̥y ivc m̥l̥ p̥wT̥ dy n̥wl -n̥wl Aʷgr̥zl̥
Aqy p̥j̥ ʷbl B̥r̥S̥w ivc srl̥ ivAwikaʷ kl̥ql̥ h̥el̥ hʔ[AʷK̥y Sbd̥ʷ
aʷp̥r̥ Aʷl̥k id̥q̥y h̥eyhn̥ Aqy aʷsyk̥r̥n̥ ivc ieh̥ Aʷl̥k Aʷgr̥zl̥ Aqy
p̥j̥ ʷbl dy ArQʷ aʷp̥r̥ id̥q̥y h̥eyhn̥[ies dl̥ v̥h̥gl̥ ies q̥r̥ʷ hʔ

j̥ y̥f̥i³⁴ Aʷip³⁵ q̥y̥f̥³⁶ As great³⁴ as Thou³⁵ art, O' Lord!
ij̥ f̥i³⁴ v̥f̥w̥ q̥f̥³⁵ h̥l̥ swihb! EfIAʷ³⁶ q̥r̥l̥ d̥wiq̥³⁷] so great³⁶ are
Thine gift³⁷ v̥fIAʷ hn̥ q̥r̥IAʷ b̥K̥S̥IS̥W̥³⁷ [⁴ (B̥w̥g pihl̥ ʷ p̥h̥w̥ 32¼
ih̥l̥l̥ B̥r̥S̥w dy t̥lk̥y

s̥l̥ gr̥lg̥D̥ swihb j̥ l̥ dy ih̥l̥l̥ B̥r̥S̥w ivc s̥p̥r̥n̥ t̥lk̥y h̥ey
iml̥ dy hn̥[m̥k̥ q̥f̥ 'q̥y ieh̥ d̥o t̥lk̥y aʷp̥l̥ b̥D̥ hn̥[pihl̥ ʷ hʔ
f̥w. m̥nm̥hn̥ sih̥gl̥ d̥w, Aqy d̥j̥ ʷ, f̥w. j̥ D̥ is̥l̥G d̥w hʔ[

1. s̥l̥ gr̥lg̥D̥ swihb d̥w ih̥l̥l̥ An̥ʷd̥ sih̥q̥ n̥gr̥l̥
il̥ pl̥ Aʷr̥x̥ f̥w. m̥nm̥hn̥ sih̥gl̥ d̥IAʷr̥w̥ c̥w̥r̥ B̥w̥g̥ ivc kl̥q̥w
igAʷ hʔ[ies t̥lk̥y ivc gr̥b̥ɔxl̥ d̥ym̥l̥ p̥wT̥ f̥ ih̥l̥l̥ ivc il̥ pl̥-
Aʷr̥x̥ kr̥ky h̥j̥T̥ Sbd̥ dl̥ ivAwikaʷ id̥ql̥ hʔ[Sbd̥ dy ArQ,
ivAwikaʷ kridAʷ Sbd̥ dy B̥v̥-ArQ f̥ K̥hl̥ x̥ l̥ el̥ b̥l̥kt̥ʷ dl̥

vrqll vl klql gel h[iek vwr plw Sbd lYkyqkvwr tlkw
klqw igAw h[ij vy:

j w kau rWApxl srxiel]
swcy l wgl swcw Pl upwel] 1]

E Bwel viihgrllj syApnl Srx mll l qw h[vh scyprmqmw mll
rmqw A[Apny scysvrb ko phcwq h[1] ⁵ (pQl 4, plhw
82¼.

2. sl grllgll swihb dw ihlll ivc dlj w Anwld rlp
tlkw fw. j D isIG nyklqw h[Aqy ieh cwr sclAw ivc h[sl
grllgll swihb dy 1430 plhAw dw Anwld krky 1430 plhAw
ivc hl ies dl ivAwikAw vl idql gel h[iell kl 2860 plhy
bx dy hn[iek pwsy bwxl dw ml pwT ihlll ivc Aqy as dy
swhmxy ihlll ivc ivAwikAw grbwxl vwl y krh-Alk Answr
klql h[adwhrx vj l ies dl vthgl ies qrW h[:

so dr rwg Answ mhl w < siqgr plswid[so dr qrw
khw so Gr khw ij qubih srb smwl y] hypBU qrw Gr
Ar as Gr kw dvwr ksw h[j hW bT kr qUsBl j lvt kw
pdx kr rhw h[⁶

Algrzl BwSw ivc tlyAnwld

sl grllgll swihb dl bwxl dy Algrzl BwSw ivc Anwld
krn dynwl -nwl as dl tlkwkwl vl klql gel h[Algrzl
BwSw ivc grbwxl dy Anwld Aqy ArQ-Bwv dsx l el mFl y
rlp ivc fw. Arnst tllp dl psqk The Adi Granth h[j o
1877 el. ivc iqAwr hel pr ieh Xqn ADhw sl[dlj w,
mks AwrQr mkwil P dl psqk *The Sikh Religion*, dy 6 Bwg
vKjy w skdyhn[as ipCll fw. grbcn isIG qwil b dw Algrzl
Anwld cwr BwgW ivc h[

Algrzl BwSw ivc sl grllgll swihb dy j ohr Anwld/
tlyhe yhn, anw ivc fw. gpwl isIG dw cwr BwgW ivc;
s. krqwr isIG dgl dw vlcur BwgW ivc; fw drSn isIG

clfigVldw pji BigW ivc, s. plqm isig cuhl dw cwr BigW
ivc, s. grbcn isig mkn dw pji BigW ivc hn[ienW ivc
mnmh isig dy Agrz pji wbl Anwid n[vl Swml klq j w
skdw h[

hvw y

1. grlg s i h b, plh 99.
2. grlg s i h b drpx, plh 5.
3. grlg s i h b, plh 8.
4. mnmh isig, grlg s i h b, ielil S Alf pji wbl trisl sn, plh 32.
5. sl grlg s i h b, i h l Anwid sihq nigril il pl Amrqv, plh 82.
6. fw. j d isig, grlg s i h b ml p T eyth i h l Anwid, pihl l slcl,
plh 8.

grbuxl dIAW ivAwika p k w l IAW

fw. Bipldr k^{0*}

(Bimk w)

ivAwika kwr j d i vAwika kwr l krdw h[qW as d l
miF l l v ivAwika kwr l dytU j W s l h d y h n[ivAwika kwr
iehnW s l w ij v[s l r B k s, i v c w r k s, A n k n i x k w A w i d d l
vrq l r w h l n i vAwika kwr l n[s k w l w krdw h[grbuxl dIAW
ivAwika p k w l IAW n[i v d v r n W K j w r Q I A W t l k w k w r i vAwika kwr l
Awid vl l i p C l y 40 s w l W q l h w l w g l v j l v r i q A w j w i r h w
h[m l A w p x y i e s p r c y r w h l n f w. q w r n i s i g d i A w r w r i c q

* syw mkq, shwie l kcrw, syw dyl kul j, qrnqwrn[

pɛsqk grbwxl dIAW ivAwikAw pɛkwI IAW nɪADwɪr bxw kyieh jwxn dI kɪSS kr rhl hW ik ieh pɛsqk grbwxl ivAwikAwkwɪrl I el iek Kj sɪd vj ɪ iks qrW shwɛl isD ho skdl hɪ

II

grbwxl dIAW ivAwikAw pɛkwI IAW pɛsqk pihl I vwr 1980 el. qy dɛrl vwr 1997 el. ivc pɪɪ wɪl Xɪlvristl, pitAwɪ w vl ɪ pɛkwIsq klql gel[ies Kj sɪd nɪ pɛsqk ivc fɪw. qwrn isɪG ny grbwxl ivAwikAwkwɪrl dIAW AT pɛkwI IAW bwrj jwxkwɪrl idql hɪ[ies Kj sɪd ivc drz mɪFI IAW sɪq pɛkwI IAW isDy rɪɪ ivc sɪsQwq pɪɪɪw pɛkwI I nɪl sɪdɪDq hn, j dik ATvɪɪ pɛkwI I ivc 'grbwxl ivAwikAw dyhr Xqn' isrl ɪ ADɪn kɛW bwrj gɪrmɪq ivcwr qy isDɪq Awid bwrj disAw igAw hɪ[ies Kj sɪd ivc dɔ AɪɪqkwɪvW drz hn[pihl I Aɪɪqkw ivc adɪsɪAW dycwr Dɪkɪ qy iCA b^iSSW Aqy dɛrl Aɪɪqkw ivc bɪwɛl mɪɪ IAW (j o grSbd rqnɪkr mɪɪn kɛ dɪ dɛrl Cɪp ivc drz AɪɪrwzW mɪqɪwbk hn¼ bwrj jwxkwɪrl idql gel hɪ[A^ɪr ivc dɔ AnɪkɪnɪxkwɪvW drz hn j o ies pɛsqk ivc Aɪɪey ivAkqlAW, sQwnW qy sɪkl pW bwrj vɪrvɪ idɪɪIAW hn[pihl I Anɪkɪnɪxkw ivc ivAkql AqysQwn Awid bwrj mɪFI I jwxkwɪrl hɪ[j dik dɛrl Anɪkɪnɪxkw ivc sɪkl pW bwrj jwxkwɪrl hɪ[

III

1. mK pɛkwI IAW

ies Kj sɪd ivc drz grbwxl ivAwikAwkwɪrl dIAW sɪq pɛkwI IAW qɪɪ smɪɪ, sQwn, ieiqhɪwsk Aqy imiQhɪwsk qɪqW, swihqk rɪɪ Awid dɪ jwxkwɪrl pɪɪq hɪɪ hɪ[ies Kj sɪd ivc drz sɪq pɛkwI IAW hn : (a¼ sihj pɛkwI I (A¼ Bɪwɛl pɛkwI I (e¼ prɪwɪrQ pɛkwI I (s¼ adɪsɪ pɛkwI I (h¼ inrml w pɛkwI I (k¼ sɪdɪwɛl pɛkwI I (K¼ isɪG sBɪwɛl pɛkwI I[ies qrW

ieh ivAwika pki IAW ivAwika kwl l el mFl l j wxkwl
bxdlAW hn[

2. mk tlikwr/ivAwika kwr

ies Kj stl ivc sls nlg r bixl ivAwika kwl dyl gBg
30-35 grbixl tlikwrW ivAwika kwrW bryj wxkwl iml dl
hY ij vj : Brel grdis, Brel mnl isIG, sl sFl imhrbw, sFl
hir, sAwml sdwnt, Brel ghw isIG, Brel stK isIG, ptfq gl
wb isIG, sDlgridq isIG, Brel vlr isIG, Brel j D isIG,
Brel Bgvn isIG, pl swihb isIG Awid[ies Kj stl n
AIDA h krn qy ij Qy ivAwika kwl dl prbrw kdl, ikQy
ikvAwid dw igAw Bwv ieiqhwsk qysmkwl l srvKx ptpq
hbw hY, aQy nwl hl ies Kj stl ivc Awey tlikwrW
ivAwika kwrW dyj lvn qykrj W bryvl mFl l j wxkwl ptpq
hbw hY j o ik ivAwika kwl dy Agl rykrj W l el l wBdwek
hY, ij vj stK stbrx isIG bry fw. qwrn isIG il Kdy hn,
"Bgw vpsDwl stK stbrx isIG j l, qrnqwrn invsl, inrml y
ivdvn hey hn[Awp Brel mhn isIG j l vdl dy vfy Brel
sn["¹

iesyqrW stK Amlr isIG dy j nm qy mwq-ipqw bry
fw. qwrn isIG dsdyhn, "(stK¼ Amlr isIG j l dw j nm ipf
drgwhl-Swh, izl W Jlt (pwksqwn¼, ivKy sthq ñù÷÷ ib:
(stK ñø÷0 el.¼ nphieAw[Awp j l dyipqw dw nwm s. ptn isIG
sl qymwq j l dw nwm Tkr dyl j l sl["²

3. tlikwrW ivAwika kwrW dy ptn kwrj W bry slcnw

ies Kj -stl n psgk ivc drz tlikwrW
ivAwika kwrW nyvK-vK pki IAW dy ADIn Ank kwrj klqy
j omFl yrb ivc vfm w Xgdwn rKdyhn[ies Kj stl dy ivc
iehnW tlikwrW ivAwika kwrW dl tlikwr, prmrQ, sKI AW,
SbdwrQ, kGkwl, inrkq, grmiq dl ivAwika Awid ptn
kwrj W dw vrvw iml j vdw hl[ij vj fw. qwrn isIG dAwrw idqy

vrvj Answr ptfq nrk isig igAwnl mij lg vwl yvl il klq sll
grlgld swihb dw splrx tlkw, swDUAnldGn dybixlAw dytlky:
1. j puj l 2. Aww dl vwr 3. isD gait 5. Awwql (ggm ml
Qwl ¼ Awdl

4. ivAwikAwkwl dyl CxW dl j wxkwl

grbixl dIAW ivAwikAw pkl lIAW dw sB qnmhqvpln
pihl l i j s nll grbixl ivAwikAwkwl dy tll vj l vriqAw j w
skdw hll ah hll ieiqhs ivc pldw hellaW swrlAw mlK isk
ivAwikAwkwl pkl lIAW dy idStlkx, ij vjl : inrml w pkl l
dymik idStlkx kl hn dw vrvw ies qrw plpq hllw hll -

(a¼ hkm sldl : 'viihgrldy hkm krkyswrl isStl hella
hll qy viihgrld dy hkm nll kihAw nhll j Wdw^{'3}

(A¼ syw : 'j ogxl inDwn hllqs dl syw krnl chwleyAqy
syw iqth gnW dl khl hll : gwwnw, snnw, AiBAws
krnw qymn ivc prmSr dw BwaurKnw^{'4}

(e¼ blhm qymieAw " blhm nll siq, icq Anld mlhAw hll
ah srb dw Awd hll as ivc qbdll l nhll Awaldl
qklw ah iek smwn ivAwpk rihllw hll ah Advq
hll 'Advq hll ek hl plrx srb ml-ieh ivAwikAw
Advq dl anW klql hll...^{'5}

ies qrw ies Kj -sld Answr spldwie pkl l dypisD
ivdvwn ptfq nrk isig igAwnl mij lg vwl AW dIAW mlK
tlkwkwl plvrqlAw ieh hn:

1. sllp aQwnkwl ij vjl ah rvieq ivc Aweh hll idldy
hn l ij hnW SbdW dl Axl aQwnkwl nhll hll aQy nhll
idql j W as Sbd dw kjdl i^Aw hl aQwnkwl vj l dy
idqW hll
2. pd-ArQ vKry nhll idqy qkvwr tlkw kridAw hl
kmwnlAw ivc swley hn l
3. qkvwr ml pWT dy ky as dw sqrvwr hl sllp srl

tlkw idqw h[

4. mK rþ ivc iek qk dw iekArQ klqw h[ikqy-ikqy iBh-iBh ArQ pr-tk ivc dyidqw h[
5. BvArQ, ivAwika, innkq Awid ikqy nhll idqw[
6. Sbd n[smcy rþ ivc nhll ivcwrAw, qk n[Awpxy Awp ivc sþrx smiJA h[
7. ivAwkrx dw ivcwr nhll klqw[
8. ArQ kridAw ij Qy iksy isDwqk Sbd j W slkl p j W isk dl aqpl crcw klql h[ah pr-tk ivc idql h[qy as dw slkq gD dyqqkry ivc vl kr idqw h[
9. grmiq isDwq j W swDnW j W mrXwdw dl aqpl ivAwika nhll klql, kyl Swbidk tlkw idqw h[⁶

IV

1. ies Kj stl ivc mK pkl lAw bwy qW vrvy apl bD hn, prlq ap-pkl lAw bwy vrvy nhll iml d[vDry l whv h h j kr ap-pkl lAw bwy vl vrvyidqy j W d[
2. psgk grbixl d lAw ivAwika pkl lAw ivc drz tlkwkrW ivAwika krW dy mK krj vDry tlkwkr l nwl s bDq idqy gejh[ieQy j kr hr krj W bwy vl disAw j Wd qW l whv h h[
3. ies psgk ivc adwhrnW vDry 'j pu j l' bxl ivcl hn[ieh adwhrnW vrvw ij QyswQk vl h[aQybkl bxl lAw ivcl tlkwkr l nwl s bDq adwhrnW vl idql lAw j W d lAw qW ivAwika kr l dy Kj wrQ lAw l el l whv h h[
4. ies psgk ivc kw tlkwkrW dy j lvn vrvydrz hn, pr clq h h j kr ies Kj stl ivc Swiml swry tlkwkrW ivAwika krW dy j lvn vrvydrz kr idqy j W dy qy nwl hl ahnW dl ivAwika kr l bwy vl m j wxkr l idql j W d l[
5. grbixl d lAw ivAwika pkl lAw psgk ivc kyl isk Drm nwl s bDq tlkwkrW ivAwika krW d lAw

ivAwikaAw p&wI IAW bwyidqW hY vDryc&W h&W j kr,
 hr DrmW dyivAkqIAW vl &klqygrbwxl ivAwikaAwkwl
 dykwrj W dw vrvw vl idqW j Wdw [

6. ij s qrW ies Kj -s&dl ivc fW. qwrn is&G nygrbwxl
 p&wI IAW nwl s&W&Dq ivAkqIAW dyp&W&I BwSw ivc
 klqy kwrj W n& iek QW prieAw hY j y a&sy qrW hr
 BwSwW ij v& ih&I, &wrsI, A&gr&I Avid ivc h&y
 grbwxl ivAwikaAwkwl dy kwrj W dw vrvw dy idqW
 j Wdw qW swriQk h&W [

V

aprkq ivcwrW q& ieh siqy-isD hl pqW I'g j Wdw hY
 ik grbwxl ivAwikaAwkwl ivc ivcwrW&In Kj s&dl dl shwieqW
 q&ibnW pihI I pl W&G vl nh&I& pitI j w skdI [Bwv& ik iehoij hy
 hr Ank Kj s&dl hn Aqyhr& Kj s&dl dIAW A&pxIAW Ank
 slm&vW hn, pr&W&I ivAwikaAwkwl dl miFI I zrl&q vj &j o k&W
 vl p&W& h&W hY a&h I wh&v& hY [Aj sm&dl zrl&q ieh hY ik
 grbwxl n&vivigAw&k qysmk&W I I W&W An&swr grbwxl-ivAwikaAw
 I el Ank p&kr dy Kj s&dl isrj y j w x qW j o grbwxl
 ivAwikaAwkwl n&srI qy sPI bxwieAw j w sky [m&rvw ieh
 hQI w prcW ies s&W&I iek q&C ij hl k&SS hY j kr ieh
 prcW nv&W Kj wrQIAW ivc k&W aqSw&h p&W kr skyqW ies n&W
 p&W&I smiJAw j w v&W [

hvwI y

1. qwrn is&G, grbwxl dIAW ivAwikaAw p&wI IAW, p&W 182.
2. a&hI, p&W 222.
3. a&hI, p&W 165.
4. a&hI
5. a&hI, p&W 133-134.

6. ahl, plhy 276-77.

grbixl dl dwsSink ivAwika

ims ibnt

grlgld swihb ivSv dymhwn Dwrink gldw ivcliek
lwsnl Drm gld hyl ies ivc bxlkwrw dw 500 swl w dw
AiDAwqmk AnBv sBwil Aw igAw hlij s dw isDw sbd mnKq
dykil Awx nwl hyl grlgld swihb dl KsIAq ieh hlik ies
nlDrm gld hx dynwl -nwl grldw drzw vl plpq hyl ieh
bht-prql, bht-pkl Drm gld hyl j omnik dyhr Sllkyf inivrq

* pl kt Pl q sl grlgld swihb AiDAh kjdr, grlnink dy Xhlvrstl,
Almkqr[

krn dl smrQw rKdw hY Aqy as dl hrjk smisAw dw hY vl
ies ivc inihq hY

ij QN qk grbwxl dl ivAwikAw dw sbD hY ies Kqr
ivc AnjW hl pKw qN ies f smJx dy Xqn klqy gey hn[
iehnW ivcD iek pK grbwxl dy dwrSink pK nwl sbDq hY
inrsDh iksy vl Drm dw drSn-Swsqr as dy Drm-gD
aupr ADwirq hDw hY esy inXm Answr isK Drm dy drSn
dw mD srq st grl gD swihb hY isK Drm dy q-q-drSn
srkwrW f pirBwSqr krn l el ivdvwn grbwxl f hl ADwr
bxwalyhn[grbwxl ivc ivAkq heydrSn-Swsqr lviSAW
dl shl ivAwikAw swfl mFl l lW hY ij s nwl grbwxl
ivAwikAwkr l dw Kqr hr sidV qy Amlr bx skdw hY hQl y
AiDAh rwhN smicydrSn-Swsqr lviSAW aupr ivcwr krn
dl bj wie mK qR 'qy grbwxl ivc prm hsq l dw srD, j gg
rcnw qy ies ivc mnK dl BmKw aupr hl iDAwn klydQ klqy
igAw hY ij vY ik AsN j wdy hW ik ivAwikAwkr l dw sbD
iksy pWT ivc pS hey ivcwrW Aqy skl pW dw ArQ inrDwirq
krn nwl hDw hY ies dy Akyrgq ieh dKxw hDw hY ik kEl
pWT SbdW dymw iDAm rwhN iks qrw dw ArQ pgtwA irhw hY
qy ies ivc pgtwey gey ArQW dw kl mhqv hY? iesy gl f
iDAwn ivc rK kyAsN mD -mkyr f ADwr bxw ky ies dy kw
mhqv pTrn dwrSink nkiqAW f ivcwr skdy hW Aqy aInW
dl shwieq nwl grbwxl dl dwrSink ivAwikAw dw pSty vl
spSt kr skdy hW

grbwxl mD rD ivc iek prvn pWT-pbD hY grbwxl
dy ies pWT ivc vrgygeybhq swrystkl p Aij hyhn, ij nW dw
sbD drSn-Swsqr nwl hY BwJ ies dw bwhrl w srD drSn-Swsqr
vrgw pqlq nhN hDw, pr ghunw GiKAW ies ivc Dwrink
Aqy dwrSink ictn dw pgtwv swmxy Awaldw hY grl gD
swihb dy ArB ivc drz mD -mkyr f grbwxl dw ADwr mInAw
j Wdw hY ij s ivc prm qmw dy srD Aqy as dl ptpql dw

< > qñ Bwv h'ik prmiqm iek h' Aqy as dñ kæl
srñ nhññh' ah iksyvl Drm ivS\$ nwl j iVAv hieAw nhññ
h' sgl ienW smcy DrmW dy Avqwr, pñbr asy dy pñw kly

heyhn ij vjik bwl swr blhmhf Aqybnsqql[ah prmqmw
isStl dl rcnw qhpihl Wj dtkel Drql, AkwS nhllsl qWvl
mjl sl, as smj ah Akwl prK Awpxl sth AvsQw ivc
smwDI Dwrn krl bTtw sl :

Arbd nrbd DDKwrw] Drix n ggnw hkmwApwrw]
nw idnurrIn n cktun stj ush smwiD l gwiedw]

grlgw swihb, plhw

1035.

siqnmu : siqnmu do SbdW 'siq' qy 'nmw' dw smh
h['siq' dw sikk srp 'sqX' h[ies dw ArQ h['hld
vvl w'[irgvpl ivc siq qh Bwv h[Asl l, kwiem, qkwl hld
vvl w, scw[SllkrwvrlAw Answr blhm siq dw Bwv h[ik ah
Asiq nhll h[as dl hld kdl vl rikdl nhll ikalik ah
Awpxl hld l el iksyqyinrBr nhll h[ml -mlr ivc ieh
Sbd prmsqw dy vuck vj l vriqAw igAw h[siqnmu dw
ArQ h[prmqmw siq h[kyl iek prmqmw dw nmw hl sq
h[sq Bwv sc, sdw kwiem rihx vvl w[bwl sb ieh
idStmwn j gq nwSvwn h[ikalik ies dw j nm Aqy mrn
inSicq h[j oclz pldw hld h[as dw Aq vl inSicq hl hldw
h[blhm dysdrB ivc siq Sbd prm hld dw ArQ idldw h[
ij s dw sKySbdW ivc ieh ArQ klqw j w skdw h[ik ' < > '
ah hsqh h[ij s dl hld sdlvl h[

Awid scu j gwid scu]

h[BI scu nwnk hsl BI scu]

grlgw swihb,

plhw 1

ies qrw 'siqnmu Sbd Akwl prK dl hld dy Asl l
AqymFl y Bwv n[drswaldw h[

krqw-prK : ieh Sbd ml -mlr ivc prm-sqw l el
vriqAw igAw h['krqw' dw Drql kll h[ies dy vdk ArQ

krnk, sij nk, bnwax hn['pirKt Akwl pirK viihgrl n]l
 srv ivAwp l htd qy krqw mth kyieh prvwn krdu h'ik ah
 sqw cplh h[ies dw Dwiqlirgvd dw pd 'pirt h[prudyArQ
 hn mwnv, mnK, l k[prS skq ivc pirK dyArQ blhmif dl
 Awqm, Anid Anid Awqm qdvl hn[sllK SwsqRivc plkrql
 j Vth' qy pirK krqrl Skql h[apinSdW Aqy glqw ivc vl
 prS isDwq dw vrxn h['kT apinSd' Aqy 'glqw' ivc
 prS f sB qd prj mthAw igAw h['mifk apinSd' ivc prS
 f krqw vl mthAw igAw h[

grbixl Anisw prmqmw Awp hl krx-kwx h' krqw
 vl h'qyies j gq dl rcnw krn vwl w vl ah Awp hl h[ah
 AvqrW dyrb qd pry h[ah hr QW 'qym' d h' ah sB ku
 Awp hl krdu h' qyas dAw h' swrl isStl rcl gel h[
 swrl isStl dw mwl k qy pwl x krn vwl w kyl iek ah
 prmqmw h[prmqmw iek Aij hl Skql h' ij hVl sB ku
 Awp hl krdu h[as ny Awp xy Awp ivcl hl 'sPr' AvsQw
 ivc sB ku "iek kvwat" nwl Aml l rlp ivc cwl Ukr idqw[
 'krqw' hl swry j gq f rcx vwl w qy sij x vwl w h[swrl
 isStl asydl pbd klql h'el h[ah krqw iekohl h[bwl
 swry kwrj rlp hn[swfl htd as prmqmw (krqw/4 qy hl
 inrBr krdu h[grlArj n dy j l kihly hn:

j gj lvnusicw ekodwq]

grlg swhb, plhw 1085

swry swr n] j lvn dx vwl w Aqy as dl sBwl krn
 vwl w prmqmw hl h'

qU Awp y krqw qrw klAw sBuhie]

grlg swhb, plhw

12

ies qrw prmqmw smicl kwienwq dw rcnhw h' Aqy asy
 dyhikm sdkw ies isStl dw kwrj cl irhw h[

inrBau: scwrUrp ivc ies Sbd dl vrqll prm-sqW
dyvick vj ilklq gel h[*ibhdwrxXk apinSd* ivc vl blm
n[" ABXM ikhw h[ij hVw as n[j wxdw h[ah vl ABYhoj Wdw
h[swrl plklq as dyBYrpl hkm nwl Awpxy kth l gl h[
inrBaudw ArQ h[ibnW fr d[swrl isStl ivc prmqmw hl
iek Aij hw h[j s n[iksypkwr dw kel fr nhln h[

nwnk inrBauinrkwr scu ekj]

grl gld swihb, 464

prmqmw dAwrw hl swrl isStl dl rcnw hel h[ieh swrw
j gq as ivcl hl aqplh hieAw h[prmqmw dy inrBau
inrvr hx dw iek hr kwx ieh h[ik Bauqyv sdw hl iek
dj yql apj dyhn[ah Awp hl sB kw h[j okw vl idStmn
h[ah sB kw as ny Awp hl Awpxy ivcl pldw klqw h[ies
l el ah inrBau h[

sgil Aw Bauil iKAw isir l jk]

nwnk inrBauinrkwr scu ekj]

grl gld swihb, plhw

464

inrvr : prmqmw inrvr h[qyah hrk iksm dl vr
Bwvww ql rihq h[*mhn kS* Answer 'inrvr' ivSsx h[qy
ies dy ArQ hn: - vr (dSmx¼ rihq[grbwxl ivc Pmwn
h[

siqgrl Akrhu inrvru h[sBu dK[blmw ieku
sie]

grl gld swihb,

plhw 302

prmqmw qW Aij hl hsq h[j ohr iksynwl ipAwr krdl h[
vr nhln[ij hVw as nwl ipAwr nhln krdw, prmqmw as
nwl vl ipAwr krdw h[vr iksydj j nwl hldw h[pr ieh
swrl isStl prmqmw dAwrw bxwel gel h[qyprmqmw Awpxl

bxwel hæl isStl nwl ikvjl vtr kr skdw hyl? ah sB nwl
ipAwr krdrw hyl as f Altr-Awqmyivc j wxn dl cqnw hxl
cwhldl hyl

inrBau inrIkuru inrvtr ptn j iq smwel]

grlgld swihb,
plhw 596

vtr dvS AqyelrKw qd pbdw hldw hyl ieh isr& mnK j wql hl
hyl j oiek dly nwl vtr rKdl hyl j dli ik prmwqmw swirAW nly
iek smwn nzt nwl vKdw hyl Aqy swirAW nly ipAwr krdrw hyl
iesy kwrn ah hr iksm dyvtr-ivrd, elrKw qd prly hyl

Akw mtriq : Bwv ah sqw ijs dw srlb (mtrq¼
kwl -Aqlq, ArQwq j okwl dIAW slmrvW qd apr hyl Awzwd
hyl 'Akwl ' dw ArQ hyl kwl rihq[ies dyAnswr prmwqmw
dS qy kwl dl pbdw qd mikq hyl mtriq dw ArQ hyl hsqj j W
srlb, ArQwq prmwqmw dl hsqj kwl rihq hyl ah smly dIAW
slmrvW dybdn qd mikq hyl ah sB dw GVnhwrv hyl Aqy sB dw
igAwq vl hyl ah sB nly pbdw krdrw hyl pr ah Awp ikxy qd
pbdw nhln hldw[

Aj hl : Aj hl dw ArQ hyl j thw qd rihq, j oj nm ivc
nhln Awatdw['A' Agqr Aqy j hl mly Sbd hyl ies Sbd dw
mly DwqUsBikq ivc 'AXin' hyl Akw mtriq ikxy Xnl rwhln
Avqr nhln Dwrdw, ah sB rcnw dw kwrn hyl Aqy Awpxw
kwrn Awp hyl Aqy svly plkwisq hyl ies l el ah 'Aj hl' hyl
prmwqmw Awvgvn dyckrv ivc nhln pbdw[as dw nw hl kel
j nm hldw hyl Aqy nw hl ah mrdw hyl as dw kel mwq ipqw
nhln hyl sBwr ivc ij qnlAW vl cqn sqwvW hn ah sB ikxy
nw ikxy j hl ivc pldIAW rhldIAW hn[ah j nm-mrn dy
ckrv ivc Psyrihlyhn[pr prmwqmw ienw swirAW qd vKrw
hyl Aqlq hyl prmwqmw j thw qd rihq hyl ah sB nly pbdw krdrw
hyl pr Awp ikxy qd vl pbdw nhln hieAw[

sBM: Bwel kwnh isIG nwbw 'sBM Sbd dl ivaqpgql
 sBiklq dy Sbd 'sXBW qll mhdynh[apinSdW ivc blhm nll
 sXBWBwv AwpxyAw qll htd ivc Awax vwl w ikhw hll ah sl
 ieCw nwl pgt hox vwl w hll grbwxl ivc Anjk QvW awqy
 prmwqm dy AwpxyAw htd ivc Awax dw vrxn klqw igAw
 hll

QwipAw n j wie klqw n hie]

Awpy Awip inrll nusie]

grllgld swihb,
plhw 2

as prmwqm qll iBth hr kel sqw nhll hll ah sB kw
 j wxnhw hll as f iksydshwrydl zrlq nhll pldl]

aprkg sB Sbd prmwqm dl ivSsqw nll drswaldy
 hn Aqyas dl hsqd dyiviBth pihl AW f aj wgr kradyhn]

gr-plwid : ' < > ' nll 'grll dl ikrpw nwl j wixAw
 j lldw hll 'gd dw ArQ hll Adkwr Agy 'rll dw ArQ hll dr krn
 vwl w[ies dw ArQ ieh hieAw ik grll Awpxysyk dy Adkwr
 f dl krdr hll grbwxl ivc grll f bhq mhqv idqw igAw
 hll 'sKml' swihb ivc ikhw igAw hll

siq prKu ij in j winAw siqgru iqs kw nwa]

iqs kll slg iskuaDrYnwnk hir gn gwa]

grllgld swihb, plhw 286

siqgrllqll Bwv hll plrn grll j oshl Agvvel krkyswll
 as prm j q nwl iml w dx dysmrQ hll grllqll Bwv hll igAw
 dw smw, igAw dwqw, vfw, mhwn, siqkwrXg[grmiq Answr
 AiDAwqmk murg awq SPL qw-plrvk cl x l el grll dl bhq
 l w hll grllrmdws kihllyhn :

gr givldu givldu grll hll nwnk Bdlun Bwel]

grllgld swihb, plhw 442

pšwid: 'pšwid' vl stšikq pd hʔ pšsd; mʔ -mʔr
 ivc pšwid dy ArQ ikrpw ʔ imhrbwn bxdyhn[Biv Akw
 prK bhm hl mhw ikrpw ʔgrʔh[bhm dw igAwn vl asyd
 ikrpw nwl pšpq hʔ h[pšn AiDAwqmk grʔj igAwn f
 prmwqmw dl pšpq dyrwh qy qrdw h[ij s 'qycl kyj lwqmw
 prmwqmw dw Bjd pw l ʔ hʔ AqyswrybʔnW qʔ mkq hoj ʔdl h[
 mʔ -mʔr rwhn prmwqmw dy srb bwyj wxkwrl iml dl hʔ as
 dl hsq dl KwlAq pqw cl dl h[ies dynwl hl kw hr nkq
 ij vʔ isʔtl rcnw, krm, mwieAw, inrvn Awid vl grbixl
 ivc ivcwrn Xg hn[

isʔtl rcnw: j gq rcnw, Biv kwienwq j onzr Awald
 hʔ kdl, ikvʔ iks ny rcl? ies dw Akq ikvʔ hwg? ies dw
 pKj n kl hʔ? Awid swrypʔnW dw aqr Bwl x l el mnK Awid
 kw qʔhl XqnSll irhw h[vKvKryDrm-gʔW dyrcnhwirAw
 nyies ivSybwryAwpxyivcw pʔtweyhn[bwxkwrl dw vl ies
 pʔl Awpxw iek ivSš idʔtlkx h[grbixl ivc as iek
 srb-aic hsq dy ADln hl swrl isʔtl f mʔhAw igAw h[
 prmwqmw smicl kwienwq, bʔhmʔ dw rcnhw hʔ jo isʔtl dy
 kx-kx ivc smwieAw hʔ

AwplnʔAwpswij E AwplnʔricE nwaʔ

dʔl kdriq swj lAʔkir Awsxw ifTocwaʔ

grʔgʔ swihb, pʔhw 463

isʔtl dl iek KwlAq ieh hʔik ies ivc kyl iek
 hl Drql, AkwS, pqw, sʔj qy cʔhʔ nhn hn sʔl AnjW
 hn[grʔlnwk swihb Answr AnjW AkwS, pqw qy DrqlAw
 hn[ieh Drql vl iek nhn sʔl AnjW DrqlAw hn[ieh sB
 mnK dl smJ qʔprʔh[grbixl Answr j gq rcnw kel iek
 vwr nhn bl ik aqpw qy prl audykel ckrW ivcʔ gʔrl h[
 Aj ky smʔ ivc ivigAwn iehnw qʔW dl Kj kr irhw hʔ Aq
 hʔwnl pʔtw irhw hʔik jo Kj Aj klql jw rhl hʔ as bwy
 grbixl stKvysw pihl W hl BivKbixl kr cikl hʔ

pɪqɪl w pɪqɪl I K Aɪgɪsɪ Aɪgɪsɪ]

EVk EVk Bwɪl Qkɪvɔl khɪn iek vɪq]

gr̥lg̥l̥ sɪihb, pl̥w 5

Dwɪmk g̥l̥ vl iehl kih rhyhn ik pr̥mɪqm̥ hl Aɪpɪxl
rcnɪ bwɪrsɪpɪx j wɪkwɪl rKdɪ hl[pr̥mɪqm̥ dyhɪkm̥ nɪl hl
ieh psɪrɪ psɪrAɪ hl[isɪtl dɪ bɪAɪqɪ dynɪl -nɪl isɪtl
ivcl I hr̥k vsqɪdl hɪd pr̥mɪqm̥ dynɪm dyADwɪ 'qɪ itkl
hɪl hl[isɪtl dɪ sɪj xhɪr isɪtl dɪAɪ hɪd qɪ pr̥ɪ hɪ pr
isɪtl ivc ivAɪpk vl hɪ

sB mɪh j iɪq j iɪq hɪsie]

iqs dɪcɪnɪx sB mɪh cɪnɪxɪhie]

gr̥lg̥l̥ sɪihb, pl̥w 663

ieh smɪcl bɪnspqɪ, j lv-j l̥qɪl aɪsɪ dɪAɪrɪ pɔdɪ klqɪ
geyhɪn Aqɪaɪs dyhɪkm̥ ivc bɪjyheyhɪn[aɪs dyhɪkm̥ qɪl bɪnɪl
kɪl kɪrɪn kɪrj f Aɪjɪm̥ nhɪlɪ dɪskdɪ[iesɪisɪtl qɪj gq
ivc rɪhɪlɪdAɪ hɪeAɪ mɪnɪK f dɔhɪl qɪl dɪ sɪhm̥xɪ krɪnɪ pl̥dɪ
hɪ iek sɪK Aqɪdɪj w dɪK[dɔnɪl ivc smqɪl bɪxɪaɪxɪ bɪhɪ AɪKɪ
hɪ pr̥ gr̥bɪxl mɪnɪK f sɪK-dɪK ivc sɪqɪl n ivc rɪhxɪ isKɪlɪdɪ
hɪ

sKɪdKɪdie dɪr kpVɪpɪhɪrɪh j wɪe mɪnɪK]

gr̥lg̥l̥ sɪihb, pl̥w 149

ieh mɪnɪK dɪAɪrɪ hl Bɪjɪj wɪxyhn, ikɪɪk pr̥mɪqm̥ nɪ
mɪnɪK f bɪdɪ pɔdɪn klqɪ hɪ sɔx-smJx dɪ Skqɪl idqɪ hl[
iesɪ kɪrɪn aɪs f sB j lvɪl qɪl aɪcɪrɪ sQɪn pɪpɪq hl[mɪnɪK
pr̥mɪqm̥ f sɪbɪrɪl kɪrj kɪrɪdAɪ, sɪbɪr smɪdɪr ivc rɪhɪlɪdAɪ
vl pɪpɪq kr̥ skdɪ hɪ

Aɪjɪn mɪih inr̥jɪl in rhɪAɪ]

gr̥lg̥l̥ sɪihb, pl̥w 332

Bɪv sɪbɪr ivc rɪhɪlɪdɪheɪvl pr̥mɪqm̥ nɪl inrl̥pɪqɪ nɪl j wɪy

rihxw[ij v] kml ickV ivc rihldw hieAw vl as qlinrl p
rihldw hl asyqrw mnK j gq ivc Awpxy kwr-ivhwr krdu
hieAw vl inrl p rih kyas Akwl prK nlpapq kr skdw
hl

krm: 'krm' Bwv klh[grbwxl Answr mnK f Awpxy
krm inrl kr dyrihxw cwhldw hl j kr mnK clgyklh krdu
hYqW prmqmw K6 hldw hl clgy krmW dw nqlj w vl clgy hl
hldw hY Aqy bry krmW dw Pl vl brw hldw hl mnK f Awpxy
krmW dw Pl ies swr ivc rihldAw hieAw hl Bgxw pldw
hl ij s qrW dw Asl blj blj WgyasyqrW dw hl Pl swlpapq
hwgw:

j hw blj Ysol xY krmw sklvw Kqj

grlgld swihb, plhw 134

mnK Awpxy sik-dK l el Awp hl ij hYwr hldw hl
j kr kel ivAkql swrl amr dSirAw dw nkswn Bwv brw
krdu hYqW as f vl asyqrW dw hl Pl iml gw[ieh krmW dw
hl l Kw-j Kw hldw hl j oAdj smY prmqmw dydrbw ivc as ql
nyY Aqy dlr hx dw kwrn bxdw hl Bgq kblr vl AwKdyhn
:

Drm rwie j b l Kw mglikAw mKu l Ykyj wihgw]

grlgld swihb,

plhw 1106

mwVy krm krn sdkw mnK f srlrk, mnisk qy Awqimk
dikW dw swmxw krnw pldw hl grl Amrdws vl iehl qwkld
krdyhn ik kdyvl Aij hw krm nhln krnw cwhldw ij s nwl
Awqmw f Tj phltY Aqy Adj smY pCqwaaxw pvj

Abw klhuml y n klcy ij qu Alkq pCqwaelA]

grlgld swihb, plhw 918

pr ies pKlj dnas f shl Agvwel iml j Wdl hYqW alh mwVy

rsq̥ f Cf kyç̥ rsq̥ q̥r p̥l̥w h̥l̥ gr̥bwxl krm-isD̥l̥q̥ f
svlk̥rd̥l̥ h̥l̥ pr̥ eQ̥y ies d̥w sr̥p̥ B̥wrql̥ pr̥p̥r̥w q̥l̥ iB̥h̥ h̥l̥
eQ̥y krm-isD̥l̥q̥ f B̥igv̥l̥d̥l̥, n̥l̥hv̥l̥cl̥ j̥ W̥ in̥r̥S̥v̥l̥d̥l̥ j̥ l̥vn-
S̥l̥ l̥ n̥l̥ n̥h̥l̥n̥ j̥ iV̥Aw̥ ig̥Aw̥ bl̥ ik̥ ieh̥ svlk̥wr̥ kl̥q̥w̥ ig̥Aw̥ h̥l̥
ik̥ m̥n̥k̥ krm-Pl̥ f̥ Ḁw̥px̥y̥ X̥qn̥W̥ n̥l̥ b̥d̥l̥ sk̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥

m̥wieAw̥: B̥wrql̥ pr̥p̥r̥w̥ ivc̥ m̥wieAw̥ d̥w̥ isD̥l̥q̥ b̥V̥l̥
mh̥q̥w̥ r̥K̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥ ij̥ s̥ ny̥B̥wrql̥ l̥ k̥W̥ d̥l̥ j̥ l̥vn-S̥l̥ l̥ f̥ b̥V̥w̥ p̥B̥w̥iv̥q̥
kl̥q̥w̥ h̥l̥ j̥ g̥q̥ rc̥n̥w̥ f̥ m̥wieAw̥ d̥y̥ s̥l̥r̥B̥ ivc̥ p̥s̥q̥q̥ kl̥q̥w̥
ig̥Aw̥ h̥l̥ ies̥ An̥s̥wr̥ j̥ g̥q̥ rc̥n̥w̥ isr̥&̥ iek̥ Cl̥ w̥w̥ h̥l̥ ies̥
d̥w̥ iq̥Ḁw̥g̥ kr̥ky̥ h̥l̥ m̥k̥q̥l̥ s̥B̥v̥ h̥l̥ gr̥bwxl̥ An̥s̥wr̥ m̥wieAw̥
iek̥ Ḁij̥ h̥w̥ b̥D̥n̥ h̥l̥ j̥ o̥iv̥Ak̥q̥l̥ n̥l̥ p̥rm̥w̥q̥m̥w̥ v̥l̥ j̥ w̥x̥ q̥l̥ r̥k̥d̥w̥
h̥l̥ m̥h̥ ivc̥ Pis̥Aw̥ iv̥Ak̥q̥l̥ p̥rm̥w̥q̥m̥w̥ n̥l̥ p̥l̥p̥q̥ n̥h̥l̥n̥ kr̥
sk̥d̥w̥[̥ m̥wieAw̥ d̥yl̥ w̥l̥ c̥ ivc̥ Pis̥Aw̥ h̥ieAw̥ m̥n̥k̥ ḁs̥ p̥rm̥w̥q̥m̥w̥
n̥l̥ B̥il̥ j̥ W̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥

eh̥ m̥wieAw̥ m̥h̥xl̥ ij̥ in̥ eq̥u̥B̥rim̥ B̥il̥ v̥ieAw̥]

gr̥l̥g̥m̥ s̥w̥ih̥b̥, p̥l̥h̥w̥ 918

ieh̥ Br̥m̥ B̥il̥ Y̥k̥w̥ j̥ o̥k̥w̥ ic̥r̥ d̥w̥ h̥l̥w̥ h̥l̥ q̥y̥ Aw̥i̥Kr̥ d̥l̥r̥ h̥o̥j̥ W̥d̥w̥
h̥l̥ sc̥y̥gr̥l̥s̥d̥k̥w̥ p̥rm̥w̥q̥m̥w̥ d̥y̥ As̥l̥ l̥ sr̥p̥ d̥w̥ d̥l̥d̥wr̥ h̥l̥w̥ h̥l̥
m̥wieAw̥ gr̥m̥K̥ iv̥Ak̥q̥l̥Aw̥ d̥l̥ d̥w̥sl̥ b̥x̥ ky̥ri̥h̥l̥ h̥l̥ pr̥ m̥n̥m̥K̥
n̥l̥ Ḁw̥px̥y̥ip̥C̥yl̥ w̥el̥ r̥K̥d̥l̥ h̥l̥ ies̥ s̥B̥ d̥w̥ ig̥Aw̥n̥ gr̥bwxl̥ r̥w̥h̥l̥n̥
h̥l̥ h̥l̥w̥ h̥l̥

m̥k̥q̥l̥: 'm̥k̥q̥l̥', B̥w̥v̥ hr̥ b̥D̥n̥ q̥l̥ Az̥w̥d̥l̥[̥ gr̥bwxl̥
p̥rm̥w̥q̥m̥w̥ d̥l̥Aw̥r̥w̥ b̥x̥w̥el̥ gel̥ k̥w̥ien̥w̥q̥ ivc̥ ij̥ ḁx̥w̥ is̥K̥l̥w̥d̥l̥ h̥l̥
gr̥bwxl̥ m̥n̥k̥ f̥ s̥l̥w̥irk̥q̥w̥ q̥l̥ Ḁi̥D̥Aw̥q̥im̥k̥q̥w̥ v̥l̥ l̥ Y̥ky̥ j̥ W̥d̥l̥
h̥l̥ gr̥m̥K̥ iv̥Ak̥q̥l̥ s̥l̥w̥r̥ ivc̥ ri̥h̥l̥w̥ h̥ieAw̥ g̥l̥h̥s̥Q̥ Dr̥m̥ d̥l̥
p̥w̥l̥ x̥w̥ k̥r̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥ Ḁq̥y̥b̥w̥kl̥ d̥in̥Aw̥v̥l̥ k̥l̥h̥ k̥wr̥ k̥rid̥Aw̥ p̥rm̥w̥q̥m̥w̥
n̥l̥ v̥l̥ h̥m̥S̥W̥ X̥w̥d̥ r̥K̥d̥w̥ h̥l̥

n̥w̥m̥w̥ k̥hy̥iq̥l̥ c̥n̥w̥ m̥K̥ q̥y̥ r̥w̥m̥u̥ s̥l̥h̥w̥il̥]

h̥w̥Q̥ p̥w̥au̥k̥ir̥ k̥w̥m̥u̥ s̥B̥u̥cl̥qu̥ in̥r̥j̥l̥ n̥u̥n̥w̥il̥]

gr̥l̥g̥m̥ s̥w̥ih̥b̥, p̥l̥h̥w̥ 1376

grbwxl ivc QW-QW sSwrk nWsmwngw dIAW adwhrxW
 iml dIAW hn, pr iesdw ArQ ibl kl ieh nhln il Aw j wxw
 cwhldw ik ieh sSwrk qW qVdl hV sgl dnlAw ivc rih kydy
 krm Bwv inrsvwrQ hokyiksydl mdd krn vl pWq krdl
 hV qW j o prmwqmw dy drbwv ivc SBw iml y Aqy mikql dw
 drvwj w Kl sky

ivc dnlAw sy kmwvA] qW drgh bSwxw pweA]

grlgd swihb, plhw 26

grbwxl Answr ies sSwrk f Cf kyj hV W ivc j w ky
 mikql plpq nhln klql j w skdl[sgl prmwqmw dl rcl hcl
 dnlAw dy ivc rih ky pBUnwm ismrn kr kymikql plpq ho
 skdl hV grbwxl iek ABl S^SIAq dl GwVq GVdl hV j o
 blhm-igAwv dw AnBv krkl hcl j lvn-mikq dl pdvl plpq
 kr l ldl hV Aqy hrnw l el vl mikql dy l el rwh-idsrydyqr
 'qy XqnSll rihldl hV aprkq crcw dw swr ieh hV ik
 grbwxl ivc bhq swryq-q-drSnl qyDrm-Swsqrl ivSyivdmwn
 hn j o grbwxl dl AhmlAq ivc hr vWdw krky hn, pr
 iDAwnXg hV ik Bwv l ienW l el Bwqrl prbwv ivc plpq
 Sbdvvl l f pKq ivc il Alvdl j ldl hV pr as dy ArQ bVy
 iBlh hn[ies pKo grbwxl dl ivAwikaAw krky smj ies dy
 Drm-Swsqrl Aqy drSn-Swsqrl pirpKW f AKN Ehl y nhln
 hx dxw cwhldw[

grbwxl ivAwika Aqy Bwel grdws

*fii. rwi j lq ktr Fllfsi**

Bwel grdws grlGr dynzdlkl isk syk sn[Awp
grmkl, slsikk, ibj BwSivW dymth-pnth ivdvwn sn[grl
Gr dl syw ivc smj-smj aqy Awp grmiq ivcwrwnl AwelAw
slgqW nlinhw krdrhthysn[ivcwr spSt kr kyibAwix
dl klw Awp j l dl J l ivc Akwl prK vl l b^iSS rp ivc
pqpq hel sl[Awp j l dl ^S^q il Kwel Aqy Bwv spSt
krn dl dr-AwSI nlmK rKdyhej grlArj n dy ny Awp n
grbwxl dysbwn vl yil Kwrl dl syw slol

* fierktr, pld rqn j Qdr grcrn isG thVw iestlicalt AwP
Afvlsf stfiz ien iskizem, bhwdrgVl pitAwl w[

bixl dw sɬwɬdn krky sɬqW nɬ kci-bixl qɬ bcwaxw
 as smɬ dl mɬ I W sl[Bwel grdws nɬ grɬ Arj n dy ny
 kl m-duAwq, pkl kwl I isAwɬl. I Wɬɬɬ mɬqrw ivc kɬZz dy
 ky bɬhrɬ I d^I -Aɬɬwzl qɬ bcx I el Sihr qɬ bɬhr iek
 Aij hw iekɬq sQwn ciXAw, j ohx Alɬmɬsr grduArw rɬmsr
 dynm nwl pɬsD qɬrQ sQwn hɬ[

iqɬh swl dw I ɬhw smW (1601-1604% grɬj I dy AwdS
 Ansɬr Bwel grdws bixl dw qɬqɬb Ansɬr aqɬrw krɬy
 rhɬ[ies BɬgW Brysmɬ ivc grɬj I j dɬ GVI pl Awrm krɬy
 qW Bwel sɬihb Awqimk aɬfɬrl mɬrɬyheɬ grbixl dygɬɬBɬvW
 nɬsrɬ SbdW ivc ivAwikaAwax dw kɬrj krɬyAwpxɬAW vɬrW
 dl rcnɬ krn ivc rɬɬynzrɬn pɬɬɬ[mɬ -mɬɬr dw ghJ Bɬ
 Awp j I nyieaɬ sl JuieAw :

ekw ekɬkɬruɬ iK dKwɬ Aw[
 aWw EAɬkɬrupɬis bhɬɬ Aw[
 siqnɬmu krqwr inrBauBwɬ Aw[
 inrvɬhu j kɬru Aj ɬn Akwɬ Aw[
 scuɬɬswxu Apɬru j iq aj wɬ Aw[
 pɬɬ AKr apkɬr nɬmu smwɬ Aw[
 prɬsr sKuswɬndir inhɬɬ Aw[
 nauAɬg sɬh smwr sɬg inrɬɬ Aw[
 nɬ Anɬ vɬcwɬr iprm ipAwɬ Aw[¹ 3-15.

gr nɬnk dy j I dw Prmɬn 'min j lqɬ j gu j lqɬ nɬ Bwel
 grdws j I nyieaɬ smJuieAw hɬ

min ij qɬj guj ix I ieAw AstDɬquiekDɬqukrwieAw[
 pɬrs hie pɬrshɬgr apɬsɬAvysɬidKwieAw[² 29-

2.

mn nɬ ikvɬ bɬhrɬ ivkɬrW qɬ hɬ ky kɬbɬ ivc klq j ɬdw hɬ?
 iesypaɬɬ dɬAW pɬɬɬ IAW pɬkqɬAW ivc drswieAw igAw hɬ

pr qn pr Dn pr inɬɬ mɬt nɬmu dɬru iesnɬnu

idVwieAw[

grmiq mnusmJwiek'bwir j Wdw vrij rhwieAw[³ 29-2.

AqyswD sgg dw Asr mn nllvs krn ivc shwel hldw hY :
mnAswDun swDIAI grmiK sKPI uswiD sDwieAw[
swDsghiq imil mn vis AwieAw[⁴ 29-9.

isDW nwl vlcwr kridAw isD gsit ivc pgtwey'mnmK' Aqy
'grmiK' sldl vlcwrW nllj s ivsQwr nwl grlwnk dy ny
Awpxl kl m dw ivSw bxwieAw hY Aqy Bwel grdws j l nyas
vwrqwl wp nllj s ^bsthql nwl ibAwinAw hY as nllkel swDk
j Wj igAwslj dliiekgrqW nwl vlcwr kr dw hYqW Bwel grdws
dl ivAwikaAw ivDI AqyanW dyivSw igAwn Bfwr qdBI l-BWq
j wxlhoj Wdw hY grlwnk dy dw Pirmwn hYik mnmiK dykrqb
mVyh n :

ikau kir bWY pWY pwrj
nwnk mnmiK n bWY gvwrj⁵

grlgl swihb, plhw 944.

x x x
qqun cInYmnmiKuj il j wie]
dirmiq ivCiV cotw Kwie]⁶ Ehl

Bwel grdws ies nllsrl wrQ rlp ivc ibAwn kr rhy
hn ik mnmiK rgl hY j oAldrl yrg dl isAwx nhln kr skdw
Aqynlm-hklmW pws qirAw iPrdw hY ij s vld nllnbz vK ky
rg dl pCwx nhln hldl ah iel wj kl kr skgw? ij hVw rgl
shl vld kd j Wdw hYpr as dl dsl hel dwAwel nhln Kldw qW
iPr as dw rg dr ikvjl hvgw? mnmiK kwl yklbl dl inAweIn
hY ij s nllj thw mrzl Dwq ictw nhln hvgw:

kwl w kldl uaj l w hie n Dqyrllg inrd j⁷ (17-16¼
khw, Airlf, QDy iql, knr, Akitfw, fflj bgl y Awid nll

mnmiK dl Sxl ivc igixA igA h[ieh swryAwpxyAagxll
krkypCxyj Wdyhn (17-16, 17, 18, 19, 20% Bgq kblr
Pirmwldyhn :

kwl srsatl pjl k'lnw Kl Bel n qy ij ⁸

grlglD siihb, plhw

1377

Bgq rivdws pjl ivkwrW bwrystq kradyhn :

imlg mln iBlg pqlg kltr ek dK ibnws]

plc dK AswD j w mih qw kl kpk Aws] ⁹ (Ehl 486%

ies dl ivAiiKA Bwel grdws Answr srl Aqy spSt h[

gj imlg mln pqlg Ail iekqu rig pckly[

mws dhl plij rg pilydly kslg krly[¹⁰ (5-20%

Alimq vj y l el Awp dw slyS iksyhr spStqw dw mQwj nhll
l gdw:

Alimq vj yaiTkij wie Alir drlAwie nlyly[

sihj smwiD AgwiD ivic iek min hie gr j wpu

j pldy[¹¹

(6-3%

grmiK bwr ygyl nwnk dw Pirmwn h[ik ah gw&l nhll, sgl
Awqimk q[qy j wgdw h[sqq h[:

shj Bwie iml lAysKuhw]

grmiK j wgy nld n swl] ¹²

grlglD siihb, plhw 944.

ah mn ivcl hamYdw klFw kF kyies n[Awpxykwblyc rKdw
h[

grmiK mnuj lqw hamYmwir] ¹³ 946.

grmiK mnwinrml u iPir ml un l wgy

grmiK shij smwvixAw] ¹⁴ 125.

grmiK iml lAImnmiK ivCrY

grmiK ibiD pgtwey j laj¹⁵ 131.

Bwel grdws nygrmiK dl rihxl l el 22vln vwr ivc as dy
Sb gxW dw vrxn klqW hY:

- grmiK plQ inrd u scu shwx lA¹⁶ 22-14.
- grmiK Awpugvie AwpupCwixAw¹⁷ 22-16.
- sDslgiq scklf grmiK j welA¹⁸ 22-18.
- grmiK swis igrwis nwaicqwirAw[
- ... grmiK min prgusupiqq aDwirAw¹⁹ 22-19.
- grmiK scuAwcwr Bwxw BwieAw[
- ... grmiK scuAwDwr sic smwieAw²⁰ 22-20.

gl kl grmiKW dl j q cblmW vlg Almbq vrKw krdl
hY anW dygxW dl vwsnw cbln vrgl hY j o Awpxy nwl dyswry
rikW nW Awpxy j hl ^Sbl nwl Br idbl hY grmiK AKql nlc
j wq qW Awpxy gxW sdkw aqwm pdvl vwl y ho j Wdy hn[akq
pknw kyl nmthy mwr l eygey hn j o Bwel grdws dl bwxl
nwl spSt slW pwaix dysblq mwr hn[

Bwel grdws nyil Kwrl dl syw dyiqth virlAW npiethl
j ggq nwl l whyr p ivc vriqAw l gdw hY ik ies smY ivc 40
vwrW ivc AnkW fGIAW ivcwrW nwl BriAW 913 paWIAW rc
ky ieh swbq kr idqW hY ik ah bwxl dy aqury smY ikthl
gihwel qk sc-sigr dl Qwh pw ky Awalby hoxgy Aqy smW
iml dyhl Sbd ivAwikAw ivc riW j Wdy hoxgy[

ienW Sbd l nzwirAW dw Anbl mwxn l el Awp j l dIAW
vwrW ivc drj kwzIAW nwl vwrqwl wp, Acl vtwl ydw mY w,
bZdw dl Xwqrw, mkydw vrvw, isDW nwl vwrqwl wp, grUdl
asqq, mwipAW dw siqkw grUvwl yAqygrUhlxy Lk-hrwml,
bmiK, gr-inblk, Kj l-ibrql Aqyvud-ivvud iviSAW ADln

Aij hynzwyieaŋ iKcyhn ij vŋ, swmxyieh sB vŋpr irhw
 hŋ Cygrŋswihbwn dw j lvn ibŋŋŋ pŋwixk ieiqhwiŋk sŋw
 bx igAw hŋ Bgq j nŋ dw j lvn Aqyanŋ dyikiqAw dw mŋx-
 siqkŋr Awpxl imswl Awp hŋ pihl yCygrŋj l dysnmK isKŋ
 dw vŋrvŋ ieaŋ ibAwinAw igAw hŋ ij vŋj igAwsŋ ienŋ sB dy
 Aj drSn-dldwrykr irhw hŋ ievŋ hl bŋxl nŋsmJx l el
 aŋ smŋ ivc phŋ ky smkŋ l BŋSwŋ, l k-mhŋvirAw nŋl
 ij Qy sŋw pŋaxl zrŋl hŋ aŋQy bŋxl-rcnhwirAw dl Awqimk
 AvsQw, pirvirk ipCkV, rŋj sl pBŋv-siQrqw/AsiQrqw,
 smŋj k hl wq Aqy kwivk-afwrlAw qk j igAwsŋ dl phŋ
 hŋl zrŋl hŋ

ies AvsQw nŋ smJx l el iek j igAwsŋ nŋ kl pnw
 afwrl nŋhl grdAwŋ rŋmsr swihb ivc bŋ ky grŋj l dy
 mKwribŋl qŋ bŋxl dy aqŋry l el hŋwiegŋ nŋ sŋdy hŋy Bŋel
 grdŋs dyprCwŋŋl Afŋ AvsQw ivc itk kyAij hyAl ŋkk
 nzwydw Anŋl hŋsl krn dl aŋyrhŋnŋlAq afwrl nŋsmJxw
 hŋwŋ, ij s b^iSS dy Jrny Bŋel swihb aqy imhrŋ brsŋ rhy
 snŋ

inmrqŋ l el Gŋh, kIVl-mkVI, Sihd dl mKI, ^s^s
 dw dŋxŋ, iql ŋ dyprŋx shj Bŋv nŋl j n-j lvn ivcŋ l eygey
 hnŋ vŋŋivAw dw ^ŋk ivc rl x qŋ l yky aŋgx, kpŋh iKVn,
 cŋn, Pfŋx, vŋ x, ipŋŋ x, kqŋ, bŋn, Kŋb cVŋŋŋ mgrŋ
 slax l el pihl ŋ klŋl hŋŋ Awaxŋ iPr slŋ nŋl ivŋŋj ŋx dl
 AvsQw ivcŋ l ŋG kysrlr dy Aŋŋ Fkx Xg bŋn dw hŋl ij s
 ^bŋŋŋŋl nŋl ibAwinAw hŋ aŋ Agy vŋŋ-vŋŋ ivdvŋn vl
 nqmsqk hŋŋhnŋ

'pax grŋpŋxl ipqŋ mŋqŋ Drq mhq' dysrv-ivAwpl
 gr-vlcŋr nŋj thysKp pr srl Sbdŋ ivc Awp nyivAwikaAw
 klql hŋieh kŋl Aqy kŋl Bŋel grdŋs dl kl m dw kmŋl
 ikhw j w skdw hŋ nmŋymŋqr pŋwix hŋ

pak grlgr sbduhl'viahgrlgr sbdu skwieAw]
 pwxl ipqw pivqRkir grmiK pD invwix cl wieAw]
 Drql mwg mhq kir Eiqpiq sjlgubxwieAw]
 dwel dwieAw rwiq idhubwl sBwie j gqRiKI wieAw]
 grmiK j nm skwQw sDskiq vis AwpgvwieAw]
 j lhx mrxhubhryj lvn mkiq j giq vrqwieAw]
 grmiq mwg miq hlipqw skK mK pduwieAw] ²¹ (6-

5¼

grbwxl dl j igAww nwl l bw-l b hieAw sDk j y
 iek vwr l Bwel grdws dIAw vwrW Aqy kibqW ivcl isStl-
 rcnw Aqyies dl vicqrqW, sc-JUT, plr-mrld, isAwxy-
 mtrK, slg pl txw, sD-AsD dl plikaW, grisk dygx,
 Aaid skl pW nliDAwn nwl ivcw l vyqW ah Awp mhrykih
 aTgW ik sc mic Bwel grdws j l dIAw vwrW grbwxl dl kj l
 hn[

hvwly

1. vwrW Bwel grdws, vwr-qlj l, paWI-15vIII
2. ahl, vwr-29vIII, paWI-dlj l.
3. ahl.
4. ahl, vwr-29vIII, paWI-9vIII
5. sl grlgD sihb, plh 944.
6. ahl.
7. vwrW Bwel grdws, vwr-17vIII
8. sl grlgD sihb, plh 1377.
9. ahl, plh 486.
10. vwrW Bwel grdws, vwr-5vIII, paWI-20vIII

11. *ahl*, vɪr-6vɪɪ, paɪI-qɪj I.
12. *sl grɪlgɪ sɪihb*, pɪhɪ 944.
13. *ahl*, 946.
14. *ahl*, 125.
15. *ahl*, 131.
16. *vɪrɪ Bɪel grɪdɪs*, vɪr-22vɪɪ, paɪI-14vɪɪ
17. *ahl*, vɪr-22vɪɪ, paɪI-16vɪɪ
18. *ahl*, vɪr-22vɪɪ, paɪI-18vɪɪ
19. *ahl*, vɪr-22vɪɪ, paɪI-19vɪɪ
20. *ahl*, vɪr-22vɪɪ, paɪI-20vɪɪ
21. *ahl*, vɪr-6vɪɪ, paɪI-5vɪɪ

Bɪel grɪdɪs dɪ ivAwikAwkɪrɪ : pɪhɪ I vɪr dɪpɪɪɪ ivc

*imisj hrpɪɪ kɪ**

grbɔxl ivcɪr grɪmiq pɪɪɪɪ dɪ aɪh mɪqɪpɪɪn Aɪɪ
hɪ ij s dɪ aɪɪ grɪsɪihbɪn dɪAɪɪ aɪɪɪ gel rɪl bɔxl dɪ
ivAwikAw krɪn irɪh hɪ[ivAwikAw dɪ ieh Xqɪ j n-sɪɪrɪn
qk grbɔxl dɪ rhɪs nɪ smJɪwɪw Aqy ies dɪ rɪhɪnɪ-sɪɪɪ
j igAɪsɪAɪ dɪ ihrdɪ ivc krɪn dɪ mɪsɪnɪ sɪɪɪɪ dɪ irɪh hɪ[
iesɪpɪɪ ivcɪ grbɔxl dɪ ArQ Aqy grɪmiq isɪɪɪɪ nɪ smJɪx-
smJɪwɪw I el grɪsɪw rɪhɪn bɔxl dɪ pɪɪɪɪ dɪ Arɪ hieAw[

* pɪ kt pɪ q sɪ grɪlgɪ sɪihb AɪDAh kɪɪr, grɪhɪnk dɪ Xɪhɪvɪstɪ,
Aɪhɪɪsɪr[

všy qW hr grisk hl Dm dw pčwrk h' ikaŋk bwxl dw
 pVihw, smJxw qysmJwaxw asdw AiDAwqm krm h[pr iPr
 vl pčwr dykwrj f ArB krn l el sl grU Amrdws ny 22
 mjl lAw dl sQwpnw klql Aqyahnw dypčnikW nŋbwxl dypčwr qy
 pwsr ihq Awdš idqW[grt-kwl ivc hl grmiq dypčwr qy
 stčwr l el grbwxl ivAwikAw dIAW kel pčwl lAw swmxyAw
 gelAW sn j o smW pw ky Awpxyprčbirk rčb ivc iek dŋ y qŋ
 inkV gelAW qy grt-kwl ipČŋ Awpxyšbŋrdwel rčb Dwrn kr
 gelAW[vjKAw j wvqW grmiq pčwr l el ArB helAW ieh
 prpwtIAW vDykrkymŋKk rčb ivc hl grbwxl dl ivAwikAw
 qy pčwr krdIAW sn[pčwr dymFI y XqnW ivčŋ grt-kwl dl
 sB qŋ awqm pŋpqŋ grUrmrdws dysmŋ Bwel grdws sn ij nW
 nŋgrUswihb ny grmiq dypčwrk QwipAw[grUArj n dy dy
 smŋ Bwel swihb sl grUgŋ swihb dy il Kwr l hč krkygrbwxl
 dyrh's nŋpčŋ rčb ivc AnBv kr cikysn[grUj l dyhkm
 nwl Awp isK-sŋqW ivc grbwxl dl kQw kirAw krdysn[
 ies nwl grbwxl ivAwikAw dl 'Bwel pčwl l' hŋd ivc Awel[

Bwel grdws grbwxl ivAwikAw dl Bwel pčwl l dymFI
 sn Aqyahnw f grbwxl dypihl y ivAwikAwkr hč dw mx
 pŋpq h[Bwel kwhn isŋ nwBw Answr Bwel grdws dl bwxl
 isK Dm dyinXmW dw awqm Bŋfwr h[ieh kihxw aicq hŋgw
 ik isKl dw rihqnwmw Bwel swihb j l dl bwxl qŋ vD hr kŋl
 nhŋ h[grUArj n dy dw bcn h' ik Bwel grdws dIAW
 rcnrvW pVh dAwrw isKl dl dwq pŋpq ho j Wd l h[Bwel
 swihb ny grbwxl dl ivAwikAw l el ij hV l pčwl l sQwipq
 klql as dl nkS-nhwr Awp dIAW rcnrvW ivc sw& qyspSt
 rčb ivc ivdmwn h[Bwel swihb grUgŋ swihb dy pihl y
 il Kwr l hč dynwl -nwl iek awc-kŋl dy kv l vl sn ikaŋk
 Awp isK Dm Aqy grbwxl nŋbhq hl Zihrwel nwl smJx
 vwl l sWvwn S^sIAq dymwl k sn[Awp dIAW do rcnrvW-
 kibq sveleyAqyvwrW iml dIAW hn[iehnW qŋ iel wv sŋikŋ

BwSw ivc rcy'sl kw nŋvl Swiml klqw j Wdw hŋ ienW ivc Bwel swihb dAwrw ricq 'vwrW ivc prmwqmw dysrŋb qyas dl srv-ivAwpkqw, j lv-Awqmw, mnkl j nm dl aqmqw, grŋl qy isK dy sbŋD, isK murg dIAW AkVW, swD sbŋq, syw, ismrn, inmrqw, grŋbl, hamYdw invvrn, prapkw, ikrq krnl, vŋf Ckxw, nwm, dwn, ieSnwn, mkql, mwieAw Awid Ankw girmiq dyskl pW bwybVI Brpŋr ivAwikaA plŋpq hŋdl hŋ j o grisk nŋl acrl j lvn-j w isKwax l el girmiq dy AndŋW dl plŋpŋdnw krdl hŋ ij s nwl ah (grisk¼ iehnW nŋnW apr Aml krn nwl Awpxw j lvn s&l kr skdw hŋ

Bwel swihb dIAW vwrW nŋl gr-ieiqhws, isK rihq mirXwdw Aqy Bwrql drSn dw drpx ikhw igAw hŋ Awpy iek kŋl sbŋdk Aqy mhn kvl dl qrlw iehnW vwrW nŋl qrqlb idql hŋ iehnW vwrW dy ivSy-vsql Aqy ivcwrDwrw f iDAwn ivc rKdyheyienW f qrqlbvwr idqw hŋ Bwel swihb dIAW vwrW grŋlgŋ swihb dyauBrdyskl pW Aqygrŋnwkn dy dyj lvn-ibrqlw nŋl ibAwn krdIAW hn Aqy isK Drm Aqyas nwl sbŋDq isKW dyj lvn f ADwr bxw ky girmiq skl pW qy isDWqW dl ivAwikaA pŋ krdIAW hn[iesyl el Bwel grdws dl rcnw f 'grŋlgŋ swihb dl kŋl' khyj wx dw mwx plŋpq hŋ isK rvwieq Answr ieh sqrW ies kŋn nŋl ielW ibAwn krdIAW hn:

grbwxl dl kŋl l bwxl] j o Bwel grdws vKwxl]

ieQy' kŋl l' Sbd nŋl plŋkwqmk rŋb ivc il Aw igAw hŋ ij vŋl kŋl l nwl bŋdl qwl y nŋl Kŋl l Aw j Wdw hŋ awŋ Bwel grdws dIAW vwrW grbwxl dy gŋy ArQW qy fŋGy BpW nŋl Kŋl l vŋl l 'kŋl l' hŋ

Bwel grdws ny AwpxIAW rcnwvW ivc grbwxl dy Asl ArQW nŋl bVyh slmel fŋg nwl skl p Aqy sklcvŋl SbdW ivc ibAwn klqw hŋ j o ik ivsQwr pŋvk gd rŋb ivc nhŋn ho skdw

sl[Awp nygrmiq nwl sbwDq ivSyl Ykygrbwxl dl ivAwikaAw
 Aij hyFty nwl klql hlyik grlgD swihb ivc Alikq ghj Bp
 swmxyAw geyhn[ievjAwp j l dIAW vwrW grbwxl dl isDwqmel
 ivAwikaAw krdIAW hn[iehnW vwrW ivc kw plvrqlAW f
 ADwr bxw ky ivAwikaAw klql gel hlyj o grbwxl dy giwly BpW qy
 fty rhsW nlyKd dIAW hn[ieh plvrqlAW ies qrW hn :

1. Bwel swihb vwrW rwhlN isDwqmel ivAwikaAw krdy
 hey isDy j W AisDy rlp ivc gr-ieiqhws Aqy gr-sldS dl
 ivAwikaAw klql hly[Awp grl swihbwn dy j lvn-ibrqlq f
 b^bl icqridAW anW dy j lvn-drSn f in^wr ky swmxy
 il Awaibyn[imswl dy qtr 'qy Bwel swihb ny Awpxl pihl l
 vwr ivc kl j g dyvrqwyivc grlnwnk dy dyj's Aqyplwp
 f dnlAW dIAW cwry idSWW ivc Pl x bwydisAw hly[ies
 vwr dl plqlvll paMl dIAW A^lrl IAW sqrw ieatl ibawn
 krdIAW hn:

nwnk kil ivic AwieAw rbuPktrwiekopihcwvw]

Driq Awkws chids j wnw] vwr 1/35

ieh pihl l vwr hieAw hlyik rbl ekqw dl gl kridAW
 prmqmw dl srb-ivAwpkqw dl gl klql hly[ies vwr ivc
 grlnwnk dy f kl j g dw &klr disAw hlyj oprmqmw dw hl
 rlp hly[ies qll iel vwr bwl vwrW ivc vl Bwel swihb nygrl
 nwnk dy dl bwxl dyphk isDwqW Aqyskl plw f bVyslmmel
 Fty nwl pS klqw hly[

2. Bwel swihb grbwxl ivc Awey pfwixk slkqW dl
 ivAwikaAw AwpxlAW rcnwvW ivc krdy hn[ikalik Awp
 Bwrql drSn Aqy imiQhws dy aac-katl dy ivdvwn sn[grl
 gD swihb ivc AweyBgqW dy j lvn bwyies slrB ivc kel
 slkq iml dyhn[Bwel swihb ny Awpxl dsvll vwr ivc Bgq
 plhl wd AqyDrUBgq dy j lvn dIAW GtnwvW bwybVyslKpmel
 Fty nwl ivAwikaAw klql hly qy prwqn swKIAW ivcN iml dy

girmiq isDlqW dy slkqW nġ insicq krky Awp ny vwrW ivc
kwiv-bD klqW hġ

3. Bwel swihb girmiq dy mġl y isDlqW Aqy pirBwSk
slkl pW dl Kġ ġ ivAwiKAw krđyhnġ ies slġrB ivc Awp ny
grġ girmK, isKġ, BwauBgql ArQwq pġn-Bgql, sdwġrk
gġ, Awd binAwdl isDlqW nġ AwpXIAW vwrW dw ivSġ bxw ky
ivAwiKAw pS klql hġ pSkrġ dypKġ iehnW rcnvwW ivclanW
dl kwiv-Sġ ġ Aqy kwġ pink pġqBw swġ ġġ kdl hġ Awp dl
pihl ġ vwr dl pihl ġ paWl ivc hl aġnW nygrġnġsġr rġl
smġr nġ pġr ġ Gwax vwl w disAw hġ grġhl nwm-dwn dġ
vwl w hġ

nmskr grdy kġ signmwij s mġrskwieAw]
Byj ġ ivcl kiFkymkiq pdwQ mġh smwieAw]
BwauBgiq grpġrb kir nwm dwn iesnwn idWġieAw]
j ġw blauqġw Pl u pwieAw] ġ] vwr 1/1

4. kel QwelBwel swihb grbixl dysmwġr AwpXIAW
rcnvwW ivc qkvwr tġk pS kr j Wdyhn ġ nW nġ pVdy swr
grbixl dġAW qkW swġmxy Aw j WdġAW hnġ ġ vġ j pġ ġ dy
A^ġrl y sl k Aqy mġ -mġr dl ivAwiKAw AwpXl dġ ġ Aqy
qġ ġ vwr ivc kġvwr idql hġ

pvn grġgrġsbduhġrwg nwd vlcwrv]
mġq ipqW j ġ uDriq hġ aqpg sġwrv]
dġel dġieAw rġq idhuvrġyvrġwrv] vwr 2/19
eġw eġkġr il iK dġwġl Aw]
aWw EAKwġpwis bhwiġ Aw]
signwm krġw inrBE Bwiġ Aw]
inrvġhuj kġwġAj ġn Akwiġ Aw]
scġnIsxġApwġuj ġq aj wġl Aw] vwr 3/15

iesy grW grbixl dġAW hr qkW qy isDlqW dl anW dġAW
rcnvwW ivcl kwiv-mel Brpġr ivAwiKAw iml dl hġ ġ s dw

ieQy izkr kr̥n dl I ʷ nhln̩[

5. B̥el swihb nyv̥r̥w dl Sbd̥vl̩ I dl c̥x sm̥ p̥K̥X
ArQW dl vr̥q̥nbVyh̩l shj mel F̥g̥ n̥l̩ kl̥q̩ h̩[Aw̥p nyv̥r̥w
n̥l̥pd̥w̩vc̩ il iKAʷ h̥x kr̥kyrc̥n̥w f̥ r̥ck bx̥w̥x̩ I el c̥g̥l̩
ims̥w̩ p̥s̥ kl̥q̩ h̩[B̥el swihb dl pih̩l̩ v̥r̥w dl pih̩l̩
p̥ḁw̩vc̩ kel p̥K̥X sihj̩yh̩l I B̥ j̩ ʷdyhn̩ j̩ ɔ̥pd̥w̩ dyArQW
n̥l̥sp̥St̩ kr̥dyhn̩[ij̩ v̥l̥t̩

- siqn̥w̥m̥u - m̥k̥R̥h̩Y
- m̥kiq̩ - B̥vj̩ I̩ ɪvc̥l̩ k̥Fx̥w̩
- B̥w̥au̩ - s̥t̥w̥ ieh̩ s̥t̥w̥r̩ h̩[
- sbd̩ - siqn̥w̥m̥ m̥k̥R̥

ies q̥l̩ iel̩ ʷw̥ h̥r̥n̥w̩ v̥r̥w̩vc̩ p̥K̥X̩ iml̩ dyhn̩[

- p̥l̥t̩ q̥q̩ - p̥ḁx̩, p̥ɪxl̩, b̥s̥t̥r̩ Dr̥q̩, Ḁw̥k̥S̩
- p̥l̥t̩s̩ g̥in̩ - p̥l̥t̩ q̥q̩ p̥l̥t̩s̩ g̥in̩
- c̥ir̥q̥R̩ - Ḁw̥v̥ig̥w̥ḁx̩ c̥ir̥q̥R̩id̥K̥w̥el̩
- j̩ in̩ - c̥ḁr̥w̥sl̩ I̩ K̩ j̩ in̩ ḁp̥w̥el̩

ieḁl̩ B̥el swihb nyis̥D̥yr̥p̩vc̩ gr̥bɪxl̩ dl ivAwiKAʷ
n̥w̩ kr̥ky̩ Ais̥D̥yr̥p̩vc̩ is̥D̥w̥q̥m̥k̥l̩ ivAwiKAʷ kl̥q̩ h̩[ḁp̥r̥k̥q̩
p̥l̥vr̥q̩l̩Aʷ f̥ m̥k̩ r̥K̩ ky̩ h̥x̩ As̥l̩ B̥el swihb dy gr̥bɪxl̩
ɪvc̥r̥w̩ dl is̥D̥w̥q̥m̥el̩ ivAwiKAʷ f̥ s̥w̥hm̥xy̩ il Ḁw̥ḁl̥dy̩h̩w̩[

B̥el gr̥d̥w̥s̩ ny̩ pih̩l̩ I̩ Aqy̩ ig̥Ḁw̥rv̥l̩ v̥r̥w̩vc̩ gr̥-
ieiq̥h̥w̥s̩ Aqy̩ B̥w̥r̥q̩l̩ dr̥Sn̩ f̥ s̥t̥r̥b̥D̩ r̥p̩vc̩ p̥s̥ kl̥q̩ h̩[
ien̥w̩vc̩ gr̥l̥h̥n̥k̩ dy̩ dy̩ j̩ ʷn̥-ib̥r̥q̩l̥q̩, ḁd̥w̥sl̩Aʷ Aqy̩ G̥tn̥v̥w̩
n̥l̥Ḁw̥k̥q̩ kl̥q̩ ig̥Aʷ h̩[ies̩ I̩ el̩ ieh̥n̥w̩ f̥ v̥D̥ry̩ p̥l̥s̥D̩ iml̩ I̩
h̩[k̥w̩ ɪvd̥v̥n̩ B̥el gr̥d̥w̥s̩ dl pih̩l̩ I̩ v̥r̥w̩ n̥l̥gr̥l̥h̥n̥k̩ dy̩
dl v̥r̥w̩ kih̥x̩ v̥D̥ry̩ ḁic̥q̩ sm̥J̥dyhn̩[ies̩ v̥r̥w̩ dy̩ r̥p̩-p̥b̥D̩
d̥w̩ ɪv̥sl̩ s̥x̩ kr̥dy̩ h̥y̩ies̩ v̥r̥w̩ n̥l̥iq̩h̩w̩ ih̩is̩Aʷvc̩ v̥l̥f̥Aʷ j̩ ʷ
sk̥d̥w̩ h̩[ies̩ v̥r̥w̩ d̥l̩Aʷ pih̩l̩ I̩Aʷ 21̩ p̥ḁw̩l̩Aʷvc̩ B̥el

swhb nyqqkwl l smj dyal wrw-ivgwVW dw ivSl sx klqw h^y
 Agl IAW Cy patIAW ivc nvll (isK¼ Lihr dw AwZmn
 drswieAw h^yAqyqlj yivc prbrgg isDlwqW dymkwl jgynv^y
 grmiq dl ij q drswel h^y

ieal pihl l vwr ivc grUnwnk dy dyj lvn nwl sbldq
 alhnW swrystBrBw Aqy pshW n^yidStmn klqw h^yj o grmiq
 ivcwrDwrw Aqy isK Drm ivc binAwdl mhqqw rKdy hn^y
 ies ivcl kw p^hik pshW Aqy sdrB Asy hn ij nwl ivc grU
 nwnk dy dl S^sIAq n^yaBwrx dw vl Ts aprwl w klqw
 igAw h^y grlswihb dl AsDwrn S^sIAq nwl sbldq p^hwixk
 vrvy j oswKIAW ivc iml dl krwmwql s^sIAq f aBwrdyhn,
 f nkwrAw igAw h^ylikat^hik grUnwnk dy krwmwql ivc ibl kl
 ivSwS nhll sn rKdy^y

Bwel sihb dl pihl l vwr dl pihl l patI n^yj omh^yl wcrx
 vwl l h^y ivc grUnwnk dy dw j s-gwien klqw igAw h^y Awp
 siqgrUnwnk dy dycrnW ivc nqmsqk h^yh^yh^yspSt krdy
 hn ik grUj l ny v^hihgrU dy gr-m^hyr nwl l kwel f dKw dy
 sth^hdr ivcl kF ky mkql dy m^hwrg 'qy qirAw h^y iesy qrW
 Agl IAW patIAW (2-7¼ ivc j gg aqpql, mnKI-j nm dl
 aqmqw, j gg aqpql dykwx, cwr j gw dw ivAwikAw klqw
 h^y ieh patIAW grUg^h swihb ivc drz bwxl dIAW inmn-
 il Kq plqlAW dl ivAwikAw pS krdIAW hn:

Arbd nrbd D^hdkwrw] Drix n ggnw h^hkm^hApwrw]
 nw idn^hrw n c^hlun st^hj us^h smwiD l gwiedw] n]
 b^hmw ibsnumh^hsun kel] Avrunw dls^hek^hosel]
 nwir prKunhl j wiq n j nmw nw kodKusKupwiedw] o]
grUg^h swihb, plh 1035

ies vwr dl qlj l patI ivc grbwxl ivc Aweycrwl l K j h^hW
 dyskl p n^yBwel swihb ny ies qrW ibAw^hAw h^y

carwslh l K j in ivic aqmu j nmu su mwxis

AKI vKxukrin six miik sB bd xubcn snhl]

kel j nm sV igr kirAw]
kel j nm grB ihir KirAw]
kel j nm swK kir apwAw
l K carwsh j on BkwAw] ò]

Bel igl win j gq ivic cwir vrn Awsln apwey]
ds nwim slinAwsIAw j gl birh plIQ cl wey]
qbt mlt rswiexw krwmwiq kwl iK l ptwey]
iekis qybhurip kir rlp krp GxyidKwey]
kil j ig Aklir Brm Bl wey] ñù]

Bwel swihb ny kl j g ivc pKlf Agy krmkWF ivc

glsq Dwrink AnglAW nlsht idSw Aqj lvn-sp dx l el grl
nwnk swihb dIAW adwslAW dIAW vK-vK GtnvW dw ivvrX
idqW hYj oies vwr dl qelvln paWl ivc iealibAwinAw igAw
hY

sxl pkwir dwwr pBgrunwnk j g mwih pTweAw]
crn Die rhwis kir crxwimku isKW pll weAw]
kil j g bwyqirAw signmu piV mR skwieAw]
kil qrix grunwnk AwieAw] vwr 1/23

ies dynwl hl Bwel swihb dl ies vwr dl qhvlN paWl as
smY dl Bwrq dl dldSw dy idS nlicqrdl hY

kil Avel kqymhl Kuj u hieAw mrdwr gswel]
rjy pwp kmvdyat tl vWV Kq kau KweI]
prj w ADl igAwn ibnu kW ksqumKhu Awl wel]
kuj l heyirsvql vFl l kyhk gvvel]
iesql prKY dnm ihqu BwV Awie ikQwalj wel]
vriqAw pwp sBis j ig mllhl] óú] vwr 1/30

ies vwr dIAW (31-44% paWIAW nWQW j glAW vl l
l el gel grlnwnk dy dl plikaAw, grl swihb dl mky dl
Xwqrw, kwzIAW-mil WnwI pSnqr, mkydl ivj l bZdw-d-gmn,
signwm dw ckr PjrAw, adwslAW qd bwAd dwwr krqwrpr
ivc Awgm, btwl y iSvrwql dw mY w, isDW nwl gStIAW,
isDW dl krmwq Aqy ahnW nwl pSnqr, signwm dw pQwp
Aqym qwn Pryl Awid kthvwr GtnvW ibAwn krdIAW hn[
aprKq iviSAW dykW AS vl grbixl dl plpwnw krDYhn
:

iPir bww AwieAw krqwrpir Bkuadwsl sgl aqwrw]
pihir skwrl kpVymY l bYr kIAW Avqwrw]
bixl mKhu acwrlAY hie rsnwel imtY ADwrw]
igAwn gsit crcw sdw Anhid sbid aTY Dnkwrw]
sdru AwrqI gwvlAY Almk vY j j wpu acwrrw]

gr̥miK B̥ir AQrbix q̥irw] óø] v̥ir 1/38

ies v̥ir dIAW A^IrI IAW paVIAW (45-48¼ gr̥l n̥nk swihb d̥Aw̥ isK p̥d̥ dl sQ̥pnw Aqygr̥lAld̥ dy f gr̥-gdl dl Q̥pnw dy dl gl̥ krdIAW hn[ies q̥l̥ iel w̥w ieh gr̥l Amrd̥s, gr̥l r̥md̥s, gr̥l Arj n̥ dy Aqy gr̥l hrg̥ib̥d̥ swihb dy j lvn-sm̥c̥ir Aqy Gtn̥v̥w p̥s krdIAW hn[mh̥qv̥p̥l̥n q̥Q̥ ieh h̥Yik ieQ̥y isK p̥d̥ dy girAwel n̥l s̥b̥l̥D̥q 'n̥nk j i̥q' dy isD̥l̥q n̥l sQ̥ip̥q kl̥q̥ h̥[

B̥el swihb ny ḁn̥l̥j v̥l̥n̥q̥y A^IrI I paVl̥ ivc v̥ihgr̥l m̥k̥R̥mihm̥w ivc c̥w̥ry j̥g̥w dy c̥w̥ry AKr v̥ (ivSn̥¼, h̥ (hir̥¼, r̥ (r̥m̥¼ Aqy g̥ (g̥ib̥d̥¼ iekTy krky v̥ihgr̥l m̥k̥R̥r dl srbk̥l̥ I p̥s̥l̥lg̥k̥w ibḀn̥ kl̥l̥ h̥[

ies q̥r̥w B̥el swihb ny pihl̥ I v̥ir ivc gr̥bixl̥ dy ivc̥r̥w Aqy isD̥l̥q̥w dl b̥Vl̥ Zih̥r̥w̥l̥ n̥l̥ Aqy s̥l̥k̥p̥ r̥p̥ ivc ivAwikAw kl̥l̥ h̥[Aw̥p̥ ny gr̥bixl̥ s̥l̥k̥l̥ p̥w̥, gr̥-ieiq̥h̥s̥, p̥r̥wix̥k̥ s̥l̥k̥q̥w̥, gr̥miq̥ dy isD̥l̥q̥w̥ Aqy B̥w̥r̥q̥l̥ dr̥Sn̥ n̥l̥ Aw̥pxl̥ ies v̥ir ivc b̥w̥^b̥l̥ ivc̥ir̥Aw̥ h̥Y̥es̥y krky ieh v̥ir gr̥miq̥ swihq̥ ivc iek b̥jms̥w̥l̥ q̥y An̥p̥m̥ rc̥n̥w̥ d̥w̥ dr̥j̥ w̥ p̥l̥p̥q̥ kr̥ j̥V̥dl̥ h̥[

h̥v̥w̥l̥ y

1. B̥el k̥h̥n̥ is̥G̥ n̥l̥B̥w̥, *m̥h̥w̥n̥ k̥s̥*, n̥Sn̥l̥ b̥k̥ S̥ip̥, c̥l̥d̥n̥l̥ c̥l̥k̥, idl̥ I, 2011, p̥l̥h̥w̥ 311.
2. *v̥ir̥w̥ B̥el gr̥d̥s̥ j̥ I*, s̥l̥n̥x̥l̥ gr̥d̥Aw̥w̥ p̥b̥D̥k̥ k̥m̥y̥l̥, Ḁl̥m̥k̥s̥r̥, 1964.
3. *s̥l̥ gr̥l̥g̥d̥ swihb*, gr̥bixl̥ sl̥. fl̥.-2001.
4. f̥w̥. r̥qn̥ is̥G̥ j̥'gl̥, *B̥el gr̥d̥s̥ : j̥ lvn̥ q̥y rc̥n̥w̥*, p̥j̥l̥w̥bl̥ ivB̥ig̥, p̥j̥l̥w̥bl̥ X̥h̥lv̥ristl̥, pit̥Aw̥l̥ w̥, 1974.
5. f̥w̥. q̥w̥rn̥ is̥G̥, *gr̥bixl̥ d̥IAW̥ ivAwikAw̥ p̥k̥w̥l̥ IAW̥*, p̥j̥l̥w̥bl̥ X̥h̥lv̥ristl̥,

pitAwil, 1997.

6. pl bhmj gdIS isIG, *Biel girdis dl pihl I vir*, viirs Sih PitalfSn, Alimqsr, 2005.
7. Biel kuhn isIG niBil, *grmq sDkr*, BiSiv ivBig pjilb, pitAwil, 1970.
8. Bgvit kfr, *grbixl Aqyviril Biel girdis smBirvI srkvr*, pl.kj plS, Afil hiSAvrpr, j l Dr, imqlhlx[
9. Biel girdis (j lvn qyrctil, BiSiv ivBig pjilb, pitAwil, 1983.

j puj l swihb dl pihl w prmrQ : iek ivSI sx

(pQl hir j l dysvrb ivc¼

s. hrpvl isIG*

grbixl dl tikvkril Aqy ivAwikAwkril dy ieiqhws ivc sFl imhrbwn Aqy ahnW dy spqrW dl iek Kws QW h[imhrbwn dypqr hir j l AqycqrBij dIAW pQIAW ivc grbixl dyprmrQ il Kygeyhn[grlgQ swihb dl bixl dl ivAwikAwkril dyieiqhws ivc hir j l pihl yivAkql hn ij nW nygrlnwnk dl

* slnAr irsrc Pl q grl nwnk AiDAh ivBig, grl nwnk dy Xhlvrstl, Alimqsr[

bh̥q̥ s̥rl̥ b̥xl̥ dy pr̥m̥w̥r̥Q̥ Aj̥k̥q̥ kl̥q̥y̥ hn̥[̥ ah̥ n̥w̥ k̥yl̥
 l̥ p̥nl̥Aw̥ b̥xl̥Aw̥ dyivAwikAw̥k̥w̥r̥ sn̥ s̥gl̥ivAwikAw̥ d̥yp̥Dr̥ iv̥c̥
 vl̥ b̥V̥y̥ s̥st̥ hn̥[̥ ieh̥n̥w̥ ny̥ EḀk̥w̥ru̥ (r̥wm̥kl̥ l̥ d̥K̥xl̥¼, p̥tl̥
 (Ḁws̥¼, b̥wr̥hm̥w̥h̥w̥ (q̥K̥w̥rl̥¼, is̥D̥ g̥sit̥ (r̥wm̥kl̥ l̥¼, j̥ p̥uj̥ l̥ dy̥
 pr̥m̥w̥r̥Q̥ kl̥q̥y̥ hn̥[̥ s̥Fl̥ im̥hr̥b̥wn̥ s̥p̥n̥ 1640 el. iv̥c̥ Ak̥w̥l̥
 cl̥w̥x̥w̥ kr̥ gey̥ an̥w̥ q̥tl̥ mgr̥tl̥ an̥w̥ dy̥ l̥V̥ky̥ s̥Fl̥ hir̥ j̥ l̥ ny̥
 im̥hr̥b̥wn̥ d̥w̥ C̥ih̥Aw̥ s̥w̥ih̥q̥k̥ k̥p̥m̥ j̥ w̥rl̥ ri̥K̥Aw̥[̥ p̥Q̥l̥ ‘s̥ck̥f̥’
 iv̥c̥ kr̥q̥w̥r̥p̥ir̥ dy̥v̥sw̥ax̥ dl̥ s̥w̥kl̥ q̥tl̥ Ag̥y̥d̥w̥ h̥wl̥ s̥Fl̥ hir̥ j̥ l̥
 ny̥ il̥ K̥x̥w̥ Ar̥j̥ kl̥q̥w̥[̥ pr̥ Aw̥p̥ ny̥ gr̥l̥b̥w̥by̥ d̥l̥Aw̥ s̥w̥kl̥Aw̥ h̥l̥
 ib̥Aw̥n̥ nh̥l̥w̥ kl̥ql̥Aw̥ s̥gl̥ an̥w̥ dl̥ b̥xl̥ dy̥pr̥m̥w̥r̥Q̥ vl̥ il̥ Ky̥hn̥[̥
 Aw̥p̥ dl̥ p̥Q̥l̥ d̥w̥ n̥wm̥ p̥Q̥l̥ ‘hir̥ j̥ l̥’ h̥l̥[̥ p̥Q̥l̥ hir̥ j̥ l̥ dl̥ Apr̥l̥ l̥
 gv̥wh̥l̥ m̥q̥wb̥k̥ ieh̥ 1650 el. iv̥c̥ sp̥l̥h̥n̥ h̥el̥ sl̥[̥ ieh̥n̥w̥ iq̥p̥n̥w̥
 p̥Q̥l̥Aw̥ (s̥Fl̥ im̥hr̥b̥wn̥, s̥Fl̥ hir̥ j̥ l̥ Ag̥y̥c̥q̥ir̥B̥j̥ ¼ d̥w̥ il̥ K̥w̥rl̥
 iek̥o̥ iv̥Ak̥ql̥ k̥p̥so̥ d̥ws̥ b̥l̥hm̥x̥ sl̥[¹ f̥w̥. q̥wr̥n̥ is̥G̥ An̥s̥w̥r̥,
 gr̥b̥xl̥ dl̥ tl̥k̥w̥k̥w̥rl̥ q̥y̥ivAwikAw̥k̥w̥rl̥ dy̥ieiq̥h̥ws̥ iv̥c̥ sh̥j̥ -
 p̥k̥w̥l̥ l̥ q̥y̥ B̥w̥el̥-p̥k̥w̥l̥ l̥ p̥ih̥l̥ y̥ d̥o̥ p̥V̥w̥Ḁ sn̥[̥ s̥Fl̥ im̥hr̥b̥wn̥ dy̥
 pr̥m̥w̥r̥Q̥ q̥lj̥ w̥ p̥V̥w̥Ḁ hn̥[²

p̥Q̥l̥ hir̥ j̥ l̥ iv̥c̥ ij̥ Q̥ys̥m̥ic̥l̥ b̥xl̥ d̥w̥ pr̥m̥w̥r̥Q̥ id̥q̥w̥ h̥l̥
 ḁQ̥y̥ j̥ p̥j̥ l̥ n̥wl̥ s̥l̥b̥l̥D̥q̥ s̥w̥kl̥ d̥w̥ is̥rl̥ j̥ h̥l̥ “g̥st̥ gr̥l̥b̥w̥by̥
 n̥wn̥k̥ j̥ l̥ kl̥ cl̥ l̥[̥” q̥b̥ ej̥k̥ id̥in̥ gr̥l̥b̥w̥b̥w̥ n̥wn̥k̥uj̥ l̥ p̥j̥l̥w̥b̥ kl̥
 Dr̥ql̥, ng̥ir̥ kr̥q̥w̥r̥ p̥ir̥ b̥l̥T̥w̥ Q̥w̥, Ar̥ dr̥g̥wh̥ pr̥m̥s̥ir̥ kl̥
 bl̥ w̥ie̥Aw̥[̥ q̥b̥ P̥j̥r̥ h̥k̥m̥u̥ pr̥m̥s̥ir̥ k̥w̥ l̥ y̥ kl̥ es̥u̥ j̥ h̥wn̥u̥ iv̥c̥
 Aw̥ie̥Aw̥[̥ q̥b̥ iek̥s̥u̥ Ag̥d̥ is̥K̥ n̥o̥ bl̥ w̥ie̥ kir̥, gr̥l̥b̥w̥by̥ n̥wn̥k̥
 j̥ l̥ kih̥Aw̥ ik̥, “p̥r̥K̥w̥ Ag̥d̥w̥! s̥l̥ p̥w̥rb̥l̥hm̥ kl̥ Aw̥ig̥Aw̥ h̥el̥ h̥l̥
 ij̥ m̥y̥rl̥ is̥P̥q̥ kr̥xl̥, Ar̥u̥ l̥ k̥w̥ q̥y̥Bl̥ kr̥w̥xl̥[̥ p̥r̥K̥w̥ Ag̥d̥w̥!
 iek̥ Ḁsl̥ is̥P̥iq̥ pr̥m̥s̥ir̥ kl̥ kr̥l̥Ḁl̥ ij̥ s̥u̥ k̥w̥ iek̥uj̥ p̥u̥ h̥ie̥[̥
 Ḁsl̥ is̥P̥iq̥ k̥w̥ j̥ w̥ub̥p̥l̥Ḁl̥ p̥r̥K̥w̥! s̥l̥ p̥w̥rb̥l̥hm̥ k̥w̥ h̥k̥m̥ h̥l̥ ij̥
 is̥P̥iq̥ m̥y̥rl̥ kr̥xl̥, ip̥Q̥ml̥ m̥y̥r̥ n̥w̥ie̥ l̥ w̥xl̥[̥ ap̥d̥js̥u̥ s̥Dr̥m̥u̥
 id̥M̥l̥v̥x̥w̥[̥ n̥wm̥y̥ d̥wn̥y̥ ies̥n̥wn̥y̥ d̥l̥Aw̥, Dr̥m̥y̥ sp̥k̥y̥ s̥l̥ uk̥m̥w̥x̥w̥[̥
 g̥l̥sq̥, b̥h̥w̥g̥ K̥j̥ x̥w̥[̥ p̥w̥rb̥l̥hm̥ kl̥ Ḁsl̥ Aw̥ig̥Aw̥ h̥l̥[̥ p̥Q̥u̥v̥D̥w̥x̥w̥,
 Dr̥ms̥il̥ w̥ b̥p̥xl̥, sq̥u̥kr̥x̥w̥ Ar̥u̥ kr̥w̥xl̥[̥ p̥r̥K̥w̥ Ag̥d̥w̥!

ehI iek isPiq pwrblhm kl klcYij asf BwV[prKw!
 ehI isPiq hie, ij quI ig kir pwel, Drml, sBSu dl mkiq
 hie[" qb Pjr grU Agd bnql klql ij, 'imhrbwN!" ij
 ikCuqjrAhumthuin kl dw hV susBuj puhYj I[qrw drsnuj p
 hV[iPr grU Agd j I ny grUnwnk swihb dl isPq ivc hr
 bcn klqy pbl grUnwnk j I kihx I gy "pr prKw ! mY Ql
 ipCl w ij kiel ehuj pupV[smhUsmweyhie f Awie iml V[ij
 kiel myw nwau legw, sxygw, iqsdw j wnu hpu hW, prKw,
 drgwh ivic[pr ! prKw ibnw j pu j pyqy mYpwis Awvxw nw
 iml sIE[drgwh prmsr kl mih, ij s pws myw j pu nlswnu
 hwVw, sumYpwis AwvVw, ais piVAYkir kir[j u j laupVgw,
 sumkqw hiegw[ibnw isPiq prmsr dl qymwnK mkqw nwhl
 hqw[.... prKw, eh ehj j pu prmsr dw klcY ikq pVny
 swiQ, BwV qSw pwpI hie, ij kiel Bwau kir kir pV[su
 qqkwiI mkqw hie[qW iPr grUbbywnk j I pwis, syk
 Agd bnql klql, 'ij j I Bl w hie[ij ikCu qU khieh sel
 j pU[qb grUbbywnk prmsr pwrblhm kl asqiq, isPq
 sl wh kl kw, j puklqw, sSwr plxl insqwrn kyqwel[qW iPr
 grUbbywnk j I AwigAw prmsr kl nwil bil Aw ik :-

Awid scij gwid scI[hYBl scunwnk hsl Bl scU[n]

ehusl kumFuj p dw, grUbbywnk j I riKAw[iPr
 Agd isK kauAwigAw klqlAnu ij prKw ! qUik hV is hvI
 hW[ij Qyij QymryAwKx dIAw paWIAW sl k hYn, is qU aie
 sl k, sbd, I Yky sdrhusiB esYj p ivc Awix Awix bxwie,
 AqY mYhU sXwiedw j wih[ij au ij au prmsr dl isPiq dIAW
 paWIAW hYn, iqau iqau Awix Awix bxwiedw j wih, j pu rwis
 kir[sbd, sl k siB grUbbydymK dybcn[prU AwigAw
 grUbbydl nwil [bixl qW sB grUbbydymK kl, prubxwvxy
 Agd isK dyvic, grUbbywnk kl ksl hie[... qW grUbby
 nwnk j I, Apnw Kj wnw Agd isK dyhvwI ykIAw[kihats ij
 prKw ! hW hX qU j pu ric, isPiq pwrblhm dl[qW grUbby

slk

Akwil m[riq Aj thl sBj[qir p[swid] ñ] ³

grlj j spwr ivc Aw ky grlj Agd nwl bcn-ibl ws
krdyhn[j puj l dypVlh dw vl w dsdyhn[hr grW dydK qy
rgW qtl mikql idvwax wll l bwxl j puj l hl[ieh j puh hr plxl
l el (Bwv) ah pwpl vl hw)4 mK pdvl plpq krn dw swDn
hl⁴

14 isKW ny grU Agd pws bñql klql ik qslN grU bwb dy
hztU hq inktvrgl hswf j pudyArQ smJwaf ikaUk

j y Asll ArQ smJy hæggy qW pWT SD pVllgy dij w ArQ
smJy ibnW icq nhll Tihrdw[

2¼ grlAgd kihpyhn ik ies dyArQ ahl j wxdw h[ij s
dw eh j puh[myl kl kdrq ik mll ArQ kr skW[pr
qhwl byql grlpws zrlt saxvllgw[

3¼ grlAgd dl byql apr grlnwnk j l kihpyhn qsl
swll smJ l al[pllies dl gSt pihl W isDW nwl ho
ckl h[as smllst grK, BrQrl, elsr nWQ, crpt,
gpl cpd nwl hel sl[

4¼ ies igAwn gSt qll bWAd isDW nygrlj l f grK nWQ
dypd ivc Awax l el plrq klqw pllgrij l nyikhw ik
mll sc dw isK hW[iPr isDW nysc bwrpyiCAw qW swrl
j puj l dl ivAwika/ prmrQ isDW dysvwl -j vwb Bwv
gSt vj l h[:-

pQl hir j l ivc swKlkr ny Cy vwr j puj l dw plsg
ij s ivc cwr vwr prmrQk plsg ibAwn klqw h[pihl y
plsg ivc isDW nwl grlswihb dl gStl h[isD grlbwby
bcn sax kynmskwrW krpyhn[grlj l f Awpxy j g pQ ivc
Swml h[l el kihpyhn[grlbwby j l anW dyj vwb ivc 'mptw
sqK srmupquJl l' vwl l patl qll l YkyApq sl k 'pvx grl
pxl ipqw' qk bxl acwrdyhn[swKlkr ny as dw prmrQ
idqw h[⁵

dj yplsg ivc grlbwbynwnk dl gSt prbhm prmr
nwl hll h[prbhm Awpxl kl kwenwq dw nzwrw grlbwby
f idKwl dw h[qdgrlj l ieh patlAW acwrdyhn : 'pwql w
pwql l K' qll l Yky' Aml gax Aml vwpwr qk[swKlkr ny
ienW patlAW dw vl prmrQ idqw h[⁶

qlsrw plsg ah h[ij s dl Asll ArB ivc crcw klql
h[eQyswKlkr nyswrlAW patlAW, Bwv swryj puj l dypWT
dl (grlgp swihb ivc drj bxl¼ qrlb dykysmcl bxl

dw ieksir prmrQ klqw h[⁷ cDypstg (p[hy 135-137¼ ivc
kyl Alqm sl k dl aDwnkw qy prmrQ hl klqw h[

j pu prmrQ dy Agr-Bd Aqy ivsQwr inmnit Kq
Ansir hn:

a¼ pihl ybstg ivc 'm[du sqK srm pqJd l' dl ivAwikaAw
ies qrl klql h[qb grlbwbynwnk j l kihAw ij , ey
gswe j l! m[du ml sqK klAw pihnlAw h[Ar srm kl
Jd l Arupqrl Inyh[iDAwn prmsr kykl ibBq l gwel
h[Ar iQw kwl kl pihrl h[kwieAw ik h[is
kAwrl mrx j wx qyrhq h[⁸

- qlsrybstg ivc prmrQ iep h[qb grlbwbynwnk j l
kihAw ik, j g ij h[su iks bsqu kw nwau h? m[du
sqK[ij AwqmysqK AwieAw, sueh m[du h[elAw[Ar
srm pqJd l[srm ij AwqmykauAwieAw, su Jd l Aru
pqrhieAw['iDAwn kl kreh ibBq[iDAwn ij prmsr
isau l gwieAw, sueh ibBq l gwel[iQw kwl kAwrl
kwieAw[iQw j u pihrl su kwl kl pihrl[su kwl kl
iQw ikAw khIA? ij mrx qhklk j wxAw[ij eh, ij
dhl h[su kwl kykpVykau pihryb[h[eh dhl shl
kwl kyvis Awv[su kwl ikAw khIA? kwl eh j u
smw[ij s smy dhl igrl, ahl smw asl smy kw nwau
kwl [iqs mrx kau qihklk smJ kir, su dhl iqs
mrxy ky BY kir kir, pwp riq nw h[[dhl pwp qy
kAwrl rhl pwp swQ ibAwhl nh[⁹

A¼ sKp m[qr kw adwhrnW hr vKle['Bgq igAwn dieAw
Bfwr ix' dw prmrQ, Bgiq j ymY Kwe h[is igAwn kl
Kwe h[Aruiqis Bgiq kl Bfwr ix dVw h[Ar Bgiq
lykir ij nwd vwij Aw, is Git Git nwd vwij Aw[dVw
kl Bgiq, prmsr ky Bfwr qy sBnw j lAw kau phcl[
GtuGtuKsl hieAw[su Git Git nwd vwij y[¹⁰

- qlj y psg dw prmrQ vKq j g murg ky l Kx[ij nl
bwql j gu plnu hie[j gl hie kir, ipnx mgx kl
iBiKA n l je[Bgiq ij l je, suigAwn kl Bgiq kw
Awhr kr[ij s qy prmsr Blj [Ar Bfwr dAw kw
kr[Arunwd kwh kw bwij Aw? ksw nwd? ij Git Git
nwdubwij Aw[(eQy ArQ pthl qrW spSt nhln hn[¹¹
- e¼ 'ekw mwel j ggiq ivAwel' dy prmrQ dwW psgW ivc
l gBg ieko ij hyhl hn[¹²
- s¼ 'Awxul ie l ie Bfwr' paMl dypihl ypsg vwl yprmrQ
nwl l qlj y psg vwl y prmrQ ivc d pklAW dw ArQ
ivsQwr h[bwkl ArQ l gBg ieko ij hyhn[¹³
- h¼ 'iekdUj IB0l K hih' paMl dypihl yprmrQ ivc swKlkr
nyiekls dw ArQ krdyhæy 'vth ivsv[qy 'iekl ivsv[
dw Prk ds kyrcw klql h[qlj y psg ivc ies dl
vW0ivAwika nhln[bwkl ArQ l gBg ieko ij hyhn[
pql pihl y psg ivc 'six gl w Akws kl kltw Awel
rls' vwl l pkl dy ArQ nhln klqy gey[¹⁴
- k¼ 'AwKix j rucpYnh j r' paMl dypihl ypsg vwl yprmrQ
nwl l qlj y psg dy ArQ izAwdw spSt hn[¹⁵
- K¼ 'rwql nql iQql vwr paMl dy ArQ vl pihl ypsg nwl l
qlsrypsg ivc vDryspsSt l gdyhn[¹⁶
- g¼ 'igAwn Kf' vwl l paMl dy ArQ l gBg ieko hn[pql
'srm Kf' dy pihl W 'igAwn Kf' mih igAwnu prcfl
pkl dy ArQ kridAw igAwn Kf f anW 'prcfl Kf'
vl ikhw h[¹⁷
- G¼ 'srm Kf', 'krm Kf', 'sc Kf' Aqy 'j q pihrw'
paMIAW dy ArQ smwngw rKdyhn[¹⁸
- |¼ pihl ypsg ivc swKlkr nyj puj l dw Aqm sl k grl
nwnk j l dymKwribd ql acwrn klqw disAw h[Aqy
ies dw prmrQ klqw h['geymskiq Gwil' dy ArQ

cl dl rvwngl cñ Cit geyhn pñlqlj ypsg ij Qysmicl
bwxl dw prmrQ klq hñ aQy Appm sl k (pvx grñ
pwxl ipqñ¼ Aqyas dw prmrQ nhññidqñ ['j q pñhrw'
vñ l paññ qysmwpql klql hñ¹⁹

c¼ 'Appun j wplikAw min mñ' dyqlsrypsg vñ yprmrQ
ivc ArQñ dw dñ ypsg nñ ñ ivsQwr qyBñ hñ²⁰

C¼ 'vñw swihb añw Qwat vñ l paññ dydñ ypsg dy ArQ
ivsQwr vñ yj dik qlj ypsg dysKp qy Fikvññ hñ²¹

hir j l dy prmrQ ivc kw Aihm nñkqy :-

- hir j l dl prmrQ Sl l srl , spSt qy bwxl dymñ
qy kñdirq rihññ hñ l w Answr swñkñw prmrQ
kñ vñ y ivAwikAw ivsQwr vl krñw hñ
- ah grbwxl Sbd j w pñql dy isDy ArQ krñw hñ
ArQ kñ qñ pññ w iksy qñqlbvñw nñ qihq AKy
Sbdw dy ArQ j w SbdwrQ pñ nhññ krñw sññ l w
Answr ikqy-ikqy idqy hñ
- Sbdw dyiek ArQ hl nhññ mñysññ pññ Answr j w
ivkl p vñ ñ iek qñ vDy ArQ vl klqy hñ
- ieh prmrQ Sl l ivc klqy ArQ hñ ij s qihq
AiDAwqimk Kqr dy gññ Bñvñ nñ spSt kñ dw
Xqn klq hñ ienñ ny pññk, icññ, rñk, apmñ qy
hñ Al kñw qy ibññw rñññ bwxl-rmzñ nñ Kññ Aw hñ
- qlsrypsg ivc ij Qysmicl bwxl dw prmrQ idqñ hñ
aQy ienñ < > Sbd nhññ idqñ pññ w sl k 'Awid
sc j gññ scñ qñ Sññkrky' nññk hññ Bl sc' Aqy
bññ Ad ivc siqññmñ krqñ pññK, grñpññidñ idqñ
hññ Aw hñ
- ienñ ny 'Awid scu... nññk hññ Bl scñ qy 'pvxñgrñ
pwxl ipqñ dw w f grññññ j l dysñ k mññ Aw hñ Aqy

paWIAW dl igxql 38 il Kl hV

- j puj l dl smicl bixl iek vwr acwrn nhll klql gel[ies dw Avqrn vK-vK smV isDW nwl gSt krdysmV hieAw[
- grUnink dy nyies bixl dw acwrn Akwl prK dl AwigAw nwl klqV[j ospwr dl mkql l el mK pdvl dw sWdn hV
- ies dl qrqlb grUAgd ny grUby nink dy hkm nwl bDI[ies dw pihl w pWT vl grUAgd ny grUnink swihb f swieAw[grUAgd nyies f Aww gj rl rrg ivc piVAw[
- grUnink dy syk Agd f kihdy hn ik ies dl pihl l gSt isDW nwl hel hV Pr grUAgd dl bnql 'qy grUnink j l ies dw prmrQ krdyhn[
- ies bixl dw smicw srp krqrpr ivKy bxwieAw igAw[
- grUswihb ies bixl f acwrn ql pihl w AqybAd ivc vl Akwl prK dydrbw ivc j Wdyhn[grUj l Akwl prK dl hztl ivc j puj l dw pWT acwrn krdyhn[
- vpd Sbd dw ArQ; vpd murg Bwv Bwql Drm gD vpdW nwl spjDq klqW hV
- Awid Anll w Anwd Anwhiq dw ArQ; Awid kvn khIA? Awid inrj ny pvn srpl, iqs ky Awgymrw Awds[Anll kvn khIA? pwxl[subhmykw srp, Anwd kvn khIA? Anwd AnudyqV[Anwhid ikAw khIA? Anwhid sbd prbhm prmsr dy dAwry sdw srbdw wij Aw hl krw hV prmsr kw j s krqW hV

- p̥ɕ pr̥vɪx dɪ ArQ; p̥j q̥q klq̥ hn; Ap̥ q̥j ,
ip̥Qvl, b̥wɛl, Akɪsɪ

gr̥bɔxl Dɪr dɪ vQ hɪ ieh AɪDAɪqɪmkq̥ dy m̥fɪ W
dɪ isKr hɪ s̥c dɪ sr̥p̥ j itl q̥ vɪl W Aq̥ Ap̥m r̥p̥ ivc
AnBv q̥y ADwɪrq̥ h̥x k̥rn, iksy vl iekihry AɪDAh r̥whɪl
smJx̥ Aiq̥ kiTn hɪ gr̥bɔxl d̥vl h̥x k̥rn Awp̥xyAp̥r s̥c
dy An̥k̥W m̥fɪ ij v̥j AɪDAɪqɪmk̥, rh̥sv̥dl, ieiqh̥wsk̥,
mn̥ivigAɪnk̥, sm̥ij k̥, r̥w̥j nliq̥k̥, B̥w̥S̥w̥ ivigAɪnk̥ Ḁwid
sm̥ɛl b̥Tɪ hɪ ies dy b̥v̥j b̥d vl iesd̥w̥ v̥w̥s̥w̥ ien̥W m̥fɪ W dɪ
k̥b̥d q̥l̥mk̥q̥ Ak̥w̥l dyd̥s̥ ivc hɪ mn̥ik̥ ikḁl̥ik̥ k̥w̥l dyADɪn
h̥y Aq̥y k̥w̥l hm̥S̥w̥ gq̥ISɪ h̥x k̥rn b̥dɪ d̥w̥ rih̥p̥d̥w̥ hɪ ies
k̥rn mn̥ik̥l b̥dɪ gr̥bɔxl dy Ap̥m ArQ j W inrx̥l̥ kr̥n dy
sm̥r̥Q nh̥l̥l̥ h̥o sk̥dɪ [pr̥h̥j̥ ivAɪKAɪ s̥b̥m̥Dq̥ X̥g̥ f̥ m̥K̥w̥qb̥
h̥x Aq̥y ḁs̥ sm̥j̥ m̥q̥wb̥k̥ v̥D q̥l̥ v̥D s̥w̥riQk̥q̥ dr̥s̥w̥ḁx̥ k̥rn
Awp̥xl̥ hl̥ mh̥w̥nq̥w̥ r̥K̥dɪ hɪ

h̥v̥w̥l̥ y

1. *j̥ nm̥ s̥w̥K̥l̥ s̥l̥ gr̥l̥n̥w̥nk̥ d̥y̥ j̥ l̥*, s̥l̥cl̥ d̥j̥ l̥, isK̥ ihstr̥l̥ ir̥src̥
if̥p̥w̥rtm̥l̥t̥, K̥w̥l̥ s̥w̥ k̥w̥l̥ j̥, Aj̥m̥k̥s̥r̥, 1969, p̥p̥w̥ 52.
2. f̥w̥. q̥w̥rn̥ is̥t̥g̥, *gr̥bɔxl̥ dɪḀw̥ ivAɪKAɪ̥ p̥k̥w̥l̥ l̥Ḁw̥*, p̥j̥l̥ w̥bl̥ X̥h̥lv̥rist̥l̥,
pit̥Ḁw̥l̥ w̥, 1980, p̥l̥h̥y̥ 69-82.
3. *j̥ nm̥ s̥w̥K̥l̥ s̥l̥ gr̥l̥n̥w̥nk̥ d̥y̥ j̥ l̥*, ap̥rk̥q̥, p̥p̥y̥ 248-50.
4. *ahl̥*, p̥p̥y̥ 259-60.
5. *ahl̥*, p̥p̥y̥ 125-37.
6. *ahl̥*, p̥p̥y̥ 167-74.

7. *ahl*, pny 248-97.
8. *ahl*, pny 126.
9. *ahl*, pny 289.
10. *ahl*, pny 126.
11. *ahl*, pny 289-90.
12. *ahl*, pny 127 Aqy 290.
13. *ahl*, pny 128 Aqy 291.
14. *ahl*, pny 128-29 Aqy 291-92.
15. *ahl*, pny 129-30 Aqy 292.
16. *ahl*, pny 130-31 Aqy 293-94.
17. *ahl*, pny 131 Aqy 293.
18. *ahl*, pny 132-34 Aqy 295-96.
19. *ahl*, pny 136 Aqy 296-97.
20. *ahl*, pny 170 Aqy 291-92.
21. *ahl*, pny 170 Aqy 280-81.

Bwel s~~h~~k is~~h~~ dl grbwxl ivAwikAw : *grb-gjnl* t~~h~~k dyADwr 'qy

*ims I Kvlr k~~h~~**

s~~h~~ grlg~~h~~ swihb dl t~~h~~k~~h~~kwrl dw Ar~~h~~B gr~~h~~lnw~~h~~k kwl
q~~h~~ hieAw m~~h~~hAw j ~~h~~dw h~~h~~ ikat~~h~~k gr~~h~~lnw~~h~~k swihb Awp h~~h~~
Awp~~h~~l bwxl dl ivAwikAw bwxl ivc kr~~h~~dyrhyh~~h~~n[gr~~h~~lnw~~h~~k

* j ~~h~~hAr irsrc Pl ~~h~~ s~~h~~ grlg~~h~~ swihb AiDA~~h~~ k~~h~~dr, gr~~h~~lnw~~h~~k dy
X~~h~~lvristl, A~~h~~lm~~h~~qsr[

swhb qllmgrl ygrlswihbn nyvl bwxl ivcl yisDlqW, ivcwrW dl ivAwikAw klql[grlAmrdws nygrbwxl plwr ihq bweI mjl IAW dl sQwpnw klql[BweI pklw l ADln BweI girdws ny vwrW dyrb ivc ivAwikAwmel kwiv rc kygrmiq isDlqW qy ivcwrW dw ivSl sx klqw[BweI swihb dIAW vwrW njl grl Arj n dy ny'grbwxl dl kjl l' ikhw h[bkl grlswihbn dw mik mnrQ Awid-grldy adS dl plql njl ivcwrW qy isDlqW nwl plgt krnw h[grlnwnk dy dyspiqr bwbw sl chl njl adwsl splrdwie dw mFl mlinAw j ldw h[ieh iskl dw plwr vDykrky m0Kk rlb ivc hl krdy rhy[mgrl sFl imhrbn dl ivAwikAw pDql dw pqw l'gdw h[anW dw mnrQ grl swihbn dy j lvn njl icqrnw qy grbwxl dy prmrQ aj wgr krnw sl[dsm grlsl grlgibbl islg swihb dl rihnjel hyt inrml qy igAwnl splrdvw dIAW tlkw-tkswl W sQwipq helAW[ienW dl tlkwkwl ivc vplq dypBwv dl JI k iml dl h[ienW nytlkwkwl l el qkvwr qypSnqrl Fhj njl ApxwieAw[ies qllmgrl islg sBw l ihr qypCml ividAw pklw l dypBwv hyt tlkwkwl hel[ienW ny Awpxy qll pihl IAW splrdvw njl ADwr bxw kyhl tlkwkwl klql[AwDink kwl ivc tlkwkwl dy j o Xqn hey ah ivigAwink idStlkx qll hey pr anW dw ivSs iDAwn ivcwrW qy isDlqW njl inSicq krn vl hl irhw h[

isK mq ivc grbwxl dw plwr vK-vK pklw IAW j W splrdvw rwhln hldw AwieAw h[inrml w pklw l ienW ivcl iek h[ieh pklw l grlgibbl islg dy smj hld ivc Avel[grl swihb ny plj isKW njl blmcrwl Bs ivc bnws slbikl dy plcln gDw dl ividAw njlgrhx krn l el Bj j Aw[grlswihb dw isKW njl bnws Bj x dw mksd ieh l'gdw sl ik ah iskl &l s&y dy qwrkk plgtivy l el vldk Sbdwv l njl Apnwax ikalik as smj b0Dk BwSw vplw qll pBwvq sl[ieh isK j dl slbikl dy igAwqw bx kyAweyqW grlswihb nyienW njl inrml w'

sllgAw idql[ienW ivdvnW nyivrKq ibrql ApxW kypCw
 l el ij s prbrw nll ApxieAw ah inrml sbbwie bx ky
 aBrl[ienW nygrbixl dIAW tklvW klqlAW hn, ies sbbwie
 dyivdvnW nyj pj l swihb dIAW tklvW vl klqlAW hn, ij nW
 ivcB Wel sllK isIG j l vl iek pIsD ivdvn heyhn[Bwyl
 Wel swihb nyApxyAw nll inrml w nhll il iKAw pr inrml y
 ivdvn anW nll inrml w hl mhdyn[anW nyj pj l dw 'grb
 glln' tklv klqW h[grb glln' tky sbbDI gl krn ql
 pihl w anW dyj lvn 'qy sllKp Jwq mwrnl zrhl h[

pA ipAwW isIG pdm dy SbdW ivc "ivdvn iksvl
 kOn dw Kzwn hldyn[ienW ql ibnW kOn dl Amlrl, grlbl
 ivc bdl j Wdl h[ah blqysm dw ieighws il K ky l IG rhy
 qyAwax vwl yXig dl rlp-rKw al lk kyiek isAwxyelh InAr
 vlg nkSw vwh j Wdw h[ij s 'qy kOn dIAW mhl AtwrlAW
 asrdIAW rihWIAW hn[iksvl kOn j W dS dl qrkl ivdvnW
 dy Xgdn ibnW SBw nhll iddl["

j y gl krley isK kOn dl qW ies ivc sqwrVll sdl
 ivc Wel grdws, ATwrlVll sdl ivc Wel mnl isIG, anllVll
 sdl ivc Wel sllK isIG, vlhvll sdl ivc Wel vlr isIG vrgy
 mhn kl m dyDnl ivdvn pDw hey, ij nW dl kl m ql bVIAW
 Amd k rcnvw pDw helAW[

Bwel sllK isIG dw j nm ipIf srweyntdln, qihsl -
 qrnqrn, izl w-Almqsr ivKyipqW dyw isIG, mqw rWj dyI
 dyGr 1787 el. nllhieAw[Wel swihb nlligAwnl sll isIG, j o
 ik sll drbw swihb ivKy rzwW kQW dl syw krdsn, pws
 ivdAw pllql l el Bjj Aw igAw[slhq 1885 ivc Awpny
 kWSl ivKy vdlW-SisqW, kwiv, ipgl Awid dl ivdAw glhx
 klql[ivdAw pllq krn ql bWAd Wel swihb irAwsq
 bWley ivc rWj kvl inXkq hey Aqy ipIf idAw gVl ivc
 Akwl prK dw ismrn krdrhy[Wel swihb ieQy kel swl

Biel swihb ieQydrbwrl kvl bx geyqyij lgl dw bwl
smW kQl ivKyhl bqlq klqw[rwj w adYisIG nyas smj d0wn
'j pj l' dw tklw j osWUAnNGn dw klqw hieAw sl, n|vwicAw
ijs ivc ahnW n|kw&l gritlAW nzs AwelAW[as ny Biel
swihb n|Aij hw tklw il Kx l el ikhw j oAl kkrk cmqkw
Xlkq hox dynwl -nwl SlkvwidlAW dySlky vl d0r kr skj[

slh 1900 (1843 el:¼ ivc Bwel swihb Awpxyj lvn
Br dl kmwel grl'nwink pKwS qygr plqwp slh j gnd f lYky
pirwir smq sl Almqsr phltj q Bwel slh isIG dy spiqr
igAwnl grmk isIG nlnwl lYkysl Akwl q^q swihb qyhwr
hokyArds krwel[Bwel swihb nlsrpraudl bKiSS hel[
Bwel swihb nydnlgnd igAwnl grmk isIG nlsprd kr idqf[

ieQñ vmps Aw ky Awp ismrn ivc j w gej[sthq 1900 ivc
Akwl prK vl ñs'dw Awax 'qyAwp grlcrnW ivc j w ibrwj j[

Bwel stqK isIG Bwrql mqW dyigAwqW hox dynwl -nwl
bVyauc kotl dyswihq-Sisqñ vl sn[ies gl dl pñtñ anW
dl rcnw j pj l dw tlkwgrb gññl tlkw h'j o ik 1829 el:
ivc Bwel swihb ny rñj w adY isIG dy kihx 'qy il iKAw[
'grb-gññl' dy Sbdñ ArQ hn, hñkwr nñ qññ vñl w[Bwv
j kr kæl ivdvñ ArQW dw mn ivc mñx kry ieh tlkw as
dw mñx dñr kr dygw[

ies qñ pihl W swDUAnñGn nyj pj l dw tlkw klqw sl
ij s ivc kw&l Sñky sn qy kw&l ivcwr Aij hy sn j o isKl
ivSvñsW qygrbixl dyArQW qñ ad t sn[Bwel swihb nñ ieh
tlkw j dñ vñcx l el idqw igAw qW anW djKAw ik AnñGn ny
grbixl dy j o ArQ klqy hn anW qñ as dw mñrQ pqw nhññ
l gdw[ies ivc anW nñ kel gritlAw BwslAW[fw. qwrn isIG
Ansñr swDUAnñGn nysñ grññnk dy j l nñ'gr elsr gru
grK brmw grññrbql mwel' dl qñ rñññ Cy grññAW dw cñ w
mññAw hñ nwm ismrn nñ swrymñrgW ivcñ sñST ikhw hñ Aqy
krm mñrg qy igAwn mñrg nñ mkql l el j rññ disAw hñ
j dñ ik Bwel swihb ny grññnk dy nñ prñmqm dw hl rñ
drswieAw hñ 'signwm' nñ srb auc ikhw hñ Bwel swihb
grb-gññl tlkw ivc tlky nñ il Kx dw kwrn qy mñqy dsdy
hñ il Kdy hn:

adY isIG bf Bñ bhñdr[kiv bl wie rñKXo iFg swdr[
sñ gñ swihb grbññl[srb iSrnñ j pj l j wññ[ññ
ArQ gññr mññ mñññ[As l ik kiv sñ bcn bKñny
Al kñr Xq tlkw rcññ[inrnYArQ Drññiq Krññ[ññ
hñ ASñk Xñ mñ j qñ[biD bl krññhrññAb qññl[
sin kir bcn inññiq koñññ[kiv ny rñck rcXo j pñ
tlkw[ññ]

ies tlky ivc Bwel swihb ny grññiq isDñqW nñ pñgt

klq̥w hʲ Bwɛl swihb dɪAw̥r̥w klq̥w tɪk̥w anʲ dl inph
bɔɪ dɪ swɪr nm̥h̥w hʲ ah il Kd̥yh̥n:

sɪ j pj l kyArQ pir prbq̥ ihq swr̥
kQ̥qQ̥w hʲ j Q̥w miq, ibGn mQ̥ih gr̥ nʲQ̥
X X X

Knv̥r̥l j Xɪ K̥j klArQ idK̥w̥l̥ Am̥ [òò]

spSt hʲ ik Bwɛl swihb ny ArQ̥w dy D̥r̥ Aɪr̥ qk
pj x dɪ Xqn kr̥n̥w Aw̥px̥w &rz disAw hʲ anʲ ny l̥
Ans̥w̥r̥ Q̥w pr̥ Q̥w p̥Sn aɪt̥w̥yh̥n q̥yanʲ dyinv̥r̥n l̥ el aqr̥
vl idq̥yh̥n [adw̥hr̥x vj ɪ j pj l dl qk Am̥kq̥ kr̥dyh̥w:

sɪɪsɪc n hvel j ysɪɪ l K v̥r̥ [

gr̥l̥g̥l̥ swihb, p̥h̥w 1

ies qk iv̥c piv̥qr̥ h̥x dɪ Fl̥j p̥iCAw igAw hʲ ik
qn n̥ɪ̥iks q̥r̥w piv̥qr̥ klq̥w j̥w skd̥w hʲ ies n̥ɪ̥Sɔ̥ kr̥n
l̥ el kl Xqn kr̥ny c̥w̥h̥dyh̥n [ies dy aqr̥ dl p̥v̥q̥w l̥ el
Bwɛl swihb nysKm̥nl swihb dl ieh qk p̥h̥w̥x vj ɪ idq̥l hʲ

j l D̥v̥l̥bh̥ɪ̥d̥h̥ Anliq̥
sɔ̥ kh̥w̥ h̥ie k̥w̥cl Bl̥q̥]

gr̥l̥g̥l̥ swihb, p̥h̥w 265

sr̥lr̥ n̥ɪ̥sw̥& kr̥n̥ n̥w̥l̥ pr̥m̥w̥qm̥w̥ dl p̥ɪ̥p̥q̥l̥ nh̥l̥l̥ h̥ɪ̥l̥ [iesy
q̥r̥w̥ 'sicAw̥r̥' h̥x q̥y̥k̥w̥ dl p̥w̥il̥ dy t̥ɪ̥t̥x̥ dy aqr̥ vj ɪ j pj l
dl ieh qk: 'h̥k̥im̥ r̥j̥ w̥el̥ cl̥ x̥w̥ n̥w̥nk̥ il̥ iKAw̥ n̥w̥il̥ ' dy p̥h̥j̥
iv̥c anʲ ieh p̥h̥w̥x̥ idq̥w̥ hʲ

mɪTɪ Aw̥igAw̥ ip̥r̥ kl̥ l̥ w̥gl̥]

gr̥l̥g̥l̥ swihb, p̥h̥w 394

kel Q̥w̥w̥ q̥y̥ArQ̥ n̥ɪ̥p̥K̥q̥w̥ r̥p̥ d̥x̥ l̥ el kel-kel ArQ̥ klq̥
gey̥h̥n [Bwɛl swihb dy ies tɪky dl k̥w̥iv̥-Al̥ ɪ̥k̥w̥r̥, D̥n̥l̥,

I Cnw, ibrqIAW Awid drswax dykwrn swihqk pKivl ivSs
mhqqw h[pl ipAwrw isIG pdm dy Answr, ies tlky ivc
anW ij Qygrmiq dyisDWqW dw as smj dypcil q Swsqil qrlky
Answr vrxn klqw auQy j pj l vrgl dwsink rcnw ivc
Al lkrk cmqkrW n[aj wgr krky vl drswieAw h[j o Awp
dl swihqk plqBw dw hl ikSmw h[

Bwel swihb dw ieh tlkw swD BwSw ivc ricAw igAw
gd-rb h[as smj kwiv rcnw l el ibj BwSw plwixk BwSw
sl[asyqrW vwrqk l el swD-BwSw p[il q sl[Bwel stqK
isIG dy ies tlky dl Sl l pKivSsqw ieh vl h[ik anW ny
s[im qyswdgl nwl Al lkrW dyl Cx ibAwn klqyh j oik anW
dl Adigl ivdvqW dw plwix hn:

caQV phir sbih k[lsriqAw apj Ycwa[
iqnw drlAww isaudsq[min mik scw nwa[

grlgl swihb, plw 146

ies tlky ivc plwixk kQwvW dy hvwl y dy ky prmwqm
dl asq q n[ivifAwieAw igAw h[ies sbDI ieh qk ivcwrn
Xg h[

gwy ko qwxu hwY iksY qwxu]

grlgl swihb, plw 1

akq qk dl ivAwikAw dy stlrb ivc nrisIG qy
hrnwKS, rwm cltr qyrwvx, ikSn qy k[Awid dy hvwl yidqy
gey hn[ies qrW Bwel stqK isIG dw tlkw *grb-gj/nl*
SlkwvdiAW dy h[kr n[qvn vwl w h[ies tlky n[plv h[ky h[kr
n[dltr krky grlbl qy inmrqW dw murg g[hx krky mkql
p[pg h[h[ies rcnw ivc Bwel swihb nyj pj l dl swihqk
qy isDWqk mhwnqW n[l kw qk ph[ieAw h[anW ny smj dl
m[ty Answr sinx l BwSw ivc scj l p[skwrl klql h[Al lkrk
cmqkrW n[aj wgr krky drswax Awp j l dl swihqk plqBw
qyinplh bDI dw auqm nmthw h[ieh tlkw dwsink qyDwrimk

pKñ ij ðw l wBdwek h[auQy ies dl BwSw-vñhgl vl Gt
mhqvpññ nhñ[ies l el isk ieighwskwñ dl kqwr ivc
Bwel stñK isñG dw drj w scmic Sñxñ h[

hvwly

1. Bwel stñK isñG, *grb gññl* tñk, igAwñl ^zññ isñG, nvññ idl l,
1961.
2. pñ ipAwñ isñG pdm, *mññ kvl stñK isñG*, srdwr sññq Bvn,
pitAwñ w, 1964.
3. fñ. qwrñ isñG, *grbwxl dñAw ivAwikAw pññ lñAw*, pññwl Xññvristl,
pitAwñ w, 1980.
4. pñqm isñG, *inñml sñññie*, grñññk dy Xññvristl, Añññqsr,
1981.

pññfñ qwrñ isñG nrqm dl grbwxl ivAwikAw pññl pñññ

*fñ. prñj lq isñG mññññ**

pññfñ qwrñ isñG nrqm inñml Bñ dyiek mñññ ivdvññ
hññññ[anñ dw j nm stñ 1822 el. (stñq 1878 ib.¼ ivc

* 563 sl twelp, rñ kñ Pkññl, kññññl w[

gr̥dɔspr izl j̥dyip̥t̥f kɔl mɔl ivc hieAw[ieh ip̥t̥f kɔdlAw
 st̥ʂn dy n̥yɔl gBg iq̥h kɔ ikl m̥l̥tr dl ivQ qy siQq hl[
 Awp j l n̥j̥grmiq s̥b̥d̥l l̥g Awpxym̥q̥w-ip̥q̥w q̥l l̥gl[Awp
 dyip̥q̥w j l D̥rimk i^Awl W dygrisk ivAkq̥l sn[ies l el
 Awp dyGrysk̥h m̥hl̥p̥rS̥W dw Awax̥w j̥wx̥w rih̥d̥w sl[m̥hl̥p̥rS̥W
 dl siq̥st̥q̥ dy k̥wrx Awp dymn qy gr̥miq dw gih̥r̥w p̥B̥w
 ip̥Aw[Awp 19 k̥v̥ir̥Aw dl AwX̥l̥ivc Gr-b̥w̥r Cf ky k̥w̥l y
 ip̥t̥f igV̥v̥Vl s̥b̥d̥w dy fry ivc Aw Swiml̥ h̥ey[p̥t̥f̥q gl̥ w̥b
 is̥t̥g h̥r̥w p̥s̥t̥l gr̥ld̥iKAw Aqy is̥iKAw p̥t̥p̥q kl̥ql[ieQ̥h̥l
 AwigAw l̥y ky Ḁl̥m̥q̥sr cl̥ y gey̥ aQ̥y gr̥miq s̥b̥d̥l igAw̥n
 p̥t̥p̥q kl̥q̥w[ieQ̥h̥l k̥w̥Sl ivKy cl̥ y gey̥ aQ̥y s̥t̥iK̥q̥ dl ividAw̥
 p̥t̥p̥q kl̥ql[Awp b̥t̥g̥w̥l ivKy n̥d̥lAw ph̥t̥y ij Q̥y Awp ny Kt̥
 S̥ɔsqrW s̥b̥d̥l Br̥p̥t̥r j̥wx̥k̥w̥l p̥t̥p̥q kl̥ql[s̥t̥h 1861 el. n̥j̥
 Awp h̥ir̥d̥Aw̥r ivKy ArD̥ k̥B̥l dy Avsr̥ 'qy ph̥t̥y[ieQ̥y hl̥
 Awp dw iml̥ w̥p m̥h̥w̥r̥j̥ w̥ pitAw̥l w̥ s. n̥ir̥k̥t̥r is̥t̥g j l n̥w̥l
 h̥ieAw̥, j̥ oAw̥p n̥j̥bh̥q̥ Sw̥n̥e-S̥k̥q̥ n̥w̥l pitAw̥l y l̥y Aw̥ey[ieQ̥y
 hl̥ Awp nygr̥b̥ɔxl dl ivAwikAw dw k̥w̥r̥j̥ Ar̥t̥B̥Aw̥[pitAw̥l w̥
 ivKy Awp n̥j̥hr̥ p̥k̥w̥r dl s̥iK̥ sh̥l̥ q̥ vl̥ p̥t̥p̥q sl[ieQ̥yhl̥ Awp
 s̥t̥h 1861 el! q̥l̥ l̥y ky s̥t̥h 1891 q̥k̥ l̥g̥w̥q̥w̥r q̥h̥ s̥w̥l̥ q̥k̥
 gr̥b̥ɔxl ivAwikAw dw k̥t̥h̥ kr̥dyr̥h̥y['B̥w̥el̥ k̥w̥n̥t̥is̥t̥g̥ n̥w̥B̥w̥' ny
 Awp d̥iAw̥r̥w̥ il̥ KIAW̥ p̥s̥q̥k̥w̥ dl̥ s̥t̥l̥ ies p̥k̥w̥r id̥q̥l̥ h̥y[

- | | | |
|---|-----------------|----------|
| 1. m̥k̥S̥ p̥t̥ p̥k̥w̥S̥ | 1922 ibk̥t̥n̥l̥ | 1865 el. |
| 2. s̥r̥q̥r̥ k̥ʂ | 1923 ibk̥t̥n̥l̥ | 1866 el. |
| 3. gr̥miq̥ inrx̥X̥ s̥w̥gr̥ | 1934 ibk̥t̥n̥l̥ | 1877 el. |
| 4. Ak̥w̥l̥ m̥t̥riq̥ p̥t̥r̥Sn̥ | 1935 ibk̥t̥n̥l̥ | 1878 el. |
| 5. gr̥l̥v̥t̥s̥ q̥r̥id̥r̥px̥ | 1935 ibk̥t̥n̥l̥ | 1878 el. |
| 6. t̥l̥k̥w̥ j̥ p̥j̥ l̥, r̥ih̥r̥w̥s̥,
s̥ih̥l̥ w̥ Aqy S̥b̥d̥ h̥z̥w̥ry̥ | 1936 ibk̥t̥n̥l̥ | 1880 el. |
| 7. t̥l̥k̥w̥ B̥g̥q̥ b̥ɔxl̥ | 1939 ibk̥t̥n̥l̥ | 1882 el. |

grbwxl dw tlkw krn dl prbrw Bwel grdws Agy

sFl imhrbwn qll cl pel sl[pr bAd ivc kel tlikwvW
 nyl klr iptx dyisvW hr iksypkwr dygX nhll ivKwey[kel
 vvr ArQW dw AnrQ vl vjKAw igAw hY[pr ies pKll nrqm
 nybVI smvDwnl nwl Awpxytlkyil Kyhn, ij nW dIAW aQwinkw,
 sbbW, ivcwr inSTqw, bhgqW, Awid ivSSqvwW hn [2 pllfq
 qwrw isIG nrqm *grmiq inrxX swgr* ivc il KdYhn ik ij s
 bwxl dw ArQ nW hwY ABl bwxl pVh dw kl l WB hY ij vY byl
 nllcpnlw hwY as byl qy cVhW vl kl j o swgr qll pwr nhll
 l gw skdl[3

pllfaq qwrw isIG dl ivAwikAwkwl Awp dl mwrmkqw
 qy ivSS idStl krky AiqAkq mhqvpln hY[nrqm j l dy
 j lvn dw mK mnrQ grbwxl dl ivAwikAw krnw sl[Aqy
 ivdwn trlp dAwv grbwxl dl klql gel ASD ivAwikAw qll
 nrqm j l Ks nhllsn bl ik mn dyivc grbwxl dl ivAwikAw
 krn dw skl p DwrX klqw qW j ugrbwxl dl shl Aqy spSt
 ivAwikAw h o sky[pllfaq nrqm grbwxl pql vl sihrdvwdl
 phlt Apxwady hn[j dñ ah grbwxl dl tlikwvW dl gl
 krDYhn qy grbwxl dl tlikwvW dw ivrD krn vvil AW dw
 ivrD vl krDYhn[

pllfaq nrqm Answr SbdwrQ hl tlikw ivAwikAw nhll
 hñW bl ik tlydw andS Sbd dw BwvwrQ pgt krnw hñW hY[
grmiq inrxX swgr ivc tlikvW do qrW dIAW drswelAW
 gelAW hn[iek ipj kW dñ l Aipj kW[grbwxl dy swry pdW
 dl ivAwikAw nllipj kW ikhw igAw hY Aqy Aipj kW qll Bwv hY
 kW kuhsydl klql gel ivAwikAw[ieh Agñ dopkwr dIAW
 khIAW gelAW hn, iek Avqrx vvl IAW dñ l pqlk vvl IAW[4

pllfaq qwrw isIG nrqm ny Cy pkwr dIAW tlikvW dw
 vrxn klqw hY:

1. pd-Cpl, 2. pdwrQ-akql, 3. ivgh 4. vvkij nw@
5. AwpK, 6. smvDwn[

nrqm j l dw ieh vrglkrx plicln gldw dypirpK ivc
klqw igAw h[pllfq qwrw isIG nrqm ij Qygrbwxl dl ivAwikAw
krn n[kihtyhn aQy bwxl dy SiD pWT aqy vl bhq zr idhty
hn[pifhty nrqm Answr grbwxl dy ArQ krnyj W ivAwikAw
krnl siqgr pQweyswfl iek izhtywr l h[

pllfq nrqm dl ivAwikAw dw sB qd sdr r[t[tkw
isrl rwg dw h[ies ivc nrqm j l nymhqvpln Bimkw il Kl
h[j otikydlAw ivSsqwelAw h[clAw cwhldlAw hn anw dw vl
ad K klqw h[t[tkyivc pSnqrl Sl l f ApxwieAw igAw h[
t[tkydl ivAwikAw kr dy hey nrqm j l nyp[rixk pirpK ivc
p[w bwyivSvws, grldl vifAwel, ivSn[hlgrlnwnk dy dw
grldisD krnw, m[hl p[w dw Klfn, Bgql, igAwn Auid bwy
crcw klql h[t[tkw sl rwg sthq nwnkSwhl 430 sth 1855
el! sthq 1942 ivc slmwn mhty swDl isIG pitAw l w invwl qd
Awgrw l YkygeymnSl gl wb isIG Alf snz nym&ld Awm p[
l wh[qd CpvwieAw[

t[tkw isrl rwg dy ArB ivc bwrw siPAW dl pBivSw l
Bimkw Alkq klql gel h[ij s ivc nrqm nyBgql murg, grld
dl apmw, t[tkydl mhqqw, SbdwrQ@Biv ArQ, nwm dl vifAwel,
prmwqm bwy igAwn, ivSn[ldysr[dl j wxkwrl, grldnwnk
dy dy grld vrgy mhqvp[hn iviSAW slldl j wxkwrl idql
ies t[tkydy kil 460 s&yhn[t[tkw isrl rwg dw qqkrw vl
Alkq klqw igAw h[

t[tkw isrl rwg ivc nrqm ieh ivcwr ivAkq kr dy
hn ik bwxl dw isDw ArQ krnw hl aicq h[j oik Sbd dl
Skql qd hl p[qlq hoj Wdw h[t[tkw A[sw h[clw cwhldw h[ij s
nwl m[Biv dw nwS nw hwy[nrqm j l ieh vl il Kdyhn ik
j kr isDw ArQ krn qd aicq mql b p[lpq nw hwyqW Biv
ArQ krnw aicq h[prhty pllfq nrqm Biv-ArQ ivc
AKrwrQ dl l W smJdyhn[pihl l AKrW dw ArQ hwy Pr

as dW Bwv-ArQ tLkwx hwx chwldw h[iehl swr h[nrqm dW
mIK adS Bwv-ArQ krnw h[⁵

pllfq nrqm ieh vl il KdYhn ik kel vwr tFw ArQ
vl krnw pldw h[ieQytrp dW nW ivSS qR 'qyil Aw igAw h[
trp dl tLkwxrl qL nrqm nWKS sn, ah il KdYhn ik trp
grbwxl dy ArQ krn l igAw iQVik igAw h[:

j 'Syisrl rwg m[pihl ySbd kyqrzmy my m[ko ellit
Arw Agr cln ko chyl kl il pwel kl j gh il Kqw h[Arnst
trp Aqz iqsL w ikatLk asnyil Kw h[ellit kl j gyj kr m[
sy m[aswyrqnl sy as kw j Vwalhwy[ksqr l k[Agr
cln sy vhu l lpy j wv[qb Asy m[ko dK kr m[Bil
j wv[Bil y h[ko nwm nw icq Awv[so askw Xh ArQ nhll
as kw ArQ A'Sy h[ellit pQr sychw l gw kr m[asry[
Ar kl l kw l p kr iqn m[svrx ko pwxl swQ m[q rqn
hh j Vwalhwy[Ar A'Sy m[bTnyvwl ymw ko ksqr l k[
Agr cln kw l p srlr m[l gwny hq Awv[cwau [Awpxy
icq kl KSI Answr qo Bl m[Bl nw j wv[⁶

bxl BgqW stik

pllfq qwrw isIG nrqm dl plbl ieCw sl ik grbwxl dW
s[trn tLkwx iqAwr klqw j wv[prk[anW dl ieh kwmnw p[trn
nw hoskl[bxl BgqW stik ivc pllfq j l nyBgqW dl bxl
dynwl -nwl bwbw & rld dl bxl f vl il Aw h[ies tLkydl
rcnw sthq nwnkSwhl 429 n[h[el[ies g[f vl rwie swihb
minSl gl wb isIG A'W snz nyl wh[p[qL CwipAw sl[ies
dy doBwg hn[pihl yBwg dykd s&y466 hn Aqy d[ryBwg dy
520 s&y hn[ienW dwW BwgW dy 986 s&y hn[ies tLky ivc
nrqm nyiek Bl K[pwalSwpnw ieh klql h[ik j oBgq bxl
grl g[swihb ivc drj h[el h[ah Awpxy Asl l srp ivc
nhll bl ik grl Arj n dy nyBgqW dy Bwv n[mIK rK ky Awp
Awpxy vl l anW dynwm qyrcl h[A'Sy ivcwr grmiq inrxX

sɔgr̥ ivc vl ivAkq klqygeyh[n̩ ienw̩ ivcɔrw̩ nwl̩ sihm̩q
 nhln̩ hieAw̩ j w̩ skdw̩[Aʃyivcɔrw̩ pɔdn̩ krkynr̩qm̩ nygr̥bɔxl̩
 AqyBgq̩ bɔxl̩ ivc vKr̩q̩w̩ sQw̩p̩q̩ klq̩l̩ h̩[f̩w̩. r̩qn̩ is̩K̩G̩
 j̩ gl̩ gr̩lg̩ ivSv̩ k̩δ̩ dys&w̩ 316 qyieh̩ ivcɔrw̩ ivAkq̩ kr̩dy̩
 hn̩ ik̩ 'Bgq̩w̩ dl̩ bɔxl̩' gr̩UAr̩j̩ n̩ dy̩ q̩k̩ ikv̩j̩ ph̩t̩l̩ ? ies
 s̩b̩D̩l̩ cɔrw̩ s̩lk̩q̩ iml̩ dy̩ hn̩ : 1. B̩w̩el̩ gr̩d̩ws̩ dl̩ p̩ih̩l̩ l̩ v̩wr̩
 (32¼̩ ij̩ s̩ ivc̩ il̩ iKAw̩ h̩y̩ik̩ gr̩U̩nw̩nk̩ dy̩ j̩ l̩ ad̩ws̩l̩Aw̩ d̩r̩wn̩
 Aw̩px̩y̩ k̩l̩ iek̩ ikq̩wb̩/p̩Q̩l̩ r̩K̩dy̩ sn̩ 'Aw̩sw̩ hiQ̩ ikq̩wb̩ kiC̩
 k̩j̩ w̩ bl̩g̩ m̩sl̩ w̩ D̩w̩rl̩' [s̩B̩v̩ h̩y̩ies̩ ivc̩ an̩w̩ Bgq̩w̩ dl̩ bɔxl̩ vl̩
 s̩lk̩il̩ q̩ h̩w̩j̩ o̩ ad̩ws̩l̩Aw̩ d̩r̩wn̩ gr̩U̩j̩ l̩ n̩j̩ iml̩ dy̩ r̩hy̩ sn̩[ah̩
 p̩Q̩l̩ aq̩r̩q̩rl̩ gr̩gd̩l̩ p̩ws̩ cl̩ dl̩ Aw̩el̩ h̩w̩j̩[2. p̩r̩w̩qn̩ j̩ nm̩
 s̩w̩K̩l̩ ivc̩ s̩w̩K̩l̩ n̩M̩ 57 An̩sw̩r̩ gr̩U̩nw̩nk̩ dy̩ nygr̩U̩Aw̩gd̩ dy̩
 f̩ gr̩gd̩l̩ dy̩ sm̩j̩ j̩ o̩ bɔxl̩ dl̩ p̩Q̩l̩ ('s̩o̩ p̩Q̩l̩ j̩ b̩w̩in̩ gr̩U̩Aw̩gd̩
 j̩ g̩ iml̩ l̩¼̩ id̩q̩l̩ sl̩ as̩ ivc̩ Bgq̩w̩ dl̩ bɔxl̩ s̩lk̩il̩ q̩ h̩x̩ dl̩
 s̩B̩w̩vn̩w̩ h̩o̩sk̩dl̩ h̩[ies̩ q̩Q̩ dl̩ siQ̩q̩l̩ vl̩ p̩ih̩l̩ y̩q̩Q̩ An̩sw̩r̩
 h̩[3. g̩i̩e̩l̩v̩wl̩ v̩wl̩ l̩Aw̩ p̩Q̩l̩Aw̩ ivc̩ Bgq̩w̩ bɔxl̩ s̩lk̩il̩ q̩ h̩[
 m̩K̩ q̩r̩ 'q̩j̩ b̩dy̩, r̩ivd̩ws̩, k̩bl̩r̩, n̩w̩md̩y̩, i̩q̩l̩ c̩n̩, s̩k̩, B̩l̩Kn̩,
 Aw̩id̩[gr̩U̩Ar̩j̩ n̩ dy̩ j̩ l̩ nyAw̩px̩ys̩w̩D̩n̩w̩ r̩wh̩l̩ vl̩ Bgq̩w̩ bɔxl̩
 iek̩T̩l̩ kr̩v̩w̩el̩ sl̩[

ieh̩ gl̩ iv̩v̩w̩d̩p̩r̩x̩ h̩y̩ik̩ gr̩U̩Ar̩j̩ n̩ dy̩ nyBgq̩w̩ bɔxl̩
 n̩j̩i̩e̩h̩-ib̩h̩ S̩w̩im̩l̩ kl̩q̩w̩ j̩ w̩ as̩ d̩w̩ iv̩D̩lv̩q̩ s̩p̩w̩dn̩ kl̩q̩w̩[ies̩
 s̩b̩D̩l̩ iek̩ gl̩ ib̩l̩ k̩l̩ sp̩St̩ h̩y̩ik̩ gr̩U̩Ar̩j̩ n̩ dy̩ nyk̩y̩l̩ as̩y̩
 Bgq̩w̩ bɔxl̩ f̩ g̩D̩ s̩w̩ih̩b̩ ivc̩ S̩w̩im̩l̩ kl̩q̩w̩ j̩ o̩sr̩p̩, B̩w̩vn̩w̩ id̩St̩l̩
 p̩K̩l̩ gr̩b̩ɔxl̩ nwl̩ m̩j̩ K̩w̩dl̩ sl̩, ij̩ Q̩y̩ik̩q̩y̩k̩el̩ A̩b̩r̩ n̩zr̩ Aw̩ieAw̩
 a̩Q̩y̩gr̩l̩s̩w̩ih̩b̩ nygr̩m̩iq̩ Aw̩Sw̩ sp̩St̩ k̩rid̩Aw̩ Aw̩px̩w̩ j̩ w̩ iks̩y̩
 h̩r̩ gr̩U̩dw̩ sl̩ k̩ j̩ w̩ S̩bd̩ it̩px̩l̩ v̩j̩ l̩ A̩m̩k̩q̩ kr̩ id̩q̩w̩[A̩ij̩ h̩w̩
 kr̩n̩ nwl̩ B̩w̩vn̩w̩ s̩b̩D̩l̩ sm̩w̩n̩q̩w̩ k̩w̩iem̩ r̩ih̩ sk̩l̩⁷

ies̩y̩ t̩l̩ky̩ ivc̩ p̩l̩f̩q̩ n̩r̩qm̩ ny̩ iek̩ h̩r̩ S̩lk̩w̩ a̩q̩p̩h̩
 kl̩q̩w̩ h̩y̩ik̩ l̩ h̩r̩ d̩yc̩w̩r̩ Bgq̩w̩ C̩j̩ U̩ k̩w̩n̩t̩, S̩w̩h̩ h̩sh̩, p̩l̩l̩ U̩dl̩Aw̩
 r̩cn̩w̩w̩ f̩ gr̩U̩j̩ l̩ ny̩ p̩r̩wn̩ nh̩l̩n̩ kl̩q̩w̩ ika̩t̩ik̩ an̩w̩ ny̩ gr̩U̩ dy̩
 sn̩m̩K̩ gr̩U̩j̩ l̩ dl̩ ap̩m̩w̩ nh̩l̩n̩ kl̩q̩l̩ sl̩ bl̩ ik̩ Aw̩px̩l̩ k̩iv̩q̩w̩

sɔxwɛl sl[ies l el anw dl rcnw pɔwn nhɪɪ klqɪ gel⁸

grɪArj n dy ny Dɔrimk sɪkɪrxqɔ qɪ aɔpr aɛTdy
hɛy swry Dɔrmw dy aɛc ivcɔrw nɪ aɪl Qw idqɪ hɪ j ɔ anw dy
AɔpxyDɔrm ivc hɪ aɛcl qynɪvɪɪ j wq dyBgqɔ dl bɔxl nɪgɔ
swihb ivc grɪswihbɔn dl bɔxl dybrɔbr sQwn idqɔ hɪ

sɪ grɪgɔ swihb ivc grɪArj n dy dl Aɔpxɪ bɔxl
ieqɪɪ imkɔw ivc hɪik anw f Bgqɔ dl bɔxl dynw 'qy bɔxl
rcnw krn dl kl l w sl[j kr grɪswihb cɔhɪɪ qɔ hɔr bɔxl
dl rcnw kr skɔysɪ

pɪfɔ qɔrw isɪG nɔqm nyBgqɔ dl sgɪ Aqy inrgɪ
ivcɔrDɔrw nɪsɪhmxyrK kyBgqɔ dl bɔxl dl ivsɪqɪ ivAwikAw
klqɪ hɪ ij Qɪqk hosikAw hɪienw nydɔ-dɔAqy ikqy-ikqyɪqɪ
qrɔ dl ivAwikAw kr kyBgqɔ dy Bɔvɔ dl pɛtɪ klqɪ hɪ

tlkw grBɔw dlɪpkw

inɔml yɪvdvɪnw ivcɪ pɪfɔ qɔrw isɪG nɔqm nygɪmɪ
AKɔw dɔ pɪKɔ krɔy hɛy j pɪ l dɔ sB qɪ pɪɪ w tlkw iqAwɔ
klqɪ mɪK pɪhyqy tɪkydɔ ArɪB dsw grɪAw dl aɛsqɔ, grɪgɔ
swihb Aqy Aɔpxy grɪgɔ wɔ isɪG dl mɪhmw iek kibq rɔhɪɪ
ivAkq klqɪ hɪ ies dɔ rcnw kɔɪ sɪh 1881 el. hɪ Bɔɪ
hlɔw isɪG Kɔnvɪs dɔmdɔw swihb vɔɪ w ies dɔ il Kɔɪ hɪ
ies dykɪ 272 s&yhn[swɪl Cpɔɪɪ il Qɔɪɪ dl hɪ igAwɔ
sɪ&Aw dl Bɪmkw j pɪ l AqySɔd hzwɪysɪɪ il Kl hɪ rɪhɔw
Aqysɪɪ w bɔxl dy ArQ isDy klqy geyhn[grɪnɔnk dy dy
Avqɔr sɪɪɪ sɪKp pr Bɔvɔɪq ivcɔr dɔswy geyhn[grɪ
Bɔv dlɪpkw ivc nɔqm j l nyds grɪswihbɔn dl aɛsqɔ klqɪ
hɪ ies qɪɪɪɪ wɔ < > dl apɔw vɪ klqɪ hɪ ies dynwɪ hl
grɪgɔ swihb Aqypɔ dl aɛsqɔ klqɪ gel hɪ⁹

pɪfɔ nɔqm dl tlkwɔɪɪ dɔ idɛstɪkɔ Advɔvɔɪɪ
hɪ j pɪ l dy pɪɪɪ sl k dl ivsqɔr sɪhq ivAwikAw klqɪ
gel hɪ anw ny ivAwikAw ivc ivSɪɪɪɪ ivSɪ qɔ 'qy vɔrxn

klq h[as apr prwixk ivcwrDwr dw fIG Asr idKiel
idd h[anW ny Awpxy ivcwrW dl pStl l el Bwrql prwqn
prbrW n[AwpxieAw h[QW-QW qy vplq, vplW, SwsqrW dw
AwsrW l Yky adwhrxW idqlAW hn[

j pj l dl ivAwika ivc nrqm j l nyinimq qy apwdrn
kwx, ikqm qy Aikm rp, kwx qy Akwx srp inKp
vcnW AwqtsQ l CxW rwhl j pj l dl ivAwika klql h[¹⁰

tlk grBiv dlipk ivc vl pifq nrqm ny j pj l dy
prrB ivc Amkq ml -mkr n[grlnwk dy j l ikq svlkr
krn dl bj weyivSnlikq mlnAw h[ies pkr nrqm j l grl
swihb dl ikq n[vpl dyql mldyh[fw. rqn isG j gl ies
apr itpxl kr dyheyl Kdhn ik ies pkr pllfq nrqm ny
grl gD swihb n[vpl qn apr mhq idql h[ikalik vpl
blmw dy acwryheymhj Wdhn Awj pudw mkr ivSnldAw
ricq mth kyas nyblmw nwl tsSt dy nwl sbldq klq h[¹¹

Bivl kw vl hvy nrqm dIAW ABlAW sQwprwvW nwl
tlky dw mhqv Gtdw h[Awj pTkW ivc l kipAw vl Gtdl
h[ij nW pTkW l el tlk klq igAw h[anW dy ieSt grl
sldl gl q ibAwl Awjbxl n[ivSnlnwl j Wnw, prwn krnw
pTkW l el AsihxSl hn[

inSkrS

pllfq qwrw isG nrqm dl tlkwkwl dl Sl l l gBg
swy tlikAW ivc ieko ij hl h[anW ny grbwxl dl ivAwika
Biv-ArQ rp ivc klql h[ikq-ikqSbdwrQ n[vl AwpxieAw
h[ikDryivsiq rp ivc ivAwika vl klql h[nrqm j l
kd igAw dw Blfr h[Awpxl ivdvq dl Cwp ah QW pr QW
Cfdyhn[ies l el hr iek gihr gBlr mdy n[autwldyhn[
kel QrvW 'qy SbdW dy Abg-Bld krky ArQW ivc iKc-Dh vl
klql gel h[kel vwr pllfq nrqm Slkynivrq krw krw
anW ivc Awj vl gAwc j Wdhn[nrqm j l kd ij qnw igAw

sl pr ah as dyAnswr grbwxl ivAwikAw njsK'h Aqysrl
bnwax ivc sPl nhln ho skybl ik anW dl tlikwrl kvl
igAwnvwn pwtkW qk hl slimq ho kyrih gel[grbwxl dl
ivAwikAw l el anW nypwixk gldw dw shwrw il Aw hl[nrqm
j l nyAwpxy tlikAw ivc Bgql, igAwn, mkql, blhm, isStl
rcnw, j lv-Awqmw bwrjy wxkrl pldwn klql hl[

pMfq qwrw islg nrqm dy kurj nplB wieAw nhln j w
skdw[j ocmqkwr ivAwikAw pMfq j l nyklql hl as dl Sw
inrw l hl[Awp j l nys^q imhnq krkygrbwxl ivAwikAw dy
Kqr ivc ivSs Xgdwn pieAw[

hvwlyqyitpxlAW

1. Bwel kwnlislg nwBw, *mhwn kS*, BwSw ivBwg pljwb, pitAwl w, 1974.
plhw 587.
2. mhlq gndlp islg, drSn ksr, *grmq inrxX sigr dl smliKAwmk
Bimk*, plhw 22; SmSyr islg ASk, pMfq qwrw islg j l nrqm, *grmq
inrxX sigr*, plhw 35.
3. ij s bwxl dw ArQ nw j wpyiqs bwxl dw pVxw ikAw[ij s bvl nplvw
n cpw iqs bvl dw cVnw ikAw[-*grmq inrxX sigr*, plhw 35.
4. tlikw nwm ek pd kw dSrypdll sy ArQ Afr qwqprk kw hl[so j o do
pkwr kl hwj[ek ipj kw ek Aipj kw[gld kysrb pdll koipj kw khy
hl[khln khln bllk koAipj kw khyhl[vh dnoAwydodopkwr kl hwj[
ek Avqrx vwl l dSrl plqk vwl l[Avqrx vwl l my Avqrx nwm
aQwinkw kw hl[
5. bwxl kw isDw ArQ krnw hl swr hl[so Sbd kl Skql sy plqlq hwj
hl[j o Ar ibqln sy plqlq hwj so swr nhln[iesl il ey bhq l k
qrj mwn v tlikw vSl krqyhl[ij n mykyl ml kypwTN ky dSrynwm
hl Awvhl[ml kw Bwv nwS hl hwj[prlxXh rlg Bl l nhln[kwhqyj kr
sIDw ArQ krnw hl swr hwj[qb j ol k sSiklq mjl Bwv ArQ krqyhl[Ar
pwrsl mjl mwrldl mwnykrqyhl so nw krnyhtgy Afr kryhl[Xwqj hw sIDw
sBvysIDw kryj hw sIDw sy vkq kw blnCq ArQ nw inkl yqhlw prmrQ

6. aQunkw tlikw isrl riq, phw 6.

7. j'gl rqn isIG, grllgnd ivSv kS, Bwg dñ w plñw 316.

8. hrj lq klr mdwn, pñf qurw islg nrqm : grbixl ml lxx, inrml
slbñw pñw 368.

9. svvjsD sD bD intq inrvkır rıp inrj ır inrlh inrdş inrnkır hl
Ajy Aibnısl Anıd AKt şyvhl n rıp Al K Apır pır iniSl psır
hl ek rıp ek j iq ek sŞ ek anqek inDr ek dy ek ekıkır hl
vnhl inj Alt sypsır j lq, qln rıp Dr kyblhoigrısır alkır hl gr
Biv dlipkı, pllı 2.

qwhl apds kl pkis pjl gnd grlbbdk iqlhnn mfbgiq glh Aiq hl[
 sldn smth Ar mh mnsq sthq elis Bkiq grlAikq srsqfmmn sqel[
 minis j nm dl B sm j lvn mfpwie mq Symn lwie j q kq hl[
 ek els dsogr birey gnd pld qdnl ivSS bldy sBl dl giq kl[

ahl, plhw 1-5.

10. hrj lq k^o mdn^o p^olfq qurw islg nrm : grbwxl ml wkx, inrml
sbbwie, plw 367.

11. j'gl, rqn islg, grmq inrxX sigr, pllfq qirw islg nrqm, j lvn
qyrclw, Bwg djl w, plhw 316.

srdll isG kvLSr dl ivAwikAwikwrl dw
ivSl 6x

 $f_W, hrj\ lq\ isM^*$

* j h l A r r l s r c P l q s l g r l g l s w i h b A i D A h k j d r , g r l n i n k
X h l v r i s t l , A i l m b s r [

sł grłgłd swhb dl smcy qŕ qyj W vK-vK bixlAW dl ivAwiKA l el Af-Af pŕwl lAW AqyivDIAW ApxwelAW gelAW hn[BwS, pdwrQ, tlky prmrQ, Awd rwhlvK-vK idstlkxW qł iBh-iBh spłdwW dAwrw smj-smj sł grłgłd swhb dl ivAwiKA hłł rhl h[grbixl ivAwiKA dw kłh grłkwł ivc grłswhbwn ny Awp hl pŕB klqW sl¹ grł swhbwn qł bAd grłkwł ivc ivAwiKA dyKqr ivc Bwel girdws dw pŕK sQwn h[Bwel swhb ny vwrW Aqy kibq svelAW 'c sł grłgłd swhb ivc drz bixl dy fłGry Aqy rh'sqmK AnBvW AqyisDłqW dl ivAwiKA klql[iesykrky Bwel swhb dl rcnw f grbixl dl kłl pŕwn klqW igAW[

spłdwie ivAwiKA dyKqr ivc Bwel girdws qłiel wv mlixAW, adwsł sDIAW, inrml yskłW, syw pQIAW, Aqytksl l ivdvwnW dl dx Awpxy smj Answr bhq AihmlAq rKdl h[

grmiq ivAwiKA dw Agl yw mhqvptŕn kłh Bwel vlr isłG qł Sŕl hłł hł j o kvlSr j l dy smkwł l sn[Bwel swhb ny pŕj głł dw tlkw krky ivAwiKAwrl dyKqr ivc kdm riKAW[pr sDxW sł grłgłd swhb, ivAwiKA dyKqr ivc isKr dl rcnw h[Bwel swhb ies nłsrT rwg qk hl pŕw kr sky[Bwel swhb nyieh tlkw 1939 el. ivc SŕlklqW Aqy 1958 el. ivc ies nłsrT rwg qk kr ky cl wxw kr gej[ies qł bAd Awp dy Cety Brw fw. bl blr isłG ny 1958 el. qł 1962 el. qk ies f spłwidq klqW[sDxW dyrcyj wx qł pihl W kel hr tlkyrcyj w cikysn, ij vŕ Bwel j D isłG j l dw BgqW dl bixl dl stlk (1912el.¼, pŕfQ nrk isłG dw Bgq bixl stlk (1920¼, igAwnl ibSn isłG dw tlkw grłgłd swhb (1936¼, Akwl l inhwl isłG stł dw tlkw grłgłd swhb (Aspŕn 1936¼, pŕfQ nrk isłG dw tlkw grłgłd swhb (1940¼, pŕ swhb isłG Aqyipł qj w isłG kel bixlAW dy tlky kr cikysn² ipł qj w isłG ny SbdwrQ sł grłgłd swhb cwr Bwg 1941 el. ivc spŕn klqy Aqypł swhb isłG ny sł grłgłd swhb drpx ds pQIAW (1957-1964¼ el. ivc

Awpxy tlikw sptn klqw[ies qliel ww sl grlgd swihb dw sptn Aqyzi Anwd fw. gpwl isG ny 1960 el. ivc Aqy fw. mnmhn isG ny 1962 el. ivc klqw[

ies pkwr aprkq ivAwiKAwrW dIAW ivAwiKAw sbDI rcnwW dy rcnwW nlyvKx qli swlpqW l'gdw hlyk anW dl ivAwiKAw sbDI pntk rcnwW srdU isG kvlsr dl psqk *isK Drm drSn* qli bhq bAd ivc il KIAW gelAW[Awp dl ieh psqk³ mU rly ivc Aqyzi BwSw ivc (1920-1925 el. dy ivckwr⁴ il KI gel sl⁴ pr kvlsr ny Awp hl ies dw pji wbl BwSw ivc Anwd klqw, ij s nly pji wbl Xhlvrstl, pitAw w ny 1969 el. ivc CwipAw ies qliel ww kvlsr j l dAw w il Ky 45 l JW nlykrnl hrij ldr isG mwn ny 2000 el. ivc 'Sikhism' nwm psqk ivc sptwidq klqw hly *isK Drm drSn* ies psqk ivcl yl JW dw hl Anwd hly ies pkwr j yrcnw kwl dl idstl qli vjKAw j wey qW isKI isDWqW dl dwsink AqybDk pDr 'qy ivAwiKAw dl j opihl l psqk iml dl hly ah *isK Drm drSn* hly

isK drSn nlydx

srdU isG kvlsr ny Awpxy smkwl l ivdvnmw ivcl sB qli pihl W isK drSn nly skl pwwmk cKty dy qdr 'qy aBwrn dl kiSS klql[Awp ny girmiq dycwry mFl y isDWqW (1¼ Akwl prK, (2¼ isstl rcnw, (3¼ j IvAwqm Aqy (4¼ mikql murg dl dwsink ivAwiKAw klql hly Awp dysmkwl l ivAwiKAwrW ivcl iek donjCf kyiksynyvl isK drSn dl ivAwiKAw sbDI pntb Aqy pCm dy drSn nly ADwr bxw ky psqk nhll rcl[girmiq dl dwsink ivAwiKAw sbDI ies vthgl dl j y kel hr psqk hly qW ah Sx isG dl *girmiq drSn* hly kvlsr ny sB qli pihl W isKI dy mFl y isDWq 'Akwl prK' dy Aprlwr qy ivAwpk pKW nly ivcwirAw hly Awp ny gylswihb dy AwSyAnswr disAw hlyk Akwl prK nw kyl sBlhly Awpxl sqw nwl pkwSmwn hly sglAkwl qy Aj hl

vl hʔ kwl dybDnW qʔ rihq hʔ isʔʔl dʔ swj xhwr hʔ prʔ qʔ
prʔ hʔ nyʔ qʔ nyʔ hʔ isʔʔl dIAW hdW qʔ prʔ hʔ pr isʔʔl
ivc ivAwpk vl hʔ

sgl smgl j w kʔ silq prəl]
Gt Gt Aqir rivAw səl]
Epiq prl awiKn mih krqʔ]
Awip Al pw inrgn rhqʔ] ⁵

prmwqm dy ies srʔ nʔ ibAwn krn l el grʔ swihbwn ny
srgx qy inrgx Sbd vrqy hn[srʔ ivAwpk hʔ krky
srgx hʔ gxʔ vwl w hʔ Aqy Aprʔwr hʔ krkyah inrgx hʔ
isʔʔl ivc ivAwpk hʔ krkyswkwr hʔ Aqy isʔʔl qʔ prʔ hʔ
krky inrwkwr hʔ [

kvlsr j l nydisAw hʔ ik Aprʔwr nʔ ibAwn krn dʔ
sB qʔ sKʔ qrlkʔ 'byAq' j w 'Akwl' pd vrqxʔ hʔ Asl gl
qʔ ieh hʔ ik mnK dʔ Aqy kwl dIAW hdW ivc hʔ ies l el
Akwl prK nʔ kQn krn l el swfypws iekohl qrlkʔ hʔ ik
ah swfymn dy ivcwrW qʔ prʔ hʔ j y Akwl prK kəl vsqʔ
pdwrQ, j w mndi clz hʔ qʔ as nʔ vrxn klqʔ j w skdw sl
ij s dʔ rʔ nhln, rʔ nhln, Al K hʔ as nʔ mnK ikvʔ ibAwn
krʔ?

rʔ n rʔ n rʔ ikCuiqʔ gx qypB iBn]
iqsih bʔ weynwnkʔ ij s hwʔ spʔsn] ⁶

j d kəl mnK Akwl prK dʔ kQn ies pkwr krdr hʔ ik
'ieh nhln, ieh nhln qʔ as dy ArQ iehohn ik Bʔv pʔt
krn l el swfykʔ Sbd nhln[shl gl qʔ ieh hʔ ik Akwl
prK dygx kQn krny AsBv hn[Asln mnKl gxʔ dIAwr
Akwl prK dygxʔ nʔ kyl inSwn mʔqr vrxn kr skdyhʔ
ij nʔ mnKW nyAkwl prK nʔ sihj AvsQw ivc swiKAwq klqʔ
hʔ ah ies AvsQw nʔ ibAwn nhln kr skdy[ieh ieho ij hw
AnBv hʔ ij vʔ gʔ ivAkql miTAwel dʔ sAwd ibAwn nhln

kr skdw[

kvlsr nyAkwl prK qñbwAd isStl rcnw dyisDlq
dl ivAwikAw nñAwpwx ivSw bxwieAw hñ[as ny j gq nñ
prmwqm dl rcnw drswieAw hñ[isK l el stsr prmwqm dl
hñd dw cmqkr hñ[asdyhkm dw zhr hñ[Awp ny prmwqm
nñ stsr ivc Agy stsr f prmwqm ivc disAw hñ[pr
prmwqm kyl stsr ivc hl nhñ, ah stsr qñ aqy qy bwhr
vl hñ[

ieh stsr kyl as dyhkm dw cmqkr hñ[ieh stsr
as prmwqm dybrwr nhñ hoskdw[ij hvymq ies stsr nñ
hl prmwqm mñdyhn, stsr qñ prñnhñ, grñswihbn nyies
mq nñnkwrAw hñ[grmiq dyAwSyAnsñr swryidStmñ j gq
dIAw sB clzñ, sB pñxl prmwqm ivcñ pñw heyhñ AgyAñ nñ
asy ivc smñ j wxgy ieh stsr pñxl dy bil bil y smñ hñ[ij s
ivcñ apj dw hñ[asy ivc hl smñ j ðdw hñ[qy Kyf mik j ðdl hñ[

ij auj l apñr Pñubdbdw qñw iehustsr]

ij s qy hAw iqsñh smñxw cñk gieAw pñsñw] 7

iesy pñwr kvlsr j l ny Akwl asqñq dy hvñl y nñl
drswieAw hñ[ik ij vñ Ag ivcñ Anñ cñlgAwVy inñl ky Pr
Ag ivc hl l In hoj ðdyhn, isK isDlq Ansñr kñdr Awpñl
kñdrq ivc ivAwpk hñ[pr ies qñ Aprñwr vl hñ[Aprñwr
qyivAwpk prspr ivrñl j wpyhn, pr prm sqw dl ivAwikAw
dy stñrB ivc ienñ ivcñl y kñl ivrñ nhñ rñhñ[mññl
igAwñ dIAw ksvñIAw dñl hsqñ dyñññ aqyññ-ibñ l wñl
nhñ hñIAw[grñswihbn nyies krkystsr nñ prmwqm dl
Kyf j w l l l ikñw hñ[prmwqm sdñv kñl nñ Awñd Añ nñ
Bñ BivK nñ iek Amik vñqmñ, inññr ekqñ dyññ ivc vñ
irñw hñ[ies ivc Bñq-Bñq dIAw vññ-swñIAw Adñ w-bñl IAw
iek nñtk dyñr Pr hn, qy as nñtk dw iek ivSw hñ[ij s
dñAwl yñtk dw Ky Gññdw hñ[

qDu Awpyj gqu apwie kl Awip Ky urcwieAw]
 qKgx Awip isrij Aw mwieAw mhuvDwieAw] ⁸

kvlsr j l nygrlAwSy Answr sšwr rcnw nłbwj lgr
 dl Kyf dy idStlq nwl smJwax dw Xqn klqw hł prmwqmw
 bwj lgr vllg qmwSw krdw hłqyAnk rłp-BK Dwr dw hł j d Bš
 aqwr idłw hłqW kl m kl w hłw hł BK ikQD AwieAw qy ikQy
 igAw ? ij vł pıxl ivcl l ihrW aTdlAW hn, sny dy vłh-swłhy
 gihxybx dyhn, ij vł Ank blj blj dyhn qy Pl ieko ij hyhły
 hn, ij vł hzwłw GiVAW ivc iek AkıS hłw hł GVy tıtdyhn
 qy prmwqmw dw plıws rihłw hł j d Brm, l B, młh, mwieAw,
 ivkw ht j ıx qW ky l prmwqmw nzrl Awaldw hł ah sdw
 sdw hł nw Awaldw hł nw j l dw hł ⁹ Awpy nyieh gl vl ibAw
 klql ik grłswihbwn nyies sšwr nłpłwn klqw hł Aqyies
 nłhr clıw bxıax dw qrlkw dıAw hłqy ky l ies gl 'qy
 ADwr rıKAw ik Akıw prK nysšwr ricAw hłqy sšwr dl
 ij lł-j ın dw vısw prmwqmw dy Adır hł anł dıAw ik ieh
 sB kw Bđ hł prmwqmw dw nwtk hł as dl Kyf hł anł dy
 iKAw Answr ies elSvrl Bđ dw smJxw mnıKl mn dl
 qwkq qł bwhr hł pıqıiesdynwl kvlsr nyisK Drm dl sB
 qł vfl isPq ieh dsl hł ik ies nysB qł vfysvwl nłhl
 klqw hł ik prmwqmw nłıkvł pıpq krnw hł "isK Drm dl
 isPq iehohłik ies nysB qł vfysvwl nłhl klqw hł ik swł
 prmwqmw dl pıpqı ikvł hı? ikvł mnıK Awqimk Aqy pıwrQk
 sšwr ivc sc dl pıpqı krı? Aqyanł ies gl dw j vıb pkw
 qy ivsQwr pırvk idqW hł ¹⁰

kvlsr nygrłswihbwn dıAw dıAw pıBı pıpqı dw
 mırg Awpxı pısqk dy cQy Bıg 'mıqı mırg' ivc ibAw
 klqw hł Awpy nyisKı AwSy Answr hr j lv dw pıK adS
 prmwqmw nwl ABđ hı dıAw hł ieh gl mnıK l el qW hl
 sBv hł j ymnıK Awpxı hamı dw iqAwg kry Aqy prmwqmw dl
 rzı ivc rhł iesı el grłswihbwn nyisKı nłsyw dw mırg

bKiSAw h[syw kridAw prmwqm dy Bwxy ivc rihldAw
hieAw as nyprmwqm ivc smw j wxw h[hamYn[AKwI prK
ivc l In krnw h[qy sdvl mkql p[lpq krnl h[isK l el
mkql dyArQ krqwr dl Bgql Aqymnik mwqr dl syw h[qW
ik ij s nwl mnik AwpW Bwv iqAwg kypBUnwl ABp[hoj wv[
ql nwmk ivAwikAw

kvlsr j l dl isKI ivAwikAw dyKqr ivc sB ql vfl
dx anW dAwrw isKI isDwqW n[ql nwmk pirpK ivc pS
krnw h[isKI ivAwikAw dyKqr ivc ies qrW dw aprwl w
sB ql pihl W Awp nyhl klqW[ij s adS n[swmxyrK kyisK
isDwqW Aqy isKI j lvn dl ivAwikAw anW krnl cwhl, as
ivc ah sPl rh[Awp nyivAwikAw dl nvln ivDI inrDwirq
klql[anW ny Bwrql AiDAwqimk pr[brw n[GiKAw, pCml
ichkqW qy Drm dy ivAwikAwkrW dIAW il KqW pVIAW Aqy
grbwxl dl sD Answr ahnW dw twkrw isK isDwqW nwl krky
grbwxl n[awqm TihwieAw[anW ny iksy d[srI pr[brw j W
Drm dl inKpI nhln klql, sgn vK-vK DrmW dycxv[isDwqW
Aqy AwISAW n[ch[qrW GiKAw Aqy isKI dy dwsSink,
AiDAwqimk qynlqk pKW nwl m[ky kel sUW n[aj wgr
krn dw Xqn klqW h[ij Qy ikqy zr[hl smiJAw auQy isKI
isDwqW n[d[j ymqW q[inkj/ kyvl pS klqW Aqy isKI isDwqW dl
vKrqW n[aj wgr krn dw Xqn klqW[Awp nygrbwxl dl sD
l l kygrmiq dl ivAwikAw dwsSink pDr qy klql, ij s ivc
Bwrql drSn, pCml drSn, Aqy AwDink ivigAwn dy smic
sdrB n[ivcwirAw h[

kvlsr j l ny q[g[W dl crcw kridAw Bwrql Pl sPy
Aqygrbwxl ivckwr sqq rj q qmodyg[W dl slU n[p[gtwieAw
h[gr[Arj n dy j l dw vnk h[

q[g[klAw pswr] nrk srg Avqwrw]
hamYAwv[j wel] mnu itkxu nw p[vl rweI] ¹¹

ieh iqthygɔx pɪkɪl dyivkɔs ivc Aihm Bɪmkɔ inBɔatɔdyhn[
 isK mɔ Anɔsɔr prmwqmɔ ienW iqthW gɔx qɪ aɔpr hɪ Aqyieh
 iqth gɔx aɔs prmwqmɔ dy pɔw klqy hɛy hn[grɪsK nyienW
 iqthW gɔx qɪ pɔr hɪky hl sihj AvsQw ivc pɪɔS krnw hl[
 ieQy Awp ny ivcɔr nɪ spSt krn l el mɪl dɪ Aɔrɔw ienW gɔx
 dl klqɪ ivAwikAw dɔw shɔrɔw il Aɔw hl[anW Anɔsɔr "ieh gɪ
 smJ l ɪ kl zɪɪ hl hɪ ik iqth gɔx j lv Aɔqmɔ dy bɔɔn hn[ah
 hn: sqo gɔx j W aɔqm rɪcl, rj o gɔx j W icq dɔw vg j W j 6 qy
 qmɔ gɔx j W AigAɔn j W mɪl rɪclAW[j d ienW ivcɪ iek j W
 izAɔdɔw gɔx j lv Aɔqmɔ nɪ bɔɔnW ivc rKx qW j lv Aɔqmɔ
 j lA-j ɪ qW dymh ivc Psl gɪl rihɪl hl[j d iehW iqthW ivcɪ
 kɪl gɔx pɔl hɔy qW j lv Aɔqmɔ ivc aɪo gɔx Brpɪr hɪlɔw
 hl["12 grɪswihbɔn ny vl ies gɪ dl pɪ/qw klqɪ hɪ ik ienW
 iqthW gɔx dy hɪl dAW mɪk sihj dl AvsQw f pɪpɔ nhɪl kr
 skdɔ: iqth gɔx ivc shj un pɪelAɪ qɪ gɔx Brim Bɪ wie]

pVIAɪ gɔx lAɪ ikAw kQIAɪ j w mɪ FhuGQw j wie]
 caQypd mih shj u hɪ grmɪK pl ɪ pɪie] 13

isK mɔ Anɔsɔr prmwqmɔ dl hsqɪ ienW iqthW gɔx qɪ Aqlq
 hl[sɪsɔr dl rcnɔw bɔry grɪswihbɔn ny ikqy sɪK dypɪ W qɔqW-
 Agnɪ, paɔx(pvn¼, pɔxl, Drql qy AkɔS dɔw izkr klqɔ
 hɪ ikqy XɪhɔnɪAW elɔwɪAW vɔl yɔhɔw qɔqW dɔw izkr klqɔ hɪ pr
 grɪswihbɔn ny ivSɔ qɪ qyies gɪ qyzɪ idqɔ hɪ ik ieh qɔ
 aɔsy siq ivcɪ pɔw hɛy hn j o ienW dl nɪh Aqy ADɔr hl[
 kvɪSr ny fɔrɪvɪn dy ivkɔs isDɪq dl rɔɔnɪ ivc grbɔxl
 dlAW kɔ pɪkɪlAW dl ivAwikAw krn dɔw Xqn klqɔ hl[Awp
 dɔw ivcɔr hɪ ik, "grɪlArj n dy j l dykɔ vɔk 'ivkɔs' isDɪq
 dy eɪfɪnɪ Vɪ l ɪ j W dyhn ik Aɔdɪl hɪɔn hɔ j W dɔw hl["14

kel j nm Beyklɪ pɔqɪɔw] kel j nm gj mɪn kɪɪɔw]
 kel j nm pɪkl srp hɔeE] kel j nm hɔr ibK

mnK bhq swryj nmW ivcH I G kyies mnKl dñ nlpipq krđw
h[kel j nm klivAW, pqllgAW, hwQIAW, mCIAW, ihrnW,
pCIAW, spW, GiVAW Auid dw j nm I Yky mnK bixAw h[Aqy
ieh hux prmwqmW n[iml x dw snihrl mKw h[iesy pKwr
bnsqql ivc vl j wn dl pWqw ivigAwn krđl h[grbwxl
ivc vl ies gl dw pñwx iml j Wdw h[j d Bgq kblr j l pğy
qWn vwl l mwl x n[pKwr ky kihlly hn:

iesypkwr kvlSr j l nybnsqpl dl sj lvqw sldl ivigAwink
scwel dl pl/w l el grlUnnk dy dyienW vnkW nll vrq ky
ies Dwrxw nll spSt klqw :

pihl w pwxl j lau hʎ ij qu hirAw sBu kie] ¹⁷

kvISr l el bihs dw ivSw ieh nhIN ik ivigAwink sc'welAW
qy AiDAwqimk sc'welAW Awps ivc ikQl qk mj KIdlAW
hn[isK mq Answr mnKI bDI ql prI igAw n dl iek hr
Skql h[ij s dl ivAwikaW kvISr nyidB-idStl vwl y l k
ivc klql h[ieh idB-idStl ivigAwink sc'welAW ql bhq
Agy qk dKx dl smrQw rKdl h[ies nj kael dvl cgnw
kihthw h[qy kael AiDAwqimk AnBv AwKdw h[kvISr ny
ivAwikaW kr dy smj kel QW grbwxl dy kel isDWqW dl
ivigAwink ivAwikaW krn dw Xqn klqw h[AgyAwelnstweln
vrgy ivigAw n lAW dy hvwl y isDWq dl pM/qw l el vrgy hn[
Awpy ivl lAm j ynz dy hvwl y nwl disAw h[ik stswr swfy
l el ieh h[ij vj fful el Kh[kdrq dl fGwel, as dl
Adl w bdl l, as dl ivSwl qw dw kael Aq nhIN[

kvISr dw ivcwr hYik j dN grUnwNk dy nYl kwel nY
isDyrsqypwax dw imSn ArNBaW sl, as smY isDW, j gIaW,
sflhAwsIaW dI BwSw dw bd -bwI w sl AgY l kW ivc anW dI

Sbdwvll Awm pñil q sl[grl swihb dl bixl ivc ies
Sbdwvll dl Brplr vrqñ iml dl h[Awp dw mq hñik grl
swihbwn ny Xigk slkqñ nñnvñ ArQW ivc pñg klqñ[grmiq
ivc vñg dw BivrQ ah nhñj osñhAws ivc h[grl swihbwn
ny Xigk rhñrlqñ nñ pñwn nhñ klqñ Aqy isKñ nñ anñ qñ
vrij Añ[

kvlsr ny isKl dy 'rñj Xg' ivc igAwn Xg, krm
Xg qy Bgqñ Xg dñsñm nñibAwn klqñ h[Awp dw kihxñ hñ
ik isK nñigAwnl, Bgq qy krm Xgñ hññ cñhldw h[grmiq
ivc hT-Xg dl kel QW nhññ, isK l el inñ p gñhsQl j lvn
bqlq krmñ añicq h[ies qrñ isKl ivc inñSwvñd dl QW
AñSwvñd qy Anññ iml dw h[

anñ ny grmiq dy isDñqñ dl ivAwika krdysmñ pñsD
icñkñ qy ivdvñññ ij vññik ivvñkñññ, tñgr, AribñññGS, rñDw
ikñññ, Añrsñ, fñrivñ, Pilññ, vñfzvrQ, brñsn,
ivl lAm jñz, rñl, Añelñstñelñ Añid dñlAñ il Kqñ ivcñ
hvñl y dy ky grmiq dy isDñqñ nñ spSt klqñ hñ Aqy nññ hñ
ivAwika nññ qñ nñqmñ Fññ ivc pñs klqñ[isKl ivAwika
dy Kñr ivc ieh Añpxysmññ dw iek nvñ pñg sl[

hvñl y qy it'pxlAñ

1. grñññk dy j l ny adñsñlAñ smññ Anñ pññr dñsñDñAñ, nñQW, j gñlAñ
Aqy mhñññ nññ iml ky Awp bixl dy isDñqñ smññññ Aqy cñcññ kridAñ
bixl dl kel pñrxñ ivc ivAwika klqñ[
2. qñrn isññ, *grbixl dñlAñ ivAwika pñññ lAñ*, pñññññ Xñlvristl,
pitAñññ, 1972. pñññ 25.
3. srdññ isññ kvlsr, *isK Drm drññ*, (sññññ. vzñr isññññ, pñññññ
Xñlvristl, pitAñññ, 2004, mñkññññ[

4. Sardul Singh Caveeshar, *Of Sikhism* (ed. Col. Harjinder Singh°, Published by K. S. Caveeshar, U.S.A., 2000, Introduction.
5. *sl grl/gld swihb*, Aṁsw, m. 5 , pṭhw 387.
6. *ahl*, pṭhw 283.
7. *ahl*, pṭhw 1258.
8. *ahl*, pṭhw 643.
9. *srdll islg kvlsr*, akq, pṭhw 113.
10. *ahl*, pṭhw 166.
11. *sl grl/gld swihb*, mṁrṭlm. 5, pṭhw 1003.
12. *srdll islg kvlsr*, akq, pṭhw 131.
13. *sl grl/gld swihb*, isrl rṁg, m. 3, pṭhw 68.
14. *srdll islg kvlsr*, akq, pṭhw 140.
15. *sl grl/gld swihb*, gaṁl, m. 5, pṭhw 176.
16. *ahl*, pṭhw 479.
17. *ahl*, pṭhw 472.

AcwrlAw rj nIS dyj pj l dy tIky dw
Awl cnwqmk AiDAh

~~f.w. j siv~~ ~~Mr~~ ~~k~~ ~~iFl~~ ~~N~~*

* j h l A r r l s r c P l o s t g r l g l d s w i h b A i D A h k j d r , g r l n i n k
X h l v r i s t l , A l l m a s r [

Dwrimk gndw dypTn qnbwAd tlikAw dw sQwn Awandw
 h[grbwxl idAw tlikAw Aqy ivAwikAwvW dw ieiqhws vl
 bhq ivsiq[h[ies ivc s[th nhlik ies dl ivAwikAw dw
 AnB ies dypk[S nwl hl hoigAw sl[Bwel grdws, Bwel
 mnl is[IG, bwbw dlp is[IG, adwslAw, inrmil Aw Aid dAwrw
 ies Kqr ivc ivS[Xgdwn pwieAw igAw[vlvhVn sdl ivc
 ividAk Kqr nwl j WjivdvwnW nyvl ies ivc v[DW klq[h[
 hr tlikw[k[nvW kihx dw Xqn kr[dw h[nvW kihx dy
 Xqn ivc kel vwr tlikw[ah k[vl kih j Wdw h[j obwxl dy
 Asl AwSyq[bhq iBh h[ies dw kwx ieh ikh j w
 skdw h[ik bwxl dl ivAwikAw smj ivAwikAwk[pihl W h[
 Aqybwxl ipC[ivAwikAwk[dw as AvsQw qk pj xw bhq
 m[ikl h[h[ij s qk bwxlk[pij Aw h[ies l el
 iksvl ivAwikAw n[Awl cnwqm id[tl q[prK kyhl as 'qy
 ivSvws klq[j wxw cwhldw h[

grbwxl dy do qrw dy tiky swfy swmxy Awaldy hn[
 pihl l iksm dy tiky ivS[bwxlAw dy tikyhn Aqyd[rl iksm
 dysmicl grbwxl dy tiky[pihl l iksm dy tlikAw ivc sB q[
 vDy tiky j pij l swihb dy h[eyhn[ESoj W AcwrlAw rznIS ny
 vl j pij l 'qy 20 p[vcn idqy hn[anW p[vcnW dw p[bl
 Anw[wd krky' < siqnwm' nW h[CwipAw igAw, ies dl isK
 j gq ivc bhq crcw h[*

j pij l swihb dy krq[bwy AcwrlAw rznIS dy ivcw
 hn ik 'nwk nyk[el j g nhlik klq[qp nhlik klq[nwk ny
 isr& gwieAw Aqy gw kyhl pw il Aw[pr gwieAw p[ry p[ixW
 nwl hl ik glq hl iDAwn hoigAw, glq hl j g bx igAw, glq
 hl qp hoigAw....nwk as prmwqm dl asqiq ivc ies qrw
 bd dyhn ij v[iek mdh[Awdml bd dw h[ah iksp[lfq dy
 vcn nhlik hn sgl as dy vcn hn ij hVw p[hl dl Srwb ivc
 p[rl qrw fib igAw h[iesyl el ah dhrw[dy cl yj Wdyhn' [

ESo Answr 'j pj l' dw j d j nm hieAw as smj grl
 nwnk dl amr sl kel Cqls vrj Cymhlny pdrw idn[anw
 Answr 'j pj l' dw j d j nm hieAw-'as' iml x dyipCn anw
 dw pihl w &rmwn sl[...as iml x qn ij hvw pihl w &rmwn
 hieAw ah 'j pj l' h[ah hr iksgl dw nhln['j pj l' qwzl
 qn qwzl ^br h[as l k dl ij Qn mW ky anw nyj o pihl l gl
 khl ah ieh hl h[as j gq qn ies j gq ivc Aw kyj o pihl y
 Sbd pgryah 'j pj l' h[

AcwrlAw rj nls j pj l swihb dw sbd veln ndl vwl l
 swkl nwl j vdyhn[anw Answr 'ndl dykffyrwq dyhnry'c
 AwpxyswQl qysyk mrdwny dynwl ah ndl dykffyrwq bTysn[
 Acwnk anw nykpVyl wh idq[ibnw kw khypwxl ivc aqr
 gey[mrdwnw pCdw hl irhw 'ik kr dyh?' rww TIFI h[hnyrl
 h[d[ndl 'c ah cl ygey..iqh idn blq gey l kw ny mth
 il Aw ik nwnk f kel j wvr Kw igAw[fib gey bih gey
 ik sykwel Kf 'c Ps gey[rww iptxw hoigAw, Gr dy l kw ny
 vl smJ il Aw ik h[mW n dw kel apwie nhln irhw[qlj yidn
 rww Acwnk nwnk ndl 'cl pgt hoge[j d ah ndl 'cl pgt
 hey qW j pj l anw dw pihl w vcn sl'[

psqk ivcl aprl lAw sqrw f ps krn dw mW v ij Qy
 ieh dsxw h[ik AcwrlAw j l j pj l dw sbd veln ndl vwl l
 swkl nwl j vdyhn (j dn ik bhqy ivdwn ies f anw dy pW
 smj dl rcnw mthdyhn, auQy anw dy pW cn dl Sl l Aqy BwSw
 vl vl Awp sB dw iDAwn l Yj wxw h[AcwrlAw j l dy j pj l
 sbd l ies pXws f Asln j pj l dl t lkw j W ivAwikAw nwl l
 j pj l dl kQw khleyqW vDryclgw h[pW cn mKk hn Aqy
 i&r anw f ibnw ik sy qbdll l dy psqk rW ivc Cwp idqW
 igAw h[pW bl ivc Anwrd krn l igAw vl ihl pBw qn
 mikq Anwrd nhln ho sikAw[psqk ivc grUnwnk dy nwl
 sbdQ swklAw dw pXg Kil yidl nwl klqW h[scysdyvwl l
 swkl Awid[kw swklAw ivc QW bhq qbdll l vl klq gel

hY Aqy kiw swKIaw nviaw vl nwl j wIAw gelaw pqlq hIAw hn[

grUnwnk dy dIAw swKIaw qd iel wv w hr DrmW ivc ihW bD, j h Awid qy hr ivdvwnW ij vj kblr, ikSnw mtrql dy sdrB vl bhq j gw < siqnwm psqk ivc iml dy hn[Awm j lvn dIAw bhq swrIAw GtnvW Aqy nlql kQvW dy pKq nwl vl Acwriaw rj nIS grUnwnk ivcl yj pj l dysW f siqAw qk phWaxw chwW hn[rznIS j pj l dl ivAwikAw krdykrdy bhql vwr enyvg ivc vih j Wdy hn ik ieh Akr krnw mSikl hoj Wdw hYik ikQy j pj l dl kQw mik j Wdl hY Aqy Acwriaw j l dl Awpxl SrUhoj Wdl hY Acwriaw j l j dN kih idW hn 'kw gl W smJ l kIAw zrU hn...' 'ies f QW smJ l vo...' kihx dw Bwv ieh hYik 'smJ' Sbd dw pKq hIAw hl grUnwnk 'qy rznIS hwl hoj Wdw hY grUnwnk drSn l k j Wdw hY qy rj nIS dy ivcwr hl idKwel dx l g j Wdy hn[

mU -mkr dl ivAwikAw Acwriaw rj nIS ny bhq ivsQwr nwl klql hY anW dw ivcwr hYik blj mkr bhq mhqyplrx hY anW dy SbdW ivc 'sc qW ieh hYik plw isK Drm ienW iqhW SbdW 'c smwpq hoj Wdw hY ies dy Agy qW qhwnJ smJwax dl kiSS hY vrnw gl plh hogel[qSIN nhIN smJgyies nwl , ies l el AgyiPr Pj wE krnw pldw hY vrnw mkr qW plw ho igAw[gl qW plh hogel[' < > siqnwm sB kih idqW[pr qhWfy l el qW Aj y kiw vl nhIN ikhw igAw[ienW iqhW SbdW nwl kl hl hwgw pr kiw nhIN hl hW qd qhWfy BwSw SrUhm hY

mU -mkr qy pihl l paWl dw pwT psqk dys&w nkr iek qy idqW igAw hY Aqy 30 nkr s&yqk as f smJwax dw Xqn klqW igAw hY ij nW ivcl 23vJ s&ydy pihl yAD qk mU -mkr dl hl ivAwikAw hY ies dy ArQ kr dy hY Acwriaw j l

kihdyhn ik 'sc sc kyvl AslI asnlsc nhln skdy j d ik AslI l Kw vwr vl scdy rhley[...cip hx nwl vl kw nhln hvgw[as cipl f nhlnpwieAw j w skdw, j d ik AslI gwwr iDAwn ivc rih skdy hwl[bTy rho idn rwq[kw vl nhln hvgw[BiKAw dl BK nhln j wvgt Bwvyl AslI pthIAw dy phwV hl ikatlnw j mwl kr l elej[ikatlk ieh BiK pthIAw nwl Brn vwl l nhln["BiKAw BK n aqrl j y bhw prIAw Bwr" dyeQy 'prIAw' dw ArQ 'pthIAw' (Kwx vwl lAw¼ krnw hws hlxw l gdw hyl

iesyqrw j pj l dIAw kel hr qkw dy ArQ AcwrlAw j l prbrgq ArQw qd vKry iddyhn[ies dy kw nmhy Awp swhmxyrKdl hwl:

- 'phtw kw gruek iDAwnl ivc ah phtw dw ArQ igAwn ietIAw krddyhn[
- 'nwnkunlcu khy ivcwrt bwy anw dw ivcwr hyl ik nwnk ies qrw nlc dw ivcwr krddyhn[
- 'EVk EVk Bwil Qkyvd khin iek vwq' – nwnk kihdy hn vd iek hl gl kihdyny ik as dyAtj dl Bwl krdy krdy AnkW Qk gey Aqy j d Qk gey qd hl igAwn apl bD ho igAw[qstln j kr Qk j wE qw hl as f pw skgy qhwfl Qkwn qd hl as dw Awgmn hvgw[j d qk qstln Qky nhln ho qd qk as f nw pw skgy[
- 'bld Kl wsl BwxYhie' ivc ah Bwxydw ArQ hikm krddy hn[
- 'ij snobKsyisPiq swl wh' dw ArQ krddy hwy AcwrlAw j l kihdy hn ik, nwnk j l kihdy hn ah ij s f cwhy Awpxl siQql dw gx pldwn kr skdw hl[nwnk kihdy hn ah bwdSwH dw bwdSwH hyl
- mldw stqKu srmupq Jd l] iDAwn kl krih ibBiq]

iKQw kw ukAwrl kwieAw j ggiq flfw prqliq]

dl ivAwikaAw ESo j l qll sxx l vo 'hy Xgl slqK Aqy l wj dl mcll bxwE[mcll bnwax nwl hl kll nhll cl gw[slqK hl mcll hyl l wj mcll hyl prlqSTw dl Jd l Dwrn krcl iDAwn dl ivBllq bxwE[mcll f gclVI bxwE, Xgl[kwieAw f kAwrl[nwQ slqK Aqy qllqKw sBg dymwIDAm nwl iDAwn dl apl BDI hoskdl hyl ies dl hl hr ivsqwr nwl ivAwikaAw krddyhcy ahl kihllyhn: 'nwnk epybhq mhqvplrx gl kih rhyhn[ahl qlqr dw hl gihryql gihrw slqr hyl ahl ieh hyl ik qhwlfl kwieAw hl qhwlfl slqxl bx j wey Aqy qhwlfl Awqm prK hwy Aqy qhwlfl kwieAw kAwrl hwy[qW ienw dhw dy ivckur vl sBg hoskdw hyl Aqy ij hvw sBg hyl as nwl hl kcl mkql f apl BD hegwl qlqr dw vl slqr qW ieh hl sl ik bwr dl kAwrl qW kyl shrw hyl as shrydynwl h0 l h0 l, qsl Altr dl kAwrl f l B l kw hyl'

'hr prK dy Altr iesql l kl hel hyl hr iesql dy Altr prK l ikAw hieAw hyl Aqy j dl qhwlfl dw iesql Aqy prK dw Altr iml x hllw hyl qW smwDI dl AwKrl AvsQw Pil q hlll hyl' ies ivc ikqny ArQ grl nwnk dy j l dy hn Aqy ikqny ESo dy ieh Awp hl j wx skdy hyl grl nwnk dy ArQw nwl AnrQ klqw ipAw hyl

ij hVI qk rj nls f Bw gel as dl ivAwikaAw ivc ahl plw qwx l w dldy hn Aqy de-dq iqlh-iqlh vwr as dl ivAwikaAw krddyhn[plw ivc kw qkW dy ArQ krnyBil hl j l dy hn['BilKAw BK nw aqrl j y bllw prlAw Bwr' ql bwlAd 'shs isAwxpw l K hllh qW iek n cl ynwl' qk Axxg l rih gel hyl iPr 'ikv sicAwrw helA' ikv kly qatypwl' f qwx nwl AcwrlAw j l ny smJwax dw Xqn klqw hyl iesy plwr 'mhlYsriq hwl/min bilD', 'Aml ubKsls Aml unlswx', 'grwlAY sxlAY min rKlAY Bwat Awid qkW dy ArQ' < signmw ivc

nhln iml dy j W l Bxy bhq kiTn hn[myr kihx dw Bwv ieh
nhln ik ienw qkw dy ArQ krn qd AcwrlAw j l AsmrQ hn,
bl ik ieh qkw bwAd dl paWl dy ArQ krn l igAw ivcyhl
ikqy gvwc gelAw hn j W ienw qkw dy ArQ AcwrlAw j l dy
mkyv dynhln[

iksyvl rcnw dy ArQ krnyies l el Aiq kiTn kwrj
hYikaWk rcnwkr nyj oArQ swmxyrK kyrcnw klql[as
f pthl qrW as dy Awpxy Awp qd iel vw kiel hr nhln j wx
skdw[j yj wxgw qW AvS hl ikshd qk as dl Awpxl Cwp
as aqy hwgl[Awp rj nls ies gl nlmhdy hn[anW dy
Awpxy SbdW ivc '...ikqwb nlj d qsln pVby qW hl as dy
ArQ kFgy[ArQ ktk kFgw ? qsln hl pVgy qW qsln hl as
dy ArQ kFgy[ArQ qhwfy qd qW bhq nhln hoskgw[qhwfl
smJ qd pwr nhln hoskgw[qsln Awpxyhl ArQ f ikqwb aqy
Qp idEgy qW grl qhwfl ikqwb nhln hiel qsln hl grl bx ge
ikqwb dy[Swsqrf qsln nhln piVIAw qsln Swsqrnjhl pVwax
l'g ge[ies l el qW enIAw ivAwikAwvW hn[glqW dIAW
hzwr ivAwikAwvW hn[j pj l dIAW vl AnjW tlkvW hn[
Awpxl Cwp qd mkq tkw krnl Aiq kiTn kwrj h[myr
ivcwr Answr AcwrlAw j l Awpxl Cwp qd mkq j pj l dw
tlkw krn ivc AsmrQ rhy hn['< signwmd j pj l dl
ivAwikAw Gt Aqy ESo dy Awpxy ivcwrW dw pgtvW vDryh[
'< signwmd ivc kiw SbdW Aqy qkw dyiek qd vD ArQ klqy
hn ij vj 'nwnk BgqW sdw ivgwst ivc ah 'ivgwst' Sbd dy
Anld Aqy inrthr ivkws ArQ kr dy hn['j yfu Bwv' qyfu
hie' dy vl ah do ArQ kr dy hn[AcwrlAw j l dy SbdW ivc
'ies vcn dy do ArQ hoskdy hn, ik ies gl f j j wx l vy
ah Kid sqX hoigAw[ah qysqX h[ij hVw ies gl f j wx
l vj[prmwqm dl ies srvSkqlmqw f j j wx l vy ah hl
sqX h[Aqy dtrw ArQ hoskdw hY ik nwnk kihldy hn ah
sqX prK hl Awpxy Awp f j wxdw h[Asln as nlnhln j wx

skllgy[ikalik nw as dy BivK dw swnj kel bD hY Aqy nw
Aqlq dw[Aqy ah kdyvl plw nhln hegwl plw hldw rhgw,
plwxqw nwl hr plwxqw...hr plwxqw...hr plwxqw...[ah
Aplrx nhln hY ij hVw Aplrx qd plrx ho irhw hY'

aprkkq adwhrx ivc ij Qyiek qk dydoArQ krn dw
adwhrx iml dw hY aQy nwl hl ies gl dl pStl krnw hY ik
AcwrlAw j l ij QyApxl ivAwikaAw dx l gdyhn ikvjl grUnwnk
dy j l dyivcwrlw qd dtr hoj Wdyhn[grUnwnk dw prmqmw kdl
plrx qd plwxqr nhln hldw ah qW sdv plwxqm hY

AwpxyplvcnW ivc iek j gh ESokihdyhn ik 'svrx
mldr Alimkqr ivc mhjlsdw idqw igAw ik mW AwvW, mW igAw
qW mY qW kel tpl nhln pwatdw[drvwj y aqy hl anW nyikhw
ieh bVl mSikl hY qhwnj isr aqy kpVw bthxw hl pvgw[
ieh qW prmqmw dw mldr hY ies dyivc isr qy tpl cwhldl
hY qW mY amW f ikhw qst Bil geyik nwnk dynwl kwbyivc kl
hieAw sl qW hx ij Qy mY Kl qw hw ibnW tpl qd kl ieQy
prmqmw nhln? ieQy mldr nhln pr Bil W asyqrW dIAW asy
qrW dhrwrlAw j WdIAW'

aprkkq ibqWq ivc j o gl mrymn ivc slth pbdw
krdl hY ah ieh hY ik kl hrmlldr ivc iksyf Awax dw sdw
idqw j Wdw hY ij hw AcwrlAw j l nyikhw hY iPr AcwrlAw j l
dw aQy j w ky ieh kihxw ik mW nhy isr aQy j wllgw ik isK
BivnwvW f Tps nhln phldw qrkSll idvwn qW ieh sc ky
sbr kr l kgyik cl o grUnwnk dy j l nykwbyivc Aij hw hl
klqw sl pr SrDwl Uies f ikvjl brdwSq kringy[

grUnwnk f mthx vwil AW bwry ESo dyivcwrlw hn ik
'nwnk kw kihx, nwnk f mthx vwil yswrw kw il p pte idldy
hn[iPr ahl j w l SrUhoj Wdw hY ikalik Awdml dl nwmJl
ivc kel &rk nhln[ahdy bhrpn ivc kel Prk nhln[sk
l Wdw hY Awpxy mql b kF l Wdw hY'

'ies l el qstln vKp pjl wbl hn, isK hn, isDI hn, nwnk f mthx vwl w ij hVw vrg (qbkw¼ hVies ml k ivc as f vKq Kwx ivc, plx ivc, kpVypihnx ivc as dw swrw j lvn l'gw hieAw hV ah scdw hVik sSwr ql bwhr qW kw hV hl nhln, bs iehl sB kw hV' AcwrlAw rj nIS dw ieh ivcw ik 'nwnk dyipCycl x vwl w swrw qbkw sSwr hokyrih igAw hV as dydKx dw Agy scx dw swrw Flg sSwr hV' qrk stgq nhln j wpcdw

grUnwnk AgyanW dl rcnw brryAcwrlAw j l kihlyhn ik 'ieh glq Srwb dyglq hn[ies l el nwnk khI j Wdyhn[j W qW iek inkycydl qrW j W iek Srwb vlg[ah gkgwn krdr hV as ivc bhq ihswb nhln hV Agynw hl ienW SbdW nj sj wieAw swirAw igAw hV ieh AnGVq pQrW vlg hn['

'iek kvI il Kdw hVqW sDwrdw hV hr &r krdr hV j mwaldr hV ivAwkrx dl ictq krdr hV l V dI, pd dI, Ckl dl ictq krdr hV mwqrvW dw ihswb rKdw hV bhq bdl wht krdr hV rivdr nwQ dl hSIAq dw kvI vI[...'

'ieh vcn qW nw bdl ygeyhn, ieh qW ahoj hydyaho j hyhn ij s qrW nwnk nykhysn[ieh qW bd ygeyhn[ienW ivc kw ihswb nhln hV nw BwSw dw, nw mwqrv dw, nw pd dw, nw Ckl dw['

'nwnk qW pVUhn ah qW ipV dy AnpV Awdml hn iesy l el anW dl BwSw dl ictq nw krnw[pr pVUj d as AcBydyj gq ivc j Wdw hVqW mKr (bd x vwl w¼ hoj Wdw hV' mW qW ieh hl AnBv klqW hV sixAw hV ik AcBy ivc Awdml skqyivc Aw j Wdw hVqyiek dm cip hoj Wdw hV Agy AcwrlAw j l kihlyhn ik AcBy ivc grUj l kpy kpyhl khI geV

nwnk bwxl dl BwSw ql pBwivq ivdwn AcwrlAw j l dy ies kQn f ik 'anW dl BwSw dl ictq nw krnw ikatik ah AnpV j W pVU'sn' ikvVpcw skxgy[anW nygrUnwnk dy j l

f pŕfUiknW ArQW ivc ikhw ieh anW dl pŕsqk dy asypthdy
 Aŕq ivc spSt hŕj WdW hŕij s qy ah grŭnwnk dy j l f
 AnpV AqypŕfU kihŕdyhn[AcwrlAw j l kihŕdyhn- 'Aij hw
 hieAw ik iek pŕfUf gfl ivc ibnW itkt qŕ PV il Aw Aqy
 ah ij hVw itkt ckr sl ah AVIAI sl[pŕfU nybhq qrl y
 imŕhqw klqlAW qy Awpxl pŕt l l Kŕ Hky ivKw idql ik mry kl
 kw nhŕl hŕ[qW vl itkt ckr ny auQy hl j ŕŕr iKc idql
 ivckw j ŕŕl dy Aqy ikhw iPr qŕieQy hl aqr j w[as ny
 bhq hQ pŕ j ŕyik mŕŕl Agystŕn qy aqr dy w[ieQy ivcw l y
 j ŕŕl ivc qW nw aqr w[l jkn ah AVIAI sl[as ny ikhw
 aqrnw hl pvgw[Awpxl pŕt l l sŕB ky mŕy auqy rK ky pŕfU
 aqr igAw Aqy ij s pŕsygfl ny j w w sl, asyptVI qy qrn
 l g ipAw[frwelvr ny vjKAw ik iek Awdml pŕt l l el
 pŕtVI auqy hl qirAw j W irhw hŕqW ah sltIAW vj wak l gw[
 pŕfU nyipCymW/ kyzr nwl ikhw 'hŕ ikŕhIAW hl sltIAW mwro
 mŕcVx vwl w nhŕl[pihl W hl ikatŕ aqrirAw sl['

aprkq cutkl y ivc mŕŕl qW pŕfU mŕK dw smwnWqr
 l gdw hŕ AqyrznŕS j l grŭnwnk dy j l f pŕfU AnpVŕ BŕSw
 dIAW brklIAW qŕ Anj w x kih rhyhn[

apŕr ibAwn klqycutkil Aw nwl ' < signwm' Brpŕ
 hŕ[ml W nsŕŕŕln anW dw ipAwrw pŕqr hŕij s bŕrykŕl nw
 kŕl cutkl w pŕsqk dy pŕŕl vŕl sqvŕl s&yqy iml j WdW hŕ[j oqŕŕn
 iksy iekT ivc l kW dw iDAwn Awpxy vl iKcx l el pKŕg
 ivc il Aw skdy hŕ[

AcwrlAw rj nŕS nwnk bixl ivcl y slkl pŕf spSt
 krn l igAw anW ivc Awpxy ArQ ikvŕl Br idŕdyhn ies dw
 iek adwhrx Awp dyswhmxypŕS krdl hŕ[hŕkwr dysŕŕŕ ivc
 ah kihŕdyhn - 'j d qk qŕŕn gŕAwc hl n j wE, j d qk qŕŕn
 mr hl nw j wE, adŕl qk pŕmŕqm w nwl kŕl iml w p nhŕl hŕl w
 ndl 'c gŕh hŕj wE, ik phwV 'c ies nwl kŕl Prk nhŕl

pldw[pr qstlnnhlnbcxycwldj[qhwwfww gln hoj wxw hl as dw
 hoxw hl[j d qlkr qstln ho aih nhln ho pegw[qstln hl rikwvt
 hq qstl hl dlvr hq[qW ieh j ondl 'c guAwc j wx dl khwxl
 h[...qhwnjvl guAwc j wxw pvgw[qhwnjvl fib j wxw pvgw[
 iqth idn l gdyhn, iesyl el qW Asln j d Awdml mr j Wdw h[
 qW qlj w mnwalyhW[qlj w Asln ies l el mnwalyhW ik mrx
 dl Gtnw pthl hox 'c iqth idn l g j Wdyhn[Enw smw zrlh
 h[hlkwr mrdw h[iek dm nhln[Gt+Gt iqth idn l Wdw h[
 ies l el khwxl 'c iqth idn hn ik nwnk iqth idn ndl 'c
 guAwcyrh[hlkwr pthw gl igAw, mr igAw, qynjyguAwfIAW,
 imqrW, ipAwirAW qy pirvwr dy l kW f qW hlkwr hl idKwel
 djdW h[qhwwfI Awqm qW ivKwel djdI nhln, ies l el anW ny
 qW smiJAw nwnk mr gey['

ÅÆ signmw ivc ESo grl nwnk dy dy ivcwrW ql
 kw&l dth cl j j Wdyhn[aih dhDwrl grlf bhaq mhqv djdyn
 'j laldy grlf l B l k w prm sBwg h[ikqwb qW bhl ho hl
 j wvpl[' ieh j wxdyheyl ik isk grlgl swhb f kl mhqv
 djdyn AcwrlAw j l aprkq ivcwr pS kr dyhn[mhlqW
 iel j wpdw h[ieh ESo dy Awpxyl sldw dw pCwr h[j pj l
 dl swrl ivAwikaAw iesymk v nwl klql gel h[ies dl pStl
 ies gl qW vl hoj Wdl h[ik j pj l dy Ahtl ysl k dw tlcw,
 ivAwikaAw mk j wx ipCn aih iPr dhDwrl grldl mihmw dw
 ibAwn Sirlkr djdyn Aqy ies qy hl ' < signwm' dw Ahtl
 kr dyhn ij v[ieh hl j pj l dw swr hwy[

AcwrlAw j l kihldyn 'qstln Awpxl SrDw AqyBw f
 j gwel rKxw qW ik qhwnj grlGr pCwx ivc Aw sky[...Aqy
 grlf ij s nypCwx il Aw as nyies j gq ivc prmwqm dy
 hQ f pCwx il Aw[as nyies j gq ivc ies j gq dyj obwhr
 h[as f pCwx il Aw h[as f drvwj w iml igAw[...Aqygrl
 sdw m[d h[ikalik Aij hw kd nhln hldw ik sswr nyienW
 Anhtl l kW ivc kw l k as f nw pw l dyhox[kw l k hmSW

hl as f pw l dyhn[ies l el Drql kdy grlql Kw l nhln
hhl[bdiksmql Aij hl kdynhl Awatbl ik Drql grlAw ql
Kw l hwy[pr Aij hl bdiksmql kdy kdy Aw j Wdl h[ik
pCwxn vwl ynln hhl['

ieQy ESo dw grlql Bw isK grlshbwn, Sbd grlj W
grlg swhb qn nhln bl ik dhDwrl grlqyivSS qh qyAwpxy
ql h[ies dy l el < > *signmu* ql iel vw hr prwx dpx
cwhlg[ieh sb f pqw hl h[ik ESo j W rj nls pjl wb ivc
Awpxy mq dy p[wr l el klb l gwaby sn[anW dy p[sd
AnAwel slnAwsl swAm l cbnX klrql *ESo twelmz*
ietrnSn dynlbr 1990 Alk ivc il Kdy hn- 'pjl wb ivc
Aqy as ivc vsy p[rlAw f ieh Xwd dAwaxw zrl l h[ik
hwl Wik epybhq p[sw Xg klh hoirhw h[iPr vl epl dl Skql
f iDAwn ivc rKleyqW kel gxW kwrj hoskdw h[...pjl wb dy
ivnS n[isrx dl idSw ivc il j wx l el ESo hl ieko iek
swDn h[' iDAwn Xg gl h[ik epygrlnwnk st[ys vl slkq
mwr vl nhln h[ESo dy AnAwelAw dw m[qv ESo dy mq dw
p[wr hl h[iesyad[nwl hl ESony < > *signmu* Bw j puj l
dy tlkyf pihl W p[rcnW rwhln Aqy i&r psqk r[ivc p[sqk
klq h[sw r[ivc aprkq AiDAh ql ieh hl isD hhl h[
ik < > *signmu* j pj l dw st[ys l k[qk Gt phlwaldw h[Aqy
as dymwIDAm rwhln AcwrlAw rznls dy Awpxy st[ys f vDry
p[il q Aqy p[swrq krdw h[

grbuxl ivAwikaAwkwl : klrqn Sl l

* rlsr Pl q sl grlg swhb AiDAh klbr, grlnwnk Xhlvrstl,
Almqsr[

*Slmql rbl ivj **

isK Drm ivc klrqn pQw sl grlwnk dy j l qhl
 ArB hogel sl[rbwb dIAW mDr DnW nwl bwxl dygwien ny
 j wdlj hw Asr klqw[isK ieighws gvwh h'ik sl grlwnk
 dy j l ny Bil l-Btkl l kweel n' isDy rwh 'qy il Awax l el
 grbwxl slq dl vrq klql[adwslAW awq j Wdy smj Awpxy
 nwl Awpxy rbwb swQl Bwel mrdwnw j l n' riKAw[rwg qy
 'Dr kl bwxl' dw smj AwS-pws dl bnsqql n'vl srSwr kr
 idw h'Awqiel whl bwxl slx kr rhIAW ienswnl rhw ivsmwd
 ivc Aw ky Awqimk Anw dw rs cKdIAW hn[

grbwxl ivAwika ivc klrqn iek phl ivDI vl h'
 Awq ivAwika dw sl vl[grlwnk dy j l qy bwl grl
 swihwn nybwxl dl isrj nw vl klql[ies dw gw kypkwr vl
 klqw[grbwxl gwien Sl l ivc iek Aij hl Anbm qyivsmwd
 iKc h'ik ies rwhl bwxl srq dy ihrdy ivc vs j Wdl h'
 srq iev mihs krdw h'ik bwxl as dy ihrdy Anr aqr
 rh l h' ieQy ivAwika dy swry srkwr ^qm h'ky bwxl isDy
 slwr dw swDn bx j Wdl h' grbwxl grmiq ivcwrDwrw n'
 Aml l j lvn ivc slwrq krn l el plqk, ibbw qy plwxw
 rwhl aj wgr h' h' klrqn dl j qiq ies kwrj n' isDw
 srqAW nwl j Wdl h' ies dl iek adwhrx ieQy sj x Tg
 vwl l swkl dl idql j w skdl h'

sj x Tg j oSw rwh awpr bT DrmSwl w cl walbw sl
 qy ah mswiPrW dl AwE-Bgq ivc kel ksr nhln Cf dw sl
 AqyahW dyrihx-sihx dw plw iDAwn rKdw sl[pr rwq n'
 siqpeymswiPrW n' l it l Wdw sl[grlwnk dy sb kw j wxdy
 h' awQy gey Awq sj x nyapW dl plh tihl syw klql[anw
 dy sk l el ibsq ivCw idq[grlwnk dy kihx l gy
 "sj xw, Asln sk q' pihl W prmSr dynw dw j's gwien kr dy
 hW[j yqj vl swxw h' qW bT j w" grlwnk dy ny mrdwny n'

rbwb vj waw l el ikhw qy ieh Sbd gwaww Srwklqw:

aj l u khw icl kxw Götmu kw l Vl msu
 DiqAw j t n aqrYj y sau Dww iqsu
 sj x spel nwil mYcl idAw nwil cl m
 ij QY l Kw mYlAYiqQYKVjidsjn] n] rhwa

j d sj x nySbd sixAw qW as dw ihrdw kb aiTAw
 qy ah grlwnnk dy j l dycrxw 'qy ifg ipAw[kihx l g
 bwbw j l, "mYsj x nhln Tg hw[ABl ikrpw kroik myr Aldr
 Asl l sj xqw dydVlgx pgt hoj wx[ievYij s Fld nwil grl
 swihb nyies Sbd dw gwien klqw, as nwil sj x Tg dy
 Awqimk ikvV Kil geY ieh bwxl dw isDw stwr hYij Qyiks
 ivAwikaAw dl l w nhln[grbwxl dyklrqn sbdl kw mhqvp
 n nkqy hY il Ky Answr hn:

1. grlGr ivc grlswihbwn qn ibnw rwgl-Fwfl grbwxl dw
 iel whl klrqn grlkw qn hl kr dyAw rhyhn[grbwxl
 ivAwikaAw l el ieh prbrw j d iksy Sbd dw gwien
 krdl sl qW as nYspSt krn l el AnkW pthwx grbwxl
 ivcl idl sl qy ieh pthwx ADwirq klrqn ivDI Aj y
 qk cl l Aw rh l hY ieh pthwx ADwirq grbwxl klrqn
 AwpxyAwp ivc grbwxl dl ivAwikaAw hY
2. grbwxl nYj d inrDwirq rwg ivc qy Tik bldSW Answr
 gwieAw j Vdw hY qW as dw Bwv AwpxyAwp hl siqy isD
 aj wgr hoj Vdw hY klrqn srqy nY bwxl nwil iekwgr
 krn dw iek mwiDAm hY j kr ies nY Tik pld ivc
 vriqAw j wYqW grbwxl dl ivAwikaAw dl l w nhln[ies
 dy acwx ivc hl ies dl ivAwikaAw inihq hel nzw
 Awax l g pld hY
3. smliKAw Swsqrl kihYhn ik mhw n kwiv dl ivAwikaAw,
 as dy shl acwx ivc hld hY klrqn iesy pwsy vl
 iek shl Xqn hY ievY klrqn AwpxyAwp ivc grbwxl
 ivAwikaAw dw swDn vl hY qy phld ivDI vl

grɔlj l dɔ klɔqn j igAwɔlAw nɔqW kl kTɔr sBɔA dy
l kɔW dymnW nɔvl klɔ l lɔw sl[ieh dɔvl qyiel whl bɔxl dl
srɔdl sr dɔ hl cmqkɔr sl ik sj x ij hy TgW ny sj xqɔel
A^iqAwɔr kr l el, kɔfɔBɔl vrigAw dy qɔpdy-ihrdy SWq ho
gey vl l kɔWɔl vrigAw dy vl -Cl inkl gey bɔbr ij hy
j wbr, sɔbr bx gey hamɔ qy hɔkɔr nɔl AwkVy isD-isDy ho
gey hirdAwɔr dypɔfAw dy vihm-Brm ^qm ho gey bZdɔd
dypɔlɔW dl hɔqW nɔs ho gel[

grbɔxl dl nɔgbD klɔqn-prɔɔrɔw ^d grɔlnɔnk sɔihb
j l nyhl ArɔB kr idqɔ sl[ahnW ny adɔslAw vl ypihrɔvynɔ
iqAwɔ idqɔ Bɔv l hɔrɔlAw sɔ pɔɔr XɔqrɔvW dl sɔɔlnqɔ dɔ
slkq idɔdAw slqW nɔ iek Dɔrimk kɔɔr b^iss kridAw
iebɔdɔ l el grbɔxl klɔqn nɔl j iVAv[j dɔ grɔlnɔnk
sɔihb j l krqɔrɔr ivKy adɔslAw qɔ bɔAd rihx l gyqW aQɔ
dl mrXɔdɔ bɔry Bɔel grdɔs j l il Kdɔhn :

bɔxl mKhu acɔrɔlA hie rɔsnɔel imtɔ ADɔrɔw]

igAwɔn gɔst cɔcɔ sdɔ Anhid sbid aɔTɔ Dɔnkɔrɔw]

sɔdrɔAwɔrl gɔvɔlAɔl mɔq vɔ j j wɔpɔ acɔrɔw] vɔr ñ:óó

zwihɔ hɔik bɔxl dɔ acɔrɔnɔw Aqy gɔaxɔw krqɔrɔr dl
Drqɔl 'qy j wɔl hieAw[klɔqn dynɔl -nɔl igAwɔn-gɔst Aqy
ivcɔr cɔcɔ vl hɔl rihɔl sl[iesy qɔrɔw pɔT, kQw Aqy
klɔqn iqɔhW dl AihmlAq nɔl Asɔ l rɔp ivc grɔlnɔnk sɔihb
ny inqɔn vj l l wɔl kr idqɔ[anW dy aqɔrɔw DkɔrɔlAw ny ies
prɔɔrɔw nɔl j wɔl rɔkAw[

iesy qɔrɔw grɔl Arj n dy ny bɔxl dl rcnɔ vl klqɔ qy bɔxl nɔ
iekTɔ krky sl grɔl gɔd sɔihb dl sɔɔdnɔ klqɔ[Awɔ j l
klɔqn Aqy kQw dy rɔg ivc rɔg hɔy sn Bɔv Awɔ j l dl
siqslq ivc grbɔxl dy klɔqn Aqy kQw dl brKɔ hɔl hl
rihɔl sl[

klɔqn prɔɔrɔw dl sɔB-sBɔl qy pɔɔr ivc rɔwɔlAw

dw vl bhq Xgdwn h[grl nwnk dy dy pQm rbwbl Biel
 mrdwn j lvn dypj dhwygrl-Gr ivc klrqn dl syw krdy
 rhy[iPr Biel rzwdw dy pqr Biel swdlqy Biel bwdl klrqn
 dl syw krdy rhy[grl nwnk dws qy grl Arj n dy smj Biel
 bl vlf j l pihl yrbwbl sn, ij nW ny sl hirmdr swihb sl
 Almqsr ivKylqrn syw ArB klql[grl ieiqhws ivc Bt
 swihbwn dl klrqn nldx Bl wel nhllj w skdl[klrqn krdy
 krdayh grbwxl dyrs ivc iehygvw hogeyik anW nygrl
 swihbwn dl asqiy ivc svelAW dl JVI l w idql[ah sveley
 sl grlgw swihb dw pivqr ihsx bx kysdw-sdw l el Amr
 hogey[

grbwxl dw klrqn rthwnlAq nwl BrySbdW Aqy aqum
 rwgW dysmj dw nW h[grbwxl rthwnlAq nwl Brplr rcnw h[
 Aqy ieh rthwnl rcnw prmqmw dy klrqn dw ADwr h[grl
 Arj n dy kwnVw rwg ivc Prmw n krdayh:

j oj okQY snY hir klrqn uq kl dirmiq nws]

sgl mnrQ pivl nwnk pln hwl Aws] plh nóúú

ieh kQn Ampxy-Amp ivc ivAwKAw h[ik hrl dy klrqn n[
 gwaix Aqyskn vwl lAW dl dirmiq dlr hoj vdl h[ah pivqr
 hoj vdy hn Aqy anW dy sB mnrQ plh hoj vdy hn[

grl swihbwn vl l grbwxl Aqy klrqn dy plwr ihq
 Awax vwl lAW plvllAW ivc ieh j q j gwel rKx l el vK-vK
 Qvw qy pjl klrqn kldr dl sQwpnw klql[grl nwnk dy ny
 sB q[pihl w krqwrpr swihb ivKylqrn kldr dl sQwpnw
 klql[grl Amgd dy ny Kflr swihb ivKylqrn dw Brplr
 ivkws klqw[grl Amrdws nyqlsrw kldr goetvwl swihb
 ivKy sQwipq klqw[cQw kldr grl Arj n dy ny hirmdr
 swihb Almqsr ivKy ArB klqw Aqy pjl v[klrqn kldr dw
 inrmx grlgw isG ny sl Antpr swihb ivKy klqw[

klrn prprw pBUnwl l ivCVIAW rthw nlmj x qy tit lAW

sirqW nŕ j Vn Aqy mŕnv-mn nŕ sŕrk-mŕl nŕl ŕ qŕ ky
 AiDAwqimk mŕl nŕl j Vn dŕ aŕqm sŕDn hŕl klrqn Aij hl
 BTI hŕ rŕg dl mŕl hŕ ij s ivc j igAŕsŕAŕpxyAŕp rŕlgAŕ
 j Wdŕ hŕ asdyiKAŕl bdl dyhn, as dŕ rŕwn hr dŕ hr hŕdŕ
 hŕl klrqn prŕbrŕ nŕnŕ kŕl Bŕrql sŕlg dŕAŕ mŕl IAŕ qŕ
 sŕsikŕk prŕbrŕvŕ nŕhl j livq riKAŕ, sŕŕies dŕAŕ gŕien
 qŕvŕdn SI IAŕ ivc sŕŕŕlqrmŕmŕ kridAŕ iesdy Bŕv-sŕŕ
 nŕ bŕm-kŕdirq bxŕ ky 'gŕmiq sŕlg' dl iek invŕkl I qŕ
 mŕl k pDql dl isrj nŕ klql hŕl

* pŕŕŕ, sŕl grŕl gŕl sŕihb AiDAŕh kŕdr, grŕl nŕnk Xŕhlvrstl,
 Aŕlŕŕŕŕ[

grbwxl ivAwikaAw dysxl

*fiv. gl zwr isig kly**

grbwxl mwnvl ikrq nhln qynw hl mihz kwiv-rcnw
 hyl 'hau Awphu bil n j wxdw mV kihAw sBu hkmwau j lat
 Answr ies dw AwvS grUhrdyivc hieAw hyl ievyl 'Dir kl
 bwxl' hX krky ieh AnBv dl rcnw hyl qy 'grmiK Awkl
 grmiK j wql' Answr ies dydyl-rhs dl sUl grmK rhw hl
 pw skdlAW hn[j igAwstj n j o Ajy grmK pd qk nhln
 phltcy ah 'Akl l piV kl bwlAyl dy AwvS Answr ies f
 smJx-smJwax dw Xqn bDk pDr 'qykr skdyhn[ies
 smJx-smJwax dy Xqn ivcl hl grbwxl ivAwikaAw dw j nm
 hieAw hyl qygrt-Gr dyawcl srql-ibrql vwl ymhllorK ivdvwn
 grUkwI qn hl ies dl ivAwikaAw kQw rlp ivc krdyAweyhn[
 grbwxl ivAwikaAw dw iek l thw-clw ieiqhws hyl qy ivAwikaAw
 dl ies prprw ivc kel ivAwikaAw-pkwl lAW kwrj Sll rhIAW
 hn[mry prcy dw ivSw grbwxl ivAwikaAw dy ieiqhws npl
 inrpx krnw nhln, sgl grbwxl dl ivAwikaAw krdysmly ikhVv
 skW dl l w pYskdl hyl as dl inSw-n-dhl krnw hyl

skl ij s npl AtyrZl ivc tl z (tools° ikhw j wdw hyl ah
 swze-smwn hlyhn j o iksyhnrml qy inplh ivAkql dy kwrj
 ivc shwel hlyhn[ieh vl sc hyl ik inrystkl Enw icr kel
 ArQ nhln rKdyj d qk anw dyvrqx dl j ggq nhln Awatkl
 Akwdimk mhwvryivc skl smirD sUl dw ADwr hn qyphlt-
 ivDIAW ienw nplvrqx l el Dwrx klqygeyFty-qrlkyhlyhn[
 j dN ies kwrj npl Aml ivc il AwieAw j wdw hyl qW phlt-
 ivDIAW qysklw dw Atyr mk j wdw hyl j ggq skl ho inbVdl hyl
 qyskl j ggq[ievyl dhW dl slU dw iml vW Xqn hl swrQk isD
 hly hyl adwhrn l el Asln kih skdyhw ik mdwynyj ty (l Vvel¼
 ivc kel ivAkql hiQAwr ij thy mrzl l Yj wvy j kr anw dl

vrqñnhñAwatdl qW hwr dw mñh dKgw[sñmw ah hñij s pws
j r vl hñ qy hiQAwñr nñ vrqx dl j gq vl[ievñ inphqñ,
mñwñq, j gq Awpxñ mñqv rKdy hn pr sñw (tools° qñ
ibñw kel vñr ieh Xgqñ vl swriQk isD nhñhññ[gñ klqñ
j w rñl hñ grbwxl ivAwikAw dñsñw dl[ivAwikAw Enñ icr
sñv nhñhñskdl j d qk hñT il KynkiqAw nñiDAwn ivc nñ
riKAñ j wñy

1. ivAwikAwñr nñgrbwxl dypñcnw (dñl pñzmñ/4 dl shñ
sñl hñl cñhldñ hñ ij s nñ Asññ icññ, ivcñrDñw j w
isK mñwñyivc grmiq-drSn kih skdyhñ[
 2. dñl pñzm pñññrñl bñ w rññññññ wgr hññw hñ[ieh grbwxl
dl BñSw hñ qy ies dy BñSwñel sññ dl ivAwikAwñr nñ
smJ hñl cñhldñ hñ[
 3. grbwxl Bñññ mññK isñj q mññ-kl ipq kivqñ nhññ pr
ies dw skñr mññDAñ kwiv hñ[(ieQy kivqñ qy bñxl dw
inKññ kr lññ cñhldñ hñ[kivqñ dw sñññ kvl dl j wq
(j wqñ gññññ nñl hññw hñ j dik bñxl dw sñññ grñ j ñq
nñl hñ qy j ñq dl kñl j wq nhññ hññ[ies nñ ievñ vl
smñJAñ j w skdw hññ kwiv mññK kññññ qñ-gññ rcñw
hñ qy ies dy adñ t bñxl dy-kñññññ cññpñ dl rcñw hñ
pr ieh sñññDq mññK nñññ[dy mññK dw ivñññ gñ nhññ,
as dw pññ hñ qy bñxl ny mññK nñ pñrgñññ sññ dy ky
dyqñ (AñdrSk mññKñ bñwñññ hñ[iehññ apñkq iqññ
ñkiqAw l el grbwxl ivAwikAwñr nñ iqññ qññ dy
ivAwikAw sññw dl lñ hñ
- drSn-Swsqr
 - BñSw-Swsqr (ivAwñññññ)
 - kwiv-Swsqr

drSn-Swsqrñl sññ

grbwxl drSn nhññ hññkñññk drSn dw sñññ ivAkqñ
ivSñ qy mññññl bññKqñ nñl hññw hñ[ieh dñl rcñw hñ j ñ

inrd AnBv ADwirq hox krky 'Dir kl bwxl' dy rlp ivc
 siqkwrl j vdl h[ivf[bnw ieh h[joies dw Dir rcnhwrv h[
 ah ies n[acwrdw nhln, joies n[acwrdw h[ah rcq[nhln[
 bwxl j iq h[qybwxlkw, 'gr[ij s dyhrdyivc j iq dw plwS
 hieAw h[Aqyiev[dw[iek rlp hn['bwxl gr[gr[h[bwxl'
 rwhln ies dl p[stl h[h[grbwxl plwSI gel h[qy ies
 krkyies dw sr[Swsqv v[w nhln h[pr ies dybwj l
 ies dw s[st mnik m[qr n[j lvn-j w (Way of Life° isKwax
 v[w h[ieh j lvn-j w s[swrl p[pglAW dl s[stl dx v[l
 nhln sgl r[hw[-K[v[w Anldq j lvn dx v[l h[ies
 Anldq j lvn dl p[pgl l el mnik n[ies s[dl l w h[ik
 j lv-Awqmw j nmw-j nmw q[prm-siq (Ak[prK¼ q[ivCVI
 h[ies nyas n[m[iml ky prm-pd dl p[pgl krnl h[
 prm-pd dl p[pgl ikv[h[h[mnik mn dlAW m[w ikv[d[
 ho ky ies ny mnik q[grmK bxnw h[ieh swysrkwr iek
 ivcwrdw j w ickn n[aswrdy hn ij s n[gr[swihbn ny
 'grmiq' ikhw h[qy Akwdimk Kqr ivc ies n[isK-drSn
 ikhw j w irhw h[grmiq ivcwrdw Answr bwxl ij Qymnik n[
 grmK j lvn ij atk dl sp idl h[aQy iesy s[trB ivc
 Bwrl, swml qy ivSv ickn n[s[wd vl rcw[dl h[gr[
 swihbn n[QW, j glAW, j l[ml, p[fg[(b[hwmx¼, iesl w dy
 m[v[dl kwz[AW qyhr vK-vK AnkW Dwrimk s[rdwv j ovd
 igAw n[Swsqv-ismrqlAW rwhln krmkWfl ivDw ivc bdl
 ciklAW sn Aqy b[dy p[w rwhln prmsiq n[ivswr ciky sn,
 n[ivcw-ivmrS krky grmiq dy d[rsink slk p s[hmxy
 il AWdy hn[bwxlkwW ny grmiq ivcwrdw dy binAWdl nkqy
 qy isDwqW n[hr bwxl ivc id[krwieAw h[ies l el
 ivAwikaAw krdysm[ivAwikaAw n[iek q[grmiq isDwqW
 dl spStqW h[zrl h[dj w Aj ky Aw ml p[st ivc hr
 Drm dydrSn dl smJ h[zrl h[q[lik grmiq ivcwrdw
 n[Aw ml ickn dy p[st ivc smJAw/smJwieAw j w sky[

gr̥bɪxl dɪ isDɪlq̥gq̥ ivAwiKAʷ pihl l vɪr Bwɛl gr̥dɪs dɪAʷ rɛnɪvʷ ivc hɛl hɪq̥iesykrkygr̥lArj n dɪv nyBwɛl swihb dɪAʷ vɪrʷ nɪgr̥bɪxl dɪ kɪl l ikhɪ hɪ[gr̥bɪxl ivAwiKAʷ dɪ nkq̥y q̥l ivAwiKAʷ sɪd vj l Bwɛl gr̥dɪs dɪAʷ vɪrʷ q̥y 'kibq-svXj mFl y apXgl tɪ z hn[j nmsɪKIʷ ivc vl gr̥miq̥ dɪisDɪlq̥ dɪspStlk̥rn iml dɪhn, Kɪs krkyimhrbɪn pɪkɪl l idAʷ pr̥mɪrQw ivc[sɪKI-pk̥ɪx vl ies ivc shwɛq̥ kr̥dɪhn ij vɪl p̥dɪrQk idStl q̥l bɪhmFl c̥q̥nɪ dɪ p̥rgmq̥ p̥p̥q̥ kr̥n l el gr̥l̥nɪnk dɪv j l nɪl sɪbɪd̥q̥ kel sɪKIʷ p̥cɪl q̥ hn[gr̥bɪxl nɪsmJx/smJwɪx l el gr̥miq̥ isDɪlq̥ dɪ inrxɪkr̥n dɪ l w hɪ[ies p̥ɪsyinrml yivdɪvɪnʷ rɪhl̥mFl y Xqn hɛy hn ij vɪl p̥ɪf̥q̥ q̥ɪrʷ isɪG̥ nr̥q̥m dɪ gr̥miq̥ inrxɪ sɪgr̥, p̥ɪf̥q̥ sɪDɪ isɪG̥ dɪ gr̥ isɪKAʷ p̥Bɪkr̥ Aɪid[p̥ɪ dɪ p̥ɪr̥nq̥ ivdɪvɪn ɪc̥k̥k̥ ivc Bwɛl k̥ɪnɪl isɪG̥ nɪBw dɪ gr̥miq̥ p̥Bɪkr̥ q̥y gr̥miq̥ sDɪkr̥ g̥ɪd̥ q̥y iPr̥ d̥hʷ nɪ iml w ky gr̥miq̥ mɪr̥q̥ɪf̥ (dɪ ij l d̥wɪ m̥h̥q̥v̥p̥ɪr̥n ivAwiKAʷ sɪd hn[Bwɛl j D̥ isɪG̥ dɪ gr̥miq̥ inrxɪ gr̥miq̥ dydɪrSɪnk, D̥ɪrimk̥ q̥ysmɪj k̥ isDɪlq̥ dɪ inrxɪ kr̥dɪ hɪ[ig. l w isɪG̥ sɪgr̥ɪr̥ dɪ gr̥miq̥ inrxɪ Bɪf̥ɪr̥ vl iesɪ l Vl dɪ sɪd hɪ[ies q̥l Aq̥y f̥w. Sɪr̥ isɪG̥ dɪ gr̥miq̥ dr̥Sn (*Philosophy of Sikhism*°, 'ivcɪrD̥ɪrʷ', ivcɪr-mɪl w, s. sɪd̥ isɪG̥ kvɪSr̥ dɪ isK̥ Dr̥m dr̥Sn, f̥w. vj l r̥ isɪG̥ dɪ rɛnɪ gr̥l̥nɪnk isDɪlq̥, p̥ɪ p̥ɪq̥m isɪG̥ dɪ gr̥l̥ nɪnk dɪ ivcɪrD̥ɪrʷ, f̥w. Dr̥mɪnɪk̥ isɪG̥ dɪ vɪdk̥ gr̥miq̥ Aɪid p̥ɪsq̥k̥w̥g̥ɪd̥ ivAwiKAʷk̥ɪr̥l ivc isDɪlq̥k̥ p̥K̥ d̥y̥c̥h̥y̥sɪd̥ m̥h̥y̥j w sk̥d̥y hn[p̥ɪ swihb isɪG̥ tr̥st vl l gr̥miq̥ p̥ir̥p̥K̥ l Vl ADɪn k̥w̥ ik̥q̥b̥w̥ vK̥-vK̥ sɪkl̥ p̥w̥ nɪ l y ky p̥k̥w̥iS̥q̥ kl̥ql̥Aʷ gɛl̥Aʷ[p̥ɪ ip̥Aɪrʷ isɪG̥ p̥dm dɪ gr̥l̥g̥ɪd̥ ivcɪr̥ k̥ɪ, p̥ɪ h̥rb̥ɪs̥ isɪG̥ dɪ iensɪel̥kl̥ p̥ɪf̥ɪAʷ AɪP̥ isK̥iezm, 'f̥w. r̥qn̥ isɪG̥ j̥g̥l̥ dɪ gr̥l̥g̥ɪd̥-ivS̥vk̥ɪ vl ies p̥ɪsy K̥ɪs B̥im̥k̥w̥ inB̥w̥ɪd̥y hn[gr̥miq̥ d̥ym̥n̥iv̥ig̥Aɪnk̥ p̥K̥ nɪ l y ky f̥w. j̥ sv̥ɪk̥ isɪG̥ n̥k̥l̥ dɪ p̥sq̥k̥ gr̥miq̥ m̥n̥iv̥ig̥Aɪn̥ ies K̥q̥r̥ ivc̥ n̥v̥l̥l̥

pihl kdml h[ipCl y sm[ivc grmiq isDwqW n[I Yky AnjkW
SD-pbD il Kygeyj o qd nwqimk nizrley qd grmiq isDwqW n[
spSt krdivAwikaA skdW vj d shwiek smgrl isD h[h[hn[

ivAwikaA I el ij Qy grmiq isDwqW dl spStqw dl
I W h[aQy ivSv dy vK-vK DrmW dw AiDAh vl zrl h[
Awpxy Drm n[Asll qW hl smJ skdy hW j kr d[y DrmW dl
shl j wxkwl h[ivSv vrqwyivc Aj Dwrink sihh[dl
I W h[ies I el hr Drm n[smJxw vl qd nwqimk idStl qd
grbwxl ivAwikaA dw iek skd h[ieh krnw zrl vl h[
ikatik bwxl dl Bwv nw 'sBs[I eyiml wie j lat vwl I h[

BwSw Swsqr j W ivAwkrn nwl skdDq skd

grbwxl ivAwikaA I el grbwxl dl BwSw, SbdW dw
isDwqlkrn, vK-vK simAW qyKqrW qd Awel Sbdwvl I, Sbd
isrj xw, BwSwel j gqW qygrbwxl ivAwkrn dyinXmW dl smJ
zrl h[ies krj I el grbwxl dyprXwX, k[6, mhwn k[6,
SbdwrQ, prmwrQ, inrikq Aqy grbwxl ivAwkrn Awid n[
grbwxl ivAwikaA dyskdW vj d il Aw j w skdw h[iehnW skdW
dw inkjv krn I el ienW n[pirBwSq krnw vl ieQy zrl h[
prmwrQ dw SbdI ArQ h[prm-ArQ Bwv iksy rcnw dy
AiDAwqmk isDwq qy pirpK n[spSt krnw[ieh Sbd qy
p[6qlAW qd mkq ho ky smicy Bwv n[swmxy il Awax dw Xqn
h[ies dyat t prXwX BwvwrQ vl nw j WidAW AKy SbdW n[
smwvrQ skh pdW ivc dx dl ivDI h[k[6 prXwX dw
Agl r w ivksq r[6 h[ij Qy prXwX kyl smwvrQ Sbd
id[6 h[aQy k[6 SbdW dy ArQ dx Aqy anW dy Af[6-Af[6 r[6
qy slmvrW inSicq krn dw Xqn vl kr dw h[ies pK[6 'k[6'
prXwX nwl d bhq ivkisq skd h[qy ies ivcl I qrqib AKr-
krn Answr h[h['ivSv k[6' k[6 hl h[h[pr ies dw Grw
ivSwI h[h[SbdwrQ Bwv[6 SbdI ArQ hl id[6 h[pr ies
ivc SbdwrQ bVI sW nwl inSicq klqygeyh[h[hn[sK vj d

bixl-piT dy swhmxy ArQ idqy gey hñly hn[inrikq dw kñh
SbdW dy ml , anW dl bxqr qy anW dy iBñ-iBñ pKqW nñ
spSt krñw hñ grbixl ivAwiKrn ivc grbixl dy BwSiel
nñw nñdrswieAw igAw hñw hñ ieh swrystñ grbixl nñshl
pirpK ivc smJx l el shwiel hn[ieQysKp ivc iehnW skñw
dl mñl-mñl j w xkwrl idq l j w rhl hñ

(a¼ prXwX sl grlgñ swihb

prXwX rcx dl SrñAwq adñ hñ j d grlgñ swihb
dy ArQ, ivcñr j w kQw hñ l gl[grlgñ swihb sbñdl rcy
geyprXwX ivc sB qñ pihl yBwiel cñw isñG dyprXwX iml dy
hn- iek 'sl grlgñ swihb ivc Awey&wrs l pdW dw prXwX'
qydñ w smicysñ grlgñ swihb j l dw[Bwiel cñw isñG dyvrsey
igAwñl Sm isñG dw il iKAw pXwX sl grlgñ swihb j l ky
iml dw hñ j 1848 el: ivc il iKAw igAw qy 1906 ivc plwSq
hieAw[skñ sqy plwS dw 'pXwX Awiid sl grlgñ swihb' 2
Bwñ vzlr ihñ plñs, Alñmñsr qñ 1897 el: ivc plwSq
hieAw[gibñdl dñs adñsl dw pXwie sl grlgñ swihb (5
Bwñ¼ Aml k plñs Alñmñsr qñ 1928 ivc CipAw[ievñ hl
grmK isñG inrmñ w dl sl grlgñ swihb bñl bDxl ArQmñl w
Alñmñsr qñ 1945 ivc Cpl[sñFl qy w isñG nyvl pihl yil Ky
prXwX qñ shwieqñ l y ky sl grbixl plwS 2 Bwñ ivc 1933
ivc plwSq krwñieAw[ies qñ ibñw kvñ ibSn dñs adñsl
dw il iKAw prXwX, igAwñl Bgvñ isñG mj ITñAw dw prXwX-
sl grlgñ pdñrQ plwS kñ vl iml dyhn[

(A¼ kñ

kñw ivc plñfñ qññw isñG nrqm dw gr igrñrQ kñ (2 Bwñ¼
1889 el: ivc iqAwñr hieAw j pihl l vñr 1895 el: qy dñ l
vñr 1898 el: ivc pitAwñl w nrñ mhñwñj w rñij ðñr isñG dl
shwieqñ nñl CipAw[ies ipCñ BwSw ivBwñ, pññ w b qy hñ

pjlwbl Xhlvristl, pitAwl w nyies nlpkwisq klqw hyl ies
 ivc grlgnd swihb ivc AweykiTn Sbdw dyArQ qypstl
 l el grbwxl dIAW qkw idqIAW hielAw hn[hr Sbd dw
 BwSwel ipCkV disAw hylj vjArbl, &wrsI, pjlwbl, ml qwnl,
 pofhwrl, mwJl, dAwbl, phwVI, j Wgl l, ml vel, mwrwVI Awid[
 ieh grbwxl ivc Aweypdw dyBwSwgq AiDAh l el l wBdwek
 stl hyl

k6W dyKqr ivc Bwel vlr isIG dynnw hzwv isIG dl
 syw bVI mhwn hyl ienw nygrbwxl dyprXwXW dw igAwn Bwel
 clw isIG qn pwpq klqw qyPr fw. crn isIG dl shwieq nwl
 sl grlgnd swihb dw k6 iqAwr klqw j opihl l vvr 1898 el:
 ivc CipAw[pihl l Cwp dy480 plhysn[mgrn Bwel vlr isIG
 nydj l Cwp dl sDwel smj ies nlpvDw ky1420 plhAw dw kr
 idqw, j o1927 el: ivc plkwSq hieAw[k6W ivc shwiek stl
 vj Bwel kwnhisIG nwbw dw *grlSbd rqnkr mhwn k6* bhq
 hl mhqvplrn hyl ies nlpkelAw nyplkwisq klqw hyl qy hX
 pjlwbl Xhlvristl, pitAwl w nyies dw Algrzl Anwvd vl
 kr idqw hyl ies qn ibnw ivAwikAw stl vj sl grlgnd k6
 (2 Bwg¼ fw. gircrn isIG, *grlgnd slkq k6*, Aqy *grlgnd*
ivcwr k6, pl ipAwrw isIG pdm, *sl grlgnd ivSv k6* qysK
Drm k6 fw. rqn isIG j`gl, *sm-ArQ k6* igAwnl ikpwl
 isIG, *sl grlgnd swihb ivcl y&wrsI-Arbl ml k Sbdw dw*
k6 fw gircrn isIG j l dw hylj s nlp swihb isIG trst,
 pitAwl w ny2006 ivc plkwisq klqw hyl *grbwxl ivc prwixk*
Bgq qypqr igAwnl shx isIG slql qyhr Ankw k6 iml dy
 hn j o grbwxl ivAwikAw dysl vj B shwiek isD hdy hn[

(e¼ inrkq

grlgnd swihb dw inrkq fw. bl blr isIG dhrwdh ny
 iqAwr krnw SrUklqw sl j o2 ij l dW ivc plkwSq hieAw ik
 fwktr swihb Akwl clwxw kr geyl ies dIAW bwl iqth

ij l dW bɔAd ivc fɔ. rqn isɪG j ɔl vl ɪ iqAwr klqIAW
gelAW[ieh pɔl wɔl Xɪlvristl, pitAwl w dl pɪkwSɔw hɪ j ɔ
grbɔxl ivAwiKAw dɔ mhqɔ pɪrɔn sɔl hɪ[

(s¼ SbdwɔrQ

SbdwɔrQ sɪl grɪlgɔ swihb pɪl qj w isɪG qysɔQIAW vl ɪ
cɔr ij l dW ivc sB qɪl pihl W 'grɔ syk sBɔ' vl ɪ Aqy iPr
'Sɪnɪl gɪrdɔAwr pɔlɔk kɔytɪ' vl ɪ inɪlɔr CɔipAɔ j w irhɔ
hɪ[ieh ies Kqɔr ivc tɪsl dɔ klɪ hɪikaɪk ieh prXɔX vl
hɪ, kɔ vl hɪ, tɪkɔ vl qybhɔl Qɪel ivAwiKAw vl hɪ[ies ivc
grbɔxl ivAɔkrɔ vl hɪ, sɪkq vl hn j ɔbɔxl dɪ kɔlɔrl ivcɔr
Aqyhr bɔxl ivcl l ivcɔrW dl sɪl l nɪvl idɔ krɔwɔlɔdɪhn[
ies ivc SbdwɔrQ bɔl sɔ-bɔ nɔl inSicq klqy geɪhn qj
ieh sɔrɔ klɪ grɪmɪq Anɔsɔrl hɪ[

(h¼ grbɔxl ivAɔkrɔ

grbɔxl ivAɔkrɔ vl Bɔvɪl sB qɪl pihl W sɔfɔ idAɔw
Arɔst tɪlɔ ny dɔAɪeAɔ sl pr ies pɔsɔymɪl w klɪ pɪl qj w
isɪG ny 'Sbdɪlɪqɪ l gɔl-mɪqɔ dɪ gɪɔy Bɔl' il K ky Sɔrɔ klqɔ[
grbɔxl ivAɔkrɔ dɔ sB qɪl pɪkqɔ kɔrɪj pɪl swihb isɪG dɔ hɪ
qj anɔ dl rcɔw grbɔxl ivAɔkrɔ grbɔxl ivAwiKAw l el
zɪlɪ sɔl hɪ[fɔ. hrklɪrɪ isɪG dɔ il iKAɔ qypɪl wɔl Xɪlvristl,
pitAwl w dɔAɔrɔ pɪkɪSɪq grbɔxl ivAɔkrɔ vl ies pɔsɪhr
aɪdm hɪ[grbɔxl AKɔxɔl bɔrɪ fɔ. sɪrɔlɔr isɪG kɪl l dl BɔSɔ
ivBɔg, pɪl wɔ vl ɪ pɪkɪSɪq pɔsqk grbɔxl AKɔx qy AKɔlɔl
iml dl hɪ[iehnɔl aprkq sɔl nɪ grbɔxl ivAwiKAw l el
vrqɪdAɔ kel qɪl dɪAɔ dɪvDɔvɔl ^qm hɔ j dɪAɔ hn[

kɔiv-Sɔsqɔr nɔl sɔlɔDq sɔl

grbɔxl dɔ Aɔpxɔ iek kɔiv-Sɔsqɔr hɪ[Akɔɪdmk
pDr qy AɪDAɔpn krɔy hɔy Asɪl vDɪrɪ krky grbɔxl nɪl bɔkl
vl kɪvqɔ vɪrl kɔiv-rcɔw qsl lɔm kr l dɪhɔl[pɔT-kɪl ivc

grbɔxl nɔ bɔxl vj ɔ nhɩɩ sɔɩ kivqɔ vj ɔ hl ihsɔ bxwɩeAw
 igAw hɩ iehl kɔrn hɩik grbɔxl nɔmDkwɩ dɩAw hr kwiv-
 DɔrvW j W Awm kivqɔ vɩg pVɩax dɩ rɩq rhl hɩ grbɔxl dɩ
 Aɩpxɔ mɩhvrv hɩij s nɔdjɩ Aw kwiv-DɔrvW nɩ rɩ gɩ nhɩɩ
 klqɔ j w skdwɩ ipCyij hyAkɔdimk pDr 'qyieh I W mɩhsɩ
 hɩel ik grbɔxl aɩpr nɩ Bwɩql kwiv-Sɔsqr dynɩ I wɔɩhɩdy
 hn 'qynɩ hl pCmɩ kwiv Sɔsqr dɩ Xɩlvristɩ dyivdvɩnɩ
 vl ɔ grbɔxl dɩ kwiv-Sɔsqrl AɩDAh krkyies dɩ kwiv-
 Sɔsqr inrDwɩq klqɔ igAw hɩij s nɩ kwɩ psqkwɩ vl sɩhmxy
 AweɩAw qykwɩ ivkɩl qryprcyvɩɩ iesyqrɩ hl grbɔxl ivcl y
 kwiv-rɔpɩ qyCɩdɩ dɩ smJ vl zɩɩɩ hɩ ies bɩryfɩ. mɩhɩdr
 kɩ igɩ dɩ kɩh 'Awɩd gɩ I k kwiv rɔp' grbɔxl dykwiv-rɔpɩ
 nɩshɩ pirpɩk ivc smJx/smJwax dɩ vDɩAw Xqn hɩ kwivk
 pDr qy grbɔxl dɩ I kDɩrweɩ ivSɩ ɩx vl Aj j inT ky nhɩɩ
 hɩeAw pr iek sɩd (tool¼ vj ɔ fɩ. vxj wɩ bɩdɩ dɩ pɩɩɩbɩ
 I kDɩrɩ ivSv kɩ (8 Bɩg¼ ies pɩsykwɩ mddgɩ hɩ

aprkq qɩiel wɩ 'qɩk-qɩkrɩ', 'Ankɩnɩxkwɩ', 'bɔxl
 ibarɩ' Awɩd Ankɩ hr gɩ hn j o grbɔxl ivAwikAw I el sɩd
 vj ɔ shwɩek isD hɩdy hnɩ ivAwikAw sɩd vj ɔ smkwɩ dy
 ieiqhwɩs dɩ igAwɩ hɩx vl bVɩ zɩɩɩ hɩ ij vɩ 16 vɩɩ sɩd ivc
 bɩbr dy hml y dɩ ieiqhwɩsk AɩDAh grbɔxl ivcl I 'bɩbr
 bɔxl' nɩ Tɩk pɩsɩg ivc smJx I el mdd kr skdw hɩ iesy
 qrɩ hr Ankɩ Sbd hn ij nɩ dy ipCɩkV ivc ikxy nɩ ikxy
 ieiqhwɩsk vrqɩry dɩ izkr hɩ iehnɩ nɩ iesy pɩsɩg ivc hl
 smɩJAɩ/smJwɩeAw j w skdw hɩ Dɩrimk-sɩBAwɩrk prɩrvɩ
 qy as vl ɩ vrqygeymɩhvrydɩ smJ vl zɩɩɩ hɩ ij vɩ grbɔxl
 ivc nɩQW j gɩAw nɩ j o sɩwɩd rcwɩeAw igAw hɩ as ivc
 isD-prɩrv dy Sbdɩ nɩ Aqy grbɔxl ivc ienɩ Sbdɩ dynvɩ
 rɩ ivc hɩey isDɩqɩkrn nɩ j wɩn I el sɩrB kɩ dɩ vl iek

sld vj l l w h[grbwxl klrqn vl Awpxy Awp ivc grbwxl
dl ivAwika dw iek sld h[Awq grl swihb ny 'Awvhu isk
siqgrlkyipAwirhogvhuscl bwxl' kih kyies n[smJx dl
hdwieq klql h[

grbwxl prlprn h[qy ies dl p[stikq srbkwl l qy
srbdsj h[ieh swfl ivrwsq vl h[Awq BivK prnw sraq
vl[ieh hr smj dysmkwl l hwl wqW qy v[grW n[sbDq hldl
rhl h[qy hldl rhgl[igAwn-ivigAwn dy ies d[ivc,
ivSv-vrqwrydybdl dypirpK ivc igAwn Swsqr dIAW nvlAW
ivAwika ivDIAW swmxy Aw rhIAW hn[ivAwika dypKl
grbwxl n[smj -Swsqrl, mnivigAwnk, BwSw-ivigAwnk
n[rleyqlij Qyies dyichw, p[tkW, slkqW, Al lkwW qymhwvry
n[smJx dl l w h[awQynv[sld Kj x dl vl l w h[aprkq
ibAwn klqy gej grbwxl ivAwika dy sld qy mwnvl phlt-
ivDIAW AwvS dynjyBwv[nhln Fik skdlAW pr smJx/smJwax
dw iek Xqn zrtr h[ies Xqn n[j wrl rKxw ies l el zrtr
h[ik Aj kyAwl ml p[st ivc grbwxl hl iek iek ichtn h[j o
mwnv Awcqn n[sisiKAq qy j wigq krky ihrdy pirvrqn
kr skdl h[l w h[ktVvwdl rveley n[iqAwg ky Drm
pirvrqn dl QW ihrdy pirvrqn vl qrn dl qwik 'l k skley
pl k shj y hx dw sBwg plpq kr skley[

* p[st fiktrl Pl q p[stl AIDA h skl , grlnwnk dy Xhlvrstl,
Almkqsr[

sl grlgld swihb dl k6kwrl : siQql qysBwnwW

*fi. rmpplq kθ**

mnKI BwSw dyAiDAh ieighws ivc k6kwrl dw ivkws
ivAwkrnk AiDAhW dl prbrw qd vl pihl W hieAw[ies qQ
dIAW gvihIAW s6ikb AqyXhwnl BwSw dyieighwsW qd sihj yhl
iml j WdIAW hn[Bwrq ivc s6ikb AcwrlAW Aqy ivdvwnW f
ies qQ dw igAwn hoigAw sl ik Awax vnl IAW plVIAW l el
vldk gld dysht qyspSt skwr l el mhqvpln, AKI, Apcil q
qy bpCwx Sbdwvl l dl inSwdjhl krnl zrhl hl[ahnw dy
Acq qy sicq XqnW sdkw pihl W Aij hl Sbdwvl l dy skrh
'inGltU iqAwr klqy gey Aqy bAd ivc iehnW dl ivAwiKAw
l el 'inrkq' dl rcnw klql gel[¹ ies qrW Bwrql BwSw-
ivigAwn dyieighws ivc sB qd prwxy k6W n['inGltU ikhw
j Wdw hl[ieh vldk swihq dl Sbdwvl l dw skrh mhyj Wdyhn[
Bwv['inGltU md dl ivaltpql Aqym[ArQW s6DI inSicq r[
ivc qW vDry spStqw nhln iml dl, pr AcwrlAW Xwsk mnI
dAwrW ricq gld inrkq ivc idqy gey v[ivAW dy ADw 'qy
vldk SbdW dIAW stIAW f hl inGltUnW idqw j Wdw hl[

s6ikb BwSw ivc il Kygey inGltUW n[ivSv-pDr 'qy
vl k6kwrl dw mIFl w r[mlinAw j Wdw hl[ieh kyl vldk
Sbdwvl l dIAW stIAW hn[inGltUW ivc ienW dy ArQ nhln
idqygey[iesykrkykw ivdvwn ienW f AwDink sic Answr
k6 dw drj w dx qd skc krdyhn, pr inGltU ivc SbdW f
inSicq qrqlb Answr idqw igAw hl Aqy qrqlb AwDink
k6 dw iek ivl Kx gx hl[ies l el inGltU f k6kwrl dw
mIFl w pVwA mlinAw j Wdw hl[inGltU ivc vdw dy AKy SbdW f

iek QW aqyiekTw kr idqw igAw sl[ies nwl ij QyienW f Xwd krnw sKw ho igAw, aQyienW dy ArQW f smJx ivc mSikl W Awax l'glAW[ies kiTnwel f srl qw ivc bdl x l el AcwrlAw Xwsk mnl nyinGltUivc AweySbdW dl ivAwikAw il Kl[ies ivAwikAw f 'inrkq' dw nwl idqw igAw[ies qrW inrkq f inGltUdw tlkw vl AwikAw j Wdw h['inrkq' Bwrql kSkwrl dw Agl w pVwA hn ij Qy inGltUivc AweySbdW dy ArQ spSt krn l el anW dl ivAwikAw klql gel[inrkq ivc inGltUdySbdW dyky l ArQ hl nhll idqygey sgl anW SbdW dl vrqn dypstg dw vrvw vl idqw igAw h[ies nwl hrjk Sbd dl ivaqpgl Aqypstgk ArQW f vDryspsStqw nwl smJx ivc mdd iml dl h[inrkq qn mgrn stSikl kSkwrl dw Agl w pVwA pKwX kSW nwl ArB htdw h[ij nwl dl l hll prbrw plpq htdw h[

pjlwbl kSkwrl dw ArB Bwrql prbrw nwl j iVwA hieAw h[Aqyies dw ivkws pCml kSkwrl dl prbrw nwl [pjlwbl kSkwrl dyieiqhws ivc grbwxl dykSW dw mhqvplrn sQwn h[ATwrvll sdl dyipCl yAD ivc sDwrn ivAkqlAW dIAW AiDAwqmk qybDk l Ww dl plql l el grbwxl dykSW dl isrj xw dw ArB hieAw[ies dy Aqrgq 'sl grlgd swihb dypirAwie' kSW dl isrj xw klql gel[grbwxl dy ieh mFl ykS hQ-il Kq rtp 'c iml dyhn[grbwxl dy hQ-il Kq kS isrj x dw isl isl w 1900 el. qk cl dw irhw[ies qn mgrn grbwxl dypkwisq kSW dw dr ArB htdw h[sl grlgd swihb qn iel wv w dsm gld, pld pkwS, pbd cktir nrtk, Bgq bwxl Awid dypirAwie kS vl hQ-il Kq KriVAW dy rtp ivc iml dyhn[ienW kSW dw pKj n grbwxl dw pwT krn vwl y sDwrn isKW Aqy kQw-vwckW l el grbwxl dy SbdW dw ArQ Aqy Bwv inSicq krnw sl[grbwxl kS-isrj x dl iprq bSk hQ-il Kq kSW qn hl p'gel sl, pr Cwpxwny (pls¼ dy Awax nwl ies n'iek nvll sp iml l[pjlwbl pkwSn dw kth

ieswɛl imSnrlAw AqyAɔrɔz hɛmrɔnW dypɔɔl ɔb ivc sQwpq
hɔ mgrɔl Arɔ hieAw[grbɔxl dykɛW dl plkwSnw qɔl pihl W
pɔɔl ɔb ivc dɔ-BɔSwɛl kɛ plkwSɔ hɔ cɛkysn[istɔvj ɔ kɛ
isrj xw dIAW Xɔpl ivDIaw dl cɔnɔ pɔɔl ɔb kɛkwɔw f vl
pɔpɔ hɔ gel[grbɔxl dw pihl w kɛ 1887 el. ivc CipAw
Aqy ies ivc Aij hl cɔnɔ spSt nɔzr Awɔɔl hl²

grbɔxl dy kɛkwɔw iɛɔrɔj W f AKr-kɔn dl qɔqlb
Ansɔr drz krɔn dl Xɔpl cɔnɔ f Awpxykɛ ivc Apxwɔɔl
hn[Aij hw kridAw aɔn grmkl AKr kɔn f Apnɔwɔ dw
Xqɔ krɔy hn[aɔnW sɔhmxy rɔn il pl dw AKr-kɔn iek
mɔfl vj ɔ ivcɔdw hl[pr grmkl ivc AKrW, mɔqrɔ vɔhkW
(a,A,e¼ Aqy l gW-mɔqrW dw Awpsl kɔn kl hɔw cɔhldw hl?
AKr-kɔn Sbd dypihl yAKr qɔl Aɔm AKr qk hɔw cɔhldw
hlj W nhɔl? pɔ 'c ibɔɔl vɔl yAKrW dw kɔn kl hɔw cɔhldw hl?
ADk, ibɔɔl qy itpl vɔl yAKr ikhVl qɔqlb ivc il Kyj wxy
cɔhldy hn? ies qɔl dy AnjW pɛnW dw sɔhmxy grbɔxl dy
mɔfl y kɛkwɔw f krɔn ipAw[vɔhvl sɔl dy nɔɔl dhɔky ivc
Arɔ hieAw grbɔxl kɛW dl plkwSnw dw isl isl w inɔɔr
j wɔl hl[sɔl grɔlgɔ sɔihb j l dyhQ-il Kq pirAwie kɛW dl
rcnɔ qɔl l yky 1994 el. qk grbɔxl dy 150 qɔl vɔlk kɛW dw
vɔrvɔ iml dw hl³ iesy qɔl 1995 qɔl 2008 qk pɔɔlW kɛW dy
plkwSɔ hɔ sɔɔl j wɔkwɔl pɔpɔ hɔɔl hl⁴ grbɔxl dy pɔpɔ
plkwSɔ kɛW dl plkrɔl dy ADɔr 'qy ienW nɔl vK-vK vrgW
ivc vrglikɔ klqɔ j Wdw hlj vɔl :

Sbd kɛ: *grɔlgɔrQ kɛ*, 1895; *grmɔ inrxX Bɔɔr*,
1937; *grbɔxl kɛ*, 1960; *sɔl grɔbɔxl plkwS*, 1973; *ey*
grɔnɔnk gl ɔsɔl, 1981; *grmɔ mɔrɔɔl*, 1992; *sɔl grɔl*
gɔ kɛ, 1995; *ifkSnrl Aw& grɔlgɔ sɔihb*, 1996; *sɔl*
grɔlgɔ kɛ, 2002; *sɔl grɔlgɔ sɔihb ivcl y&ɔsɔl-*
Arɔl SbdW dw kɛ, 2002; *kɛ Awɔd sɔl grɔlgɔ sɔihb*,
imɔhlx; *sɔl ipk kɛ : grɔlgɔ ivcɔr kɛ*, 1969;

grmq pBıkr, 1970; *grbıxl sıKAı kđ*, 1971; *grbıxl pbđ sıgr*, 1974; *grbıxl qđ sıgr*, 1995; *grmq inrxX kđ*, 2004; *ivSvkđı kđ : grSbd rqnıkr mhın kđ*, 1930; *eyknspclAl iensıelkl plflAı Aı& grılgıđ sııhb*, 1992; *grılgıđ ivSvkđ*, 2002; *ivSı kđ : grılgıđ sıkq kđ*, 1987; *nıvı qı Qıvı dı kđ*, 1995; *ıfkSnrl Aı& mıelQđ j lkl rPrıısz ien grılgıđ sııhb*, 1996; *Aııd gıđ rıg kđ*, *ımqıhıx*; *Aqı inrkq (inrkq sı grılgıđ sııhb*, 1972, 1975, 2002, 2004¼[

ivAıKAıkırıl aıı isrj nıqm kıl ı hıj oıksıAnBvl sııhık ikrq dy ivcırW, BıvW, Bıvıvıv f spSt krı dı Xqn krđı hı[Drı gıđ dyıvSđ krky Aqıhı sııhık gıđ dy Aıı krky j o pdırQ (pd ArQ¼, tıky BıSı, prırQ Aııd ıml dyıı aıı ıesıvrg dıAı rcıvıv khyj ı skdyıı[pdırQ ivc pKıXvıcl Sbdı ArQ hıııııı; tık ı itpxıAı sııhı rcıv f sırl bđ l ivc ıelı-ıbıı pđ krđı hı BıSı ivc ıksııvSđ ıđStıkı qı rcıv dy ıSDıq qı Bıv, Bıvıv pıgt klqıj ıdyıı; prırQ rcıv dy AıDAıqımk ıSDıq nıspSt krđı hı [⁵

sı grılgıđ sııhb ivc Aıkq bıxl dı ivAıKAı Aqı ivAıKAıkırıl dy vK-vK sıđıv ıv 'kđ' mııqvıııı sQıı dy Dırıı hı[hQı y prcy dı pııı pKıj n ıj Qı hı qk pıpq grbıxl kđ dı mı ıkx kridAı ıen dı vrqmıı sıQql f spSt krıı hı, aıQı vK-vK sııAı dııı rcı gey kđ dy qı nıqm pırpK ivc aıı sBıvıvıv nıııı aj ıgr krıı hı, j o grbıxl kđkırıl f nııı ıdSı vı ı l j ı skdıAı hı Aqı ıj nı dı vrqmıı smıı bııı ııAıdı zrııı hı[ıes mksd dı pııı l el smıı dı slıı Aqı AıDAı-kırj dı slıı f mıK rKıdAı grbıxl dy kıl pııı kđ (ıvSđ krky Sbd kđ¼ (grııgrııQ kđ, pııqııı ıstı nııı-1895; *gr Sbd rqnıkr*

mhwn k6, Bwel kwnhisig nwbw-1930; sl grlgld swihb k6, Bwel vlr isig-1995; sl grlgld k6, fw. grcrn isig-2002; inrkq sl grlgld swihb- fw. bl blr isig, fw. rqn isig j'gl% f hl AiDAh-vsqli bxwieAw igAw h[grbixl k6w dl ivkws-rKw n[al lkx l el kw phwnyinrDwrq klqy geyhn[adwhrx vj thrk k6 dl AKr klmk qraqb vwx aprth iehnW k6w ivc iektrwj W dl bxqr f vKx dl kiSS klql gel h[iehnW vK-vK k6w f kw klm ivc rK kypthvl y k6kw dw aqrvrql k6kw 'qypBwv AqyslW j W vKrqw f aGvN dw Xqn klqw igAw h[ies aprth AiDAh-ADln swryk6w ivc iek slW iektrwj l Ykyas ivcl yArQW f dKx dw aprwl w klqw igAw h[qW j oieh spSt hoskyik ienW k6w ivc ArQ dx dl plkirAw ikhoij hl h[j W iks plkw dl slW qy vKryt swmxy Awatby hn[Ath 'qy ies slW iektrwj vwl y Sbd dy sl grlgld swihb ivc ij thy p[stg iml dy hn, asdy ADwr 'qy p[stg h[vwl y vKryt vwl y ArQW f aj vgr krn dIAW sBwvnrW Alkq krn dl kiSS klql gel h[

grbixl dysB q[plcIn plkwisq k6w ivc grligrwrQ k6w plnk sQwn dw Dwrnl h[grligrwrQ k6w dykil 1408 pthy (do ij l dW4 hn[ies ivc sl grlgld swihb dIAW bixlAW ivcl l SbdvI l, ArQ Aqyvrql dyp[stg f drz klqw igAw h[k6 dw slp[stg ies rcnw f grbixl dy SbdW Aqy anW dy ArQW dw ^j wnw kihth h[as Answr ies ivc Arbl, &wrsi Aqy inh[isqwn dIAW dj lAW BwSvW dl SbdvI l drz klql gel h[ies k6 ivc kil 7072 iektrwj drz hn[k6 dy ArB ivc il Kl gel Blmkw dy Athrgq k6 dl pirBwSv, slp[stg Aqy qraqb bwy vrvy Alkq klqy geyhn[ies k6 ivcl y iektrwj W f grmKl AKr-klm Answr drz klqw igAw h[prth ieqy hrk AKr-ptl ivc pihl yvrx q[b[Ad ivc Amax vwl yvrxW dw kel AKr-klm nhll h[k6 ivc drz iektrwj dw nmthw ies plkw h[:

arsw. sm cñh rgVny kl isl w X. nwm qyrw arsw Xh
Bwvnu hY nwm my arsy kl⁶

ies qrW ies k6 ivc mK Sbd (mty AKrW ivc¼ qñ
mgrñ as Sbd dymñ srq (dy-dsl, pl-pñ wbl, gu-grbwxl,
sm-sñik¼ bwy j wxkwl sñKpq rþ ivc Amkq klql gel
hñ ies mgrñ mK Sbd dw ArQ idqw igAw hñ Aqy Añ 'qy
grbwxl dl ah qk il Kl gel hñ ij s ivc ieh Sbd AwieAw
hñ ies dy iel wv iksy hr ivrw icññ dl vrgñ nhñ klql
gel, sgtñ Kx Sl l l Vlvwr rþ vl l hñ SbdW dy ivAwkrnk
rþ w bwy kñ j wxkwl nhñ idql gel mK Sbd qñ bwAd
ij s QW 'qy Arbl, & wrsñ Aqy ihñsqwn dñAw dñ IAW BwSwvñ
dl Sbdwñ l Awatñ hñ amñ SbdW dy ArQ dñ qñ pññ w ij s
bd l dw ah Sbd hñ as dw slq idqw igAw hñ ij hVy Sbd
dy ipCkV bwy kñ j wxkwl nhñ pñpq ho skl as nwl gu
(grbwxl¼ slq drj klqw igAw hñ iksypkwr dy Pot-not dl
vrgñ nhñ iml dl Aqynw hl ies k6 ivc AñQgrñ & l ivAwkrnk
vKryñ vl yñ rþ Amkq klqy geyhn ij nñ nñ bwAd dy k6krW
ny Swiml klqw hñ

grSbd rqnkr mhñnk6 f isK Drm Aqy pññ wbl
swihq dl mhññ ik¼ mññAw j Vdw hñ ieh inrw grñgñ swihb
dw k6 nhñ hñ ieh grbwxl, dsm gñ, isK ieighws,
grñAwirAw Awid bwy isK swihq 'qy isK Drm dw mhññ k6
hñ ivdvqw ivc ies gñ dymkñ wbl ydl rcnñ pññ wbl ivc Aj y
qk hr nhññ ho skl Bwññ ieh grñgñ k6 nhñ hñ pr qñ vl
sl grñgñ swihb ivc Awey hr kiTñ Sbd dw pñwx sihq
ArQ ies ivc iml dw hñ hr Sbd dw ivAwkrn rþ vl
disAw igAw hñ isK swihq, ieighws, drSn, kl w, sñik¼,
slq, Bñ, bñspqñ, swieñ, j ñqS, vñgl, dñ y Drmñ dl
j wxkwl, ieighws-imiQhws Qñvñ dyhvñ yAwid nwl sññq
ies rcnñ f pññ wbl swihq dy pññ y ivSvk6 dw drzw idqw
j Vdw hñ ij s ivc 64263 ieñññ hnñ

qrqlb AwDink k6kwrI dy sQwipq nymW nwl I kw&I vKrl h[
 ies sbDI sBwdk nyArB ivc hl kw inXm Alkq klqyhn[
 ies k6 ivc grmKI plql dw AKr kln ivAjn AKrW vwl y
 ieldrj W ivc qW iml dw h[prthj svrW ivc a, A, e, dl
 bjwie A, e, E kln riKAw igAw h[iesdy nwl hl ieQy
 'mwaq' dy kln f nhll ApxwieAw igAw, ij vj-sAw, sAwau
 sAst, sAwn Awid[ies k6 ivc ieldrj dl bxqr ies
 plwr h[:

Aaqr[ikR/sBikq, Avqrx] j nmdw h[XQw-
 Alkq kwil j ol Cml ismrYAbl ictq mih j ymr[
 srp j in vil vil Aaqr[grlg swhb, plh 526
 sp dl j th ivc pnw pnw j thdw h[⁸

k6 ivcl yeldrj W dl bxqr vKx 'qypqw l'gdw h[ik
 mik Sbd moty AKrW ivc hn[ies qnbwAd c0s brktW []
 ivc as Sbd dy ivAwkrnk rlb, ivaqpl qy BwSw dw slkq
 idqw h[brktW qnbw hr ml Sbd dy ArQ Alkq klqygey
 hn[ArQ dx aprth iekihrykwimAw ivc grbwxl dl plql
 Alkq klql gel h[ies dynwl hl gl brktW (¼ ivc plh
 nlr grmKI AlkW ivc idqw h[grbwxl dl tk dx aprth
 nwl hl asdl slk p ivAwikAw vl idql gel h[ij s Sbd dy
 iek qnbw dy ArQ hn, as f grmKI Alk (1,2,3...¼ dy ky
 nvll sqr ivc riKAw igAw h[vDrys pStqw l el ies k6
 ivc Pat-not vl idqygeyhn[ikq-ikqy vKry vl yrbw f vl
 mik Sbd vj I Swiml klq igAw h[

doi j l dw ivc plwiSq sl grlg k6 dykil 2238 plhy
 hn[ies ivc sl grlg swhb ivcl yAKy SbdW dy ArQ idqy
 geyhn[ies k6 ivc drz ieldrj plh qrw grmKI AKr-
 kln qymqrw-kln Answrl hn[adwhrx vj I :

asqiq-(SM. Praise°-isPq, asqql, Sl wGw,

asqɪq inɪw krɪnrɪkɛl ['' -Bɾaunɪm, 4,4 : 1 (1164%

asqɪq inɪw dɛu iɔAwiɔ Kɪ ɪ pdu inrbɔw [

'' - gaɪl 9,1,2 : 1 (219%

hr rɪp-asqqɪ -"sqprɪK kl qpɪ inɪw krɪ sɪwɪrɪ kl
asqqɪ ivɪc hɔɪ epɪdKɪ qpɪ dɪX mɪrAɪ

'' - gaɪl 4, vɪr 30, 4, 1 : 6 (315%

asqɪq-"kvnu j ɔu kanu ɔɪnu Dɪnu kvn ibɪD asqɪq
krɪAɪ ['' - svɪɔ 5, 7 : 1 (1386%⁹

ies kɔ ivcl yɛɪwɪj dl bxqr ivc sB qɪ pɪhl W
mɪK Sbd mɔw krkɪ il iKAɪ igAɪ hɪ as qɪ mgrɪ fɪS pɪ ky
brkt ivc as Sbd dɪ mɪ rɪp f BɪSɪ ivSɪ dɪ hvɪl y nɪl
Aɪlkq mgrɪ brkt qɪ bɪhr as dɪ ArQ idqɪ geyhn [ArQ
dɪx aprɪ nɪl sqɪ ivc grbɔxl dl qk/qkɪ dɪhr kɪmAɪ
ivc idqɪAɪ gelAɪ hn [qk/qkɪ dɪhɪɪɪ ivsQɪr sɪhɔ pɪsɪgk
vɪrvɪ idqɪ geyhn [ij vɪ hrɪk qk l el idqɪ sɪlkɪ ivc Aɪwɪdɪ
pɪhl w sɪlkɪ ɪɪɪɪ as rɪg dl sɪɪw idɪw hɪ ij s ivc aɪh qk
Aɪwɪdɪ hɪ ij hvɪAɪ bɪxlAɪ rɪgɪ dl bɪdS qɪ bɪhr hn, anɪ
ivc AɪwɪdɪAɪ qkɪ dɪhvɪɪl Aɪ ivc pɪhl w sɪlkɪ ɪɪɪɪ bɪxl dɪ
sɪɪk hɪ ij vɪ-j pɪ sl ɔ (sl kɪ Aɪdɪ [ies qɪ mgrɪ mɔy rɪp
vɪl w sɪlkɪ bɪxlkɪr dl sɪɪw idɪw hɪ [ies aprɪ idqɪ igAɪ
sɪlkɪ as Sbd, AStpdl dɪ bɪd vɪ sɪlkɪ krɪdɪ hɪ [kɪ n qɪ
bɪAd Aɪlkq sɪlkɪ qk nɪr AqɪAɪ 'qɪsɪ grɪgɪ sɪɪhɔ dɪ
pɪhɔ brktɪ ivc idqɪ igAɪ hɪ [ij s Sbd dɪ vKɪɪɪ vɪl y
(AɪQgrɪɪ&k/ivAɪkrnkɪ rɪp iml dɪhn, anɪ nɪ hr rɪp dɪ
Aɪhrɪgɪ mɪK ɪɪɪwɪj nɪl ɪ Qɪɪ Cɔw krkɪ idqɪ igAɪ hɪ [ɪeQɪ
kɪɪ grbɔxl dl qk dɪnɪl pɪsɪgk vɪrvɪAɪlkq klqɪ geyhn [
kɪ ɪɪɪwɪj w (mɪK Sbdɪ dɪ ArQ dɪx l el mɪhɪn kɔ Aqɪ
SbdɪrQ ivcl y ArQɪ f hvɪl w rɪp 'c vɪrɪAɪ igAɪ hɪ [

grbɔxl kɔw dɪAɪhrɪgɪ 'ɪnrɪkɪ kɔ' nɪ dl rcnɪ dl

pkwSnw vl klql j w rhI h[Aij hl iek rcnw *inrkq sl grl*
gld swihb (pj) ij l dW4 iml dl h[ies dyinrkq k6 hX sbDI
 bhq ivdwn iek-miq nhlnhn[ieh Ajymkthl qf 'qypkwSsq
 vl nhll hieAw[ies dIAW hX qk pj) ij l dW pkwiSq ho
 cikIAW hn[ies dl pihl l qy d[ij l d fw. bl blr isG
 dIAW swidq klql gel h' AqybwAd dIAW ij l dW fw. rqn
 isG j'gl dl rihnel ADIn iqAw h rhIAW hn[ies k6 dy
 pihl y Bwg qn ies dl Xj nw, ipCkV AqyivDI-ivDwn dw pqw
 cl dw h[ies ivc sl grlgld swihb dl bwxl ivcl l Sbdwvl l
 dyArQ, Bwv mql b Aqyivawpql sbDI vrvydrz klqygey
 hn[ies k6 dl isrj xw Awm pWTKW dl grbwxl smJx dl
 idl cspl, Kj IAW l el nvlAW idSwvW Aqy kQw krn vwil AW
 l el pfnw srq bxn l el klql gel[

inrkq sl grlgld swihb ivc pihl w bwxl dl iek
 k6l iekw el dl inrkql, iPr k6l iekw el dl vrgn vwl l mll
 qk, ies qn AgyBwv/ivAwikAw AqyAw 'qyivawpql idql
 gel h[ieQy inrkql qn Bwv "inScy krky khI h[el gl ,
 inrkq klqw hieAw rlb, iksySbd dl Cwx-blx krkyas dw
 TihrwieAw hieAw srp" qn il Aw igAw h[hrk ielrwj
 ivc pihl w miK-Sbd gWj-motyAKrW ivc idqw igAw h[ies
 qn mgrn kwmw pw kyies dyiek j w iek qn vDry ArQ idqy
 geyhn[ienW ArQW dy swmxy isry aqy ielrwj dw kln-
 Alk (grmKI¼ Alkq klqw igAw h[hyTW miK Sbd dl vrgn
 vwl IAW grbwxl dIAW qkW drj klqlAW gelAW hn[ies dy
 nwl hl ienW qkW dw mkthl pslgk vrvw (rwg, plhw, sihq¼
 drz klqw igAw h[qkW qn hyTW ienW dl ivAwikAw idql
 gel h' AqyAw 'qycf's brktW ivc miK Sbd dl iawpql
 drz klql gel h[

al ws, cwE 652 isG rcysd Bj n mws]
 rxu djK stryicq al ws]] 3]

bslq mhl 5-2, s&w 1170

Biv : Sr sdw mws dy Bj n ivc rcl rKdw h[
srm dy idl ivc cwa cVdw h[j d ah j D dKdw
h[]

[sls: mkkI (al ws:¼ KSI, cwa Anl)]¹⁰

qlj I, cQI Aqypj vll ij I d ivc vl fw. j gl nypihl W
vll I qknlk dl hl pwl xw klql h[ieQy Biv dl QW ArQ qy
Biv dwW nlvK-vK idqw igAw h[pihl W 'ArQ' dy Akrqgq
grbixl dl qk dy Sbidk-ArQ klqygehn qy iPr 'Biv' dy
ADln Biv-j gq f aj wgr kridAw AKy SbdW dy ArQ vl
idqy hn[ieighwsk, imiQhwsk qy isDlwqk Sbdwvl I sldl
zrlq Answr ivSs nt idqygehn[

ienW aopr vrixq grbixl kSd dy aprkq vrvivAw ql
spSt hlik prbl ykSkwr dw kwrj aqrvrql kSkwr I el
smgrl-srq AqyidSw slk dw kwrj krdr h[pifq qwrw
isG nroq dwAw Alkq ielwv W dl bxqr ml rþ ivc
aqrvrql kSkwr dwAw iek qW Apxiel gel h[dj w as
ivc ivsQwr AqyspStlkrn idqw igAw h[Bwel vlr isG dy
kS dw pkiSn vrh Bivj (1995¼ h[pr ies kS dw ADwr kS
(igAwnl hzwrv isG dw kS¼ pl qwrw isG nroq dy kS ql
bwAd (1915¼ pkiSq hieAw[igAwnl hzwrv isG hrk mk
Sbd dymll BwSwel ipCkV, ivAwkrnk rþ, ArQ, grbixl
pSlq AqyBwrql AwrlAw BwSwvW ql as dl inrkql dw ivsiq
vrvv idlw h[as dl iesyqknlk f QWj&rk nwl Bwel kwnl
isG nwbw, fw. bl blr isG Aqy fw. rqn isG j gl ny vl
ApxieAw[ienW kSd ivc iek hr vKryW kS iekw el dy
slkl p nwl sldq h[prbl ykSkwr (pifq qwrw isG nroq,
igAwnl hzwrv isG, Bwel kwnl isG nwbw, Bwel vlr isG¼ qW
kS qy ivAwkrnk iekw el ivc vKryW kr dy sn, j dik
aqrvrql kSkwr (fw. rqn isG j gl, fw. grcrn isG¼

ies vKryj f n̥zr-Alt̥wz kr̥dyh̥eyivAwkrnk Sbd-r̥p̥w f
 vl k̥el iek̥w̥el vj ɪ m̥K Sbd bxw id̥t̥y hn̥ [B̥w̥el k̥w̥n̥t̥ is̥t̥G
 n̥w̥B̥w gr̥bɪxl d̥l k̥Sk̥w̥rl l̥el p̥C̥m̥l Aqy Aw̥D̥ink B̥w̥S̥w
 ivigAw̥nk q̥kn̥lk̥w̥ d̥l vr̥q̥t̥ kr̥dw̥ h̥t̥ [ḁh̥ m̥l Sbd dy̥iek q̥t̥
 vD̥ryArQw̥ f k̥h̥n̥ Ḁlk̥ dy̥kygr̥bɪxl dy̥hv̥w̥l w̥-X̥k̥q̥ v̥k̥w̥q̥mk̥
 p̥S̥t̥y̥ n̥w̥l sp̥St̥ kr̥dw̥ h̥t̥ [ieh̥ q̥kn̥lk̥ igAw̥n̥l h̥z̥w̥w̥ is̥t̥G̥ q̥y
 B̥w̥el v̥l̥r̥ is̥t̥G̥ ny̥vl̥ vr̥q̥l̥ sl̥ [f̥w̥. gr̥c̥rn̥ is̥t̥G̥ m̥l Sbd dy̥
 ieh̥r̥w̥j̥ n̥w̥l Ḁr̥Q̥gr̥w̥l̥ p̥D̥r̥ dy̥vKryj AqyivAwkrnk Sbd
 r̥p̥ d̥l vr̥q̥t̥ v̥w̥l̥ y̥p̥S̥t̥y̥ d̥w̥ hv̥w̥l̥ w̥-X̥k̥q̥ v̥r̥v̥w̥ id̥t̥y hn̥ [

ies pr̥cyd̥w̥ m̥K̥ m̥ksd̥ s̥l̥ gr̥l̥g̥r̥D̥ sw̥ih̥b̥ dy̥k̥S̥w̥ d̥l
 iv̥k̥w̥s̥-r̥K̥w̥ f̥ ḁl̥ l̥k̥x̥w̥ h̥t̥ [ies p̥K̥j̥ n̥ d̥l is̥D̥l̥ l̥el̥ ij̥ Q̥y
 Ḁi̥D̥Ḁh̥-AD̥In̥ k̥S̥w̥ iv̥cl̥ y̥ ieh̥r̥w̥j̥ w̥ d̥l bx̥qr̥, ḀK̥r̥-k̥h̥n̥,
 m̥w̥q̥t̥ k̥h̥n̥ Ḁw̥id̥ n̥l̥hv̥w̥l̥ w̥ ib̥t̥U̥bx̥w̥ieAw̥ igAw̥ h̥t̥ [ḁw̥Q̥ygr̥bɪxl̥
 k̥S̥k̥w̥rl̥ iv̥c̥ ArQw̥ d̥w̥ iv̥k̥w̥s̥ ik̥v̥t̥ h̥ieAw̥ h̥t̥? m̥K̥ Sbd dy̥
 ArQ̥ ik̥v̥t̥ Ḁm̥k̥q̥ kl̥q̥y̥geyhn̥? iek̥ k̥S̥k̥w̥r̥ d̥j̥ y̥k̥S̥k̥w̥r̥ n̥w̥l̥ ɪ̥
 ik̥v̥t̥ ArQw̥ n̥l̥v̥K̥r̥q̥w̥ p̥D̥wn̥ kr̥dw̥ h̥t̥ Ḁw̥id̥ p̥S̥n̥w̥ dy̥ḁw̥qr̥ l̥ B̥x̥
 l̥el̥ p̥l̥p̥q̥ k̥S̥w̥ dy̥hv̥w̥l̥ y̥n̥w̥l̥ iek̥ s̥w̥j̥y̥ieh̥r̥w̥j̥ f̥ l̥Y̥k̥y̥as̥ dy̥
 ArQ̥-ps̥w̥r̥w̥j̥ w̥ ArQ̥ d̥x̥ d̥l p̥k̥ir̥Aw̥ f̥ sm̥J̥x̥ d̥w̥ X̥qn̥ kl̥q̥w̥
 igAw̥ h̥t̥ [ies l̥el̥ p̥l̥p̥q̥ p̥j̥ w̥ k̥S̥w̥ iv̥cl̥ 'Sbd' n̥w̥l̥ s̥b̥m̥D̥q̥
 ieh̥r̥w̥j̥ n̥l̥d̥K̥x̥ d̥l k̥i̥SS̥ kl̥q̥l̥ gel̥ h̥t̥ [

sB̥ q̥t̥ p̥ih̥l̥ y̥ k̥S̥ gr̥l̥ igr̥w̥r̥Q̥ k̥S̥ iv̥c̥ 'Sbd' d̥w̥
 ieh̥r̥w̥j̥ ies p̥k̥w̥r̥ Ḁm̥k̥q̥ h̥t̥:

sbd. dy̥ s̥l̥sy̥gh̥x̥ kr̥n̥l̥X̥g̥X̥ D̥n̥l̥ Ḁl̥br̥x̥ r̥p̥ Aw̥w̥ij̥]
 D̥n̥l̥ r̥p̥ Sbd s̥l̥K̥B̥r̥l̥ bl̥x̥w̥ im̥b̥l̥g̥w̥id̥ v̥w̥ic̥ sy̥p̥l̥g̥t̥ h̥q̥w̥
 h̥t̥ [br̥x̥ r̥p̥ sbd ḁw̥y̥ Ḁw̥id̥ ḀK̥r̥w̥ [k̥h̥y̥ Ḁw̥id̥ m̥w̥q̥t̥
 r̥w̥m̥w̥id̥ p̥w̥id̥] r̥w̥m̥ is̥m̥r̥ Ḁw̥id̥ v̥k̥X̥w̥n̥ ky̥ B̥p̥d̥ sy̥n̥w̥w̥
 ib̥D̥ h̥t̥ [p̥d̥ vs̥q̥l̥ ky̥ n̥w̥m̥ k̥w̥ n̥w̥au̥ h̥t̥ [v̥k̥X̥ p̥d̥t̥ ky̥
 sm̥d̥w̥X̥ k̥w̥ n̥w̥m̥ h̥t̥ [gr̥bɪxl̥ m̥l̥ sbd̥ n̥w̥au̥ ap̥d̥ys̥ b̥c̥n̥t̥
 k̥w̥ h̥t̥ [ap̥d̥ys̥ b̥c̥n̥t̥ sy̥b̥q̥w̥ey̥D̥rm̥ k̥w̥ h̥t̥ [b̥h̥m̥ k̥w̥ h̥t̥ [q̥l̥n̥t̥
 m̥l̥ ḁd̥ys̥ b̥c̥n̥t̥ p̥l̥ X̥. ib̥n̥ sb̥dy̥ ik̥au̥ q̥r̥l̥ey̥ B̥aj̥ l̥ ib̥n̥

sbdy ikauqrley] pñw] sbd j iq j gwie dlpk-apdjs
 rlp dlvysyAwqm j iq koisKX kymn mñj gwvy] j bygr
 kl bwxl sbd sñwvy] - grñ kl bwxl kw apdjs snwvy]
 Drm pñsbd X. Kqñ sbdY str sbdñj ð mñ nw Bwg nw
 ArQwg snmK hokyl Vnw pñT nw dñl Cqñ kw Drm hñ -
 bñm pysbd j bysbdñDrqñ sbd Awkws ieqXwid smdr
 X. sbd iriVikE- smdr kw smd bn qwsy mñ kw bbw
 bn sbd pd isD hñ rhw hñXwgysbd kw mñ smd hñ¹¹

ies ieldrñj ivc Sbd dypñ ArQ dñsygeyhñ : kñhñ
 nwl gñhx Xg Dñl Aqy vrx rlp Awñwz, pd vsqñdw nwm/
 vñk pdw dw smñ, apdñ/bcn, Drm Aqy smññ ieQy ArQ
 Añkq krñ smñ iksy pñw dy kñ Añkñ dw pñgñ nhñ klqñ
 igAwñ ArQ dl spStqñ l el Sbd dl vrqñ l el grbwxl
 dñAw qñkñ dw hvñ w ibñw iksy pññgk vñvñ dy idqñ hñ ij hnñ
 dl nñ hl ivAwikaAw vl klqñ gel hñ

grSbd rqnñkr mhññ kñ ivc 'Sbd' nwl sbdñq ieldrñj
 ies pñw drj hñ:

sbd. sm 'kCñññXw-Din, Awñwz, sr [2. pd, l Pj [3.
 ZPqgñ "sbdñhl Bgq j wpdñj n kl bwxl scl hñe"
 (Awñw A: m: 3¼ 4. grapdñ "Bvñ n ibñ sbdykau
 qñlAñ" (Bñ m: 1¼ 5. bñm krqñ, "sbd grñsñiq
 Din cñ w." (isD gñit¼ 6. Drm, mj hb 'j iq sbdñ
 igAwñ sbdñbd sbdñbñhmxh." (vñr Awñw¼ 7. pñZñm,
 snñw. "Dñvññl ipr dñ invññl scygr pñh sbd pñññel"
 (mñ w A: m: 1¼ 8. j byqñw rñm nñmñy Awñk Bgqñ dl
 pd-rcñw "ABñ" Aqy strññs mñrñbñel Awñk kl
 ivsnpd pññD hñ qññhl str grñgññ swñb dy Cññ rlp
 vñkX "Sbd" Awñkññ hn Sbd Cññ dl Kñs j wñq nhññ
 Anñ Cññ dw rlp Sbdñ ivc dñKAñ j vñdw hñ 9. dñKñ
 sbdu [10. sm Sñbd. iv-Skd dw vñcX ArQ, Sbd dw
 mkñd. "n sbd bñññ j wññbwxl" (Dñw m: 3¼, 11. dñKñ

plɪx.¹²

mhɪn kɔ ivc 'Sbd' nɪl sɪbɔq ies ielɪrɪj ivc igAɪrɪ
ArQ idqɪ gey hn : Dɪnɪ/Aɪvɪz/sɪr, pɔ/l & z, gɪqgɪ
grɪpɔɔ, bɪhm/krqɪr, Drm/mzɪb, pɪZɪm/sɪnɪh, grbɔxl
kɪv-Bɔ dɪ nɪl, Drm j lɪv, mksɔ, igAɪn pɪpɔl dɪ iek
sɪDɪ[ienɪ ivcl cɪr ArQ pɪhɪ j kɔ ivc vɪ pɪpɔ hɪɪ hn,
pɪɪɪ ieh kɔ 'Sbd' dɪ sɪq nɪɪ ArQ vɪ sɪfɪ sɪhmɪx pɪsqɔ
krɔ hɪ[ielɪrɪj ivc mɪK Sbd qɪ mɪgrɪ ies Sbd dɪ mɪ
sɪɔ qɪ ivAɪkrɪk Sɪɪ sɪbɔ j ɪxkɪrɪ dɪ mɪgrɪ vK-vK
ArQ f gɪrmɪ Alkɪ ivc idqɪ igAɪ hɪ[ienɪ ivcl kɔ ArQ
dɪ spStqɪ l el grbɔxl dɪ Aɪ qkɪ plɪx vj ɪ idqɪ Aɪ gelAɪ
hn Aqɪbɔxlkɪr dɪ j ɪxkɪrɪ dɪ vɪɪ sɪkɪ hɪ vrqɪ hɪɪ mɪ dɪ
hn[ies pɪkɪr ieh kɔ 'Sbd' dɪ pɪrɪ vɪ kɔ ivcl y cɪr
ArQ smɪ sɪq vKɪr ArQ sɪfɪ sɪhmɪx pɪsqɔ krɔ hɪ[ieh
kɔ 'Sbd' dɪ dɔ vKɪrɪ vɪɪ y rɪɔ 'Sbdɪ' (sɔv/ɪnqX/hmSɪɪ
Aqɪ 'sbdɪ' (sbd krkɪ dɪ ArQ vKɪr ielɪrɪj vɪ dɪ rɪɔ ivc
idɔ hɪ[

sɪ grɪ gɪ sɪhb kɔ ivcl ɪ 'Sbd' nɪl sɪbɔq
ielɪrɪj pɪhɪ y dɪ kɔ dɪ mɪkɪɪ j vDɪrɪvɪsqɪr vɪɪ ɪ hɪ[ies
ielɪrɪj ivc sɪbɔk nɪ 'Sbd' dɪ cɔ ArQ klɪ hn[mɪK
Sbd qɪ mɪgrɪ sɪB qɪ pɪhɪ ɪ as Sbd dɪ ivɪpɔl bɪrɪbrktɪ
ivc j ɪxkɪrɪ idqɪ gel hɪ j vɪ

sbd [sɪ/sɪkɪ, sbd=Aɪvɪz[pɪkɪ, sd[pɪɪɪɪ,
sbd, sd]¹³

ies apɪɪ sɪrɪ ArQ kɪn Alk Anɪsɪr idqɪ gey hn[ies kɔ
ivc 'Sbd' dɪ cɔ ArQ ies pɪkɪr hn : Aɪvɪz/pɔ, nɪm,
grɪ-ɪpɔɔ, bɔxl pɪT dɪ iekɪel, grbɔxl dɪ rɪg ivc gɪen
pɪT, Anhd nɪd, Anɪhɪ rɪɔ, hɪkm, vɪhgrɪ/bɪhm, j gɪq,
Drm, bɪh/crcɪ, smɪɪ bɔxl nɪl /mɪɪ aɪcɪr kɪ[ienɪ ivcl
cɪr ArQ (Aɪvɪz/Dɪnɪ, Drm, grɪ ɪpɔɔ, smɪɪ pɪhɪ j kɔ

ivc Aqy dɔ ArQ (nɪm, bɪm/vɪhgrɪ dɪ j kɔ nɪl smɪnqɪ
rKdyhn, j d ik ieh kɔ sɪq nɪvɪ ArQ pɪsqɪ krdɪ hɪ ies
kɔ dl ivl Kxqɪ ieh hɪik ieh mɪK Sbd dɪ ArQ ivsɪqɪ rɪp
ivc idɪɪ hɪ andɪhrx vj ɪ- 'Sbd' dɪ iek ArQ 'hɪkm' klqɪ
igAɪ hɪ

grɪj l j gq dl rcnɪ vɪhgrɪldy hɪkm qɪ hɛl dsdyhn,
hɪkm f ah vɪhgrɪ dl qrɪ kQn kihx qɪ pry dɪsdy
hnɪ XQɪ- 'hɪkm n kihAɪ j wɛl' (1¼ hɪkm inrgɪ ivc
inrgɪ rɪp hɪ pr j g rcnɪ vɪ j sɪbd rɪp ivc hl pɪgt
hɪɪ hɪ ies krkysbd dɪ ArQ kel Qɪ-hɪkm hɪ XQɪ-
'sBɪ qrɪ sɪbdɪ vrqɪ apɪvxhɪrAɪ' (642¼, hɪ aɪqpq
krn vɪl y! sɪryqrɪ hɪkm vrq ɪrhɪ hɪ¹⁴

'sbd' dy sɪry ArQ grbɔxl dy pɪstɪgk pɪrpɪ ivc hl klqɪ
geyhɪ [ies l el ArQ dl spStqɪ l el grbɔxl dɪAɪ iek
qɪ vDɪy qkɪ pɪstɪgk vɪrɪvAɪ smɪ (kɪl pɪhɪ nɪbr¼ Aɪkq
klqɪAɪ gelAɪ hn Aqy nɪl hl ienɪ qkɪ dl ivAɪKAɪ vɪ
idqɪ gel hɪ ij Qɪ-ikqɪ pɪsqɪ kQn vDɪy ivsqɪr dl mɪɪ
krdɪ hɪ ah Pɪt-not ivc spSt klqɪ hɪ 'sbd' dy dɔ hr
vKɪyɪ vɪl y rɪp (sɪdl, sɪdɪ vKɪy iedɪrɪj w vj ɪ idqɪ hn,
pɪɪ ienɪ ivcl j ArQ (apɪs krkɪ Drm¼ pɪhl w hl Aɪ cɪkɪ
hnɪ

AiDAɪ-ADɪn cQy kɔ sɪ grɪgɪ kɔ ivc 'sbd' dy
ArQɪ nɪ spSt krn l el pɪj iedɪrɪj (sɪd, sɪdɪ sɪdɪ,
sɪdl, sɪdɪ idqɪ geyhɪ¹⁵ ies pKɪ ieh kɔ pɪhl y kɔ dy
mɪkɪbl y ɪbl kl vKɪl qkɪlɪ dl vrqɪ krdɪ hɪ ienɪ pɪj w
iedɪrɪj w ADɪn ATɪr w ArQ (Dɪnɪ/sɪr, grɪ dɪ Sbd/bɔxl,
nɪm, apɪs, glq/sɪl w/kɪvɪ-iekɪel, ivcɪr, bcn, Drm,
pBɪ/krqɪr, l & j, hɪkm, smɪɪr, grɪ/Sbd vɪl w/Sbd-dɪqɪ,
vkqɪ, j lvn dɪ rsqɪ/Aɪcrx/sBɪA, gl /ivcɪr, mksd, sɪnɪw¼
pɪpɪ hɪɪ hɪ ienɪ ivcl 12 ArQ pɪhl yɪqɪ kɔ w nɪl smɪnqɪ

rKdyhn, j d ik Cynvyl ArQ (bixl/grldw Sbd, glq/sht w, ivcwr, bcn, Sbd-dwq/grl vkq¼ vl swhmxyAwaldyhn[ies k6 ivc 'sbd' vwl y ieltrij dy Algrgq sq ArQ, 'sbdM dyd0 'sbid' dyAT, 'sbdI' dypjl Aqy 'sbd' dyds ArQ idqyhn[ienw ivcl iqlh ArQ (sbd-dwq/grl j lvn dw rsqw/sBwA, mksd¼ mhw k6 dy hvwl y nwl idqy gey hn[k6kwr ny ArQW dl pñwixkq isD krn l el grbixl dIAW iek ql vDry qkW plry pñlgk vrvivAW smq (rwg, bwxikwr, AStpdI/sl k, bñl, sqr, Añ nñr¼ Añkq klqIAW hn, pr ienw dl ivAwikAw nhñ klqI[

inrkq sl grl gñd sihb ivc 'sbd' dy vK-vK v^rvivAW vwl y (sbdM sbd, sbdñh, sbid, sbdI, sbdñ sbdy sbdñ, sbdñ sbdñ¼ 103 ieltrij idqygeyhn[¹⁶ nkqy ieh hñik ienw 103 ieltrij w ivc kyl 12 ArQ hl (ivAwkrnk ArQ Cf ky plpq hñy hn : Dm, nwm, l & z, apdñ, grbixl/grldw Sbd, grl sbd vwl w, Akwl prK/bñm, Awvñz/ bd , hkm, ivAwpkq, snñw, rbl gñ[ienw ivcl y 10 ArQ qW pihl y k6w ivc vl plpq hñy hn[ieh k6 dñvyl ArQ (rbl gñ, ivAwpkq¼ swfy swhmxy pñsq krñw hñ[ieQy 'Sbd' Aqy ies dy vKryvl vwl y rñw f pñT-pññ ivc Añkq dñ y SbdW (SbdM rñqM Sbd splh, Sbd srñq, Sbd qññ, Sbd blcwrñ sbd blxw, Sbd aj wñw, Sbid sl wñl Awid¼ dy hvwl y nwl j w ky vKx dw Xqn klq igAw hñ, pr ies qñw plpq ArQ 'Sbd' dy nhñ bl ik añ nwl j w dy dñ y Sbd dy ArQ dypirpK f hl pñsq krñyhn[añwñrx vññ :

sbid (mrih¼ : Sbd nwl mrdyhn 40
 AwpupCwixh sbid mrih mññuqij ivkwr]
 gr srxwñl Bij peybKsy bKsxñw] 3]

ArQ : (hymrymñK mn ! ij hvjivAkqI, mn ivcl ivkwr dñ kr kysbd nwl mrdyhn (Biv Awpxy Ahñkwr f mñr l ñdyhn¼, añ Awpydl pñx kr l ñdyhn[(j dñ Aij hymñK¼ grldl Sñ

ivc j w peyqW, imhrbw (viihgrW nyanW f b^S idqW¹⁷
 aprkq ieliruj ivc sB qW pihl W mK Sbd nwl
 brkt ivc bixl dy pSg vwl w dij w Sbd idqW igA w hY Aqy
 iPr dW dy ArQ idqy gey hn[ies dy swmxy kS ivc
 ieliruj dW kM Alk Alkq klqW hY hYTW grbixl dIAW doqkW
 mktlhl pSgk vrvysmq idqIAW gelAW hn Aqy Alq 'qyswry
 pSg dy ArQ klqy hn[kS ivcl ykel ieliruzW ivc 'Biv' dy
 Alqrgq ienW qkW dI Biv-j gq vl idqI gel hY Aqynwl hl
 AlkypdW dy ArQ vl klqy hn[Sbd dI inrkql sB qW A^Ir
 ivc cIs brktW qy Alqrgq idqI gel hY

hvwly

1. prmj lq isIG isDQ kSkiri-kl w Aqy pji wbl kSkiri, pbl lkSn
 ibalq pji wbl Xhivristl, pitAil w, 1995, plhw 9.
2. ahl, plhw 93.
3. hrnm isIG Sin, grlgid swihb dI kSkiri, BwSw ivBwg pji wbl,
 pitAil w, 1994.
4. j sivtir kI, grbixl kS dI vrglkrn qy ivAiiKA, Alm.iPI . Kj -
 inbD (ApkwiSq%, grlnwk dy Xhivristl, Almqsr, 2008, plhw 8.
5. qwrn isIG, grbixl dIAW ivAiiKA pkul IAW, pji wbl Xhivristl,
 pitAil w, 1997, plhw 1.
6. pl qwrn isIG nrqm, grligrirQ kS, (pihl I ij l d%, rwiJ ltrw pIs,
 pitAil w, 1895, plhw 27.
7. knnl isIG nwb, grSbd rqnkr mhin kS, BwSw ivBwg pji wbl,
 pitAil w, 1995, plhw 5.
8. Brel vlr isIG (sIw.%, sI grlgid swihb kS, isIG bdrz, Almqsr,
 1995, plhw 31.
9. grcrn isIG (sIw.%, sI grlgid kS, (ij l d-1%, pji wbl Xhivristl,
 pitAil w, plhw 1.

* Kḡ wṛQl, pḡl wbl ivBḡg, pḡl wbl Xḡlvristl, pitAwl w[

grbɔxl ivAwikAwkɔrl dɔsɔl : iek srɔvKx

*ims hrplq kɔ**

hr swihqk qy dɔrsink Anɔsɔn nɔl sɔbɔDq pɔTW
ivc aɔ dl ivl Kx pɔkrql Anrɔp AiDAh klq j Vdɔ hɔAqy
aɔ l el iviBɔh Kj sɔW dɔ pKq hɔW hɔ grbɔxl dɔrsink
Aqyswihqk pɔkrql dl Dɔrnl hɔ ies dl invkl l nhɔr hɔ
Aqy aɔ Anrɔp hl grbɔxl AiDAh qy ivAwikAwkɔrl l el
Ank Kj -sɔW dl vrqɔklql j Vdɔ hɔij vɔqk-qqkry sɔrB-
kɔ, tlky ivcɔr-kɔ, inrɔq Awid[ies pɔr dɔ mnɔQ
grbɔxl dy AiDAh qy ivAwikAwkɔrl ivc shɔel hɔ vɔl y
iviBɔh Kj -sɔW dl pCɔx krɔvɔxɔ hɔ ies prɔyivc kɔl
pɔl wɔl BɔSw ivcl yhvɔl w gɔW nɔSwiml klq igAw hɔ iehnɔ
Kj -sɔW dɔ vrɔvɔ inmnɔl Kq Anɔsr hɔ

kɔ nɔw hvɔl w gɔ

1. Akɔl l kɔr isɔG, *sɔl grɔrqn pɔkɔS (qk-qqkɔrɔ, BɔSw
ivBɔg pɔl wɔ, pitAwɔl w, 1963.*
ies Kj tɔ dl shɔieqɔ nɔl grbɔxl dɔAw qkɔ AKr-
kɔ Anɔsr qɔl wɔAw j w skɔAw hn[
2. Amr isɔG, *sɔl grɔlgɔ swihb qk-qqkɔrɔ, BɔSw ivBɔg
pɔl wɔ, pitAwɔl w, 1999.* ieh hvɔl w gɔ vl aprkq tɔ
vrgɔ hl hɔ pr ies ivc vɔDɔ ieh hɔik ies ivc grɔ
gɔ swihb dɔAw sɔbɔn qkɔ-idɔlAw gelAw hn[
3. sɔq isɔG qql y *grbɔxl qq-sɔgr, (5 Bɔgɔ, grɔnwɔnk
dy Xhɔvrɔstɔl, Aɔmɔqsr, 1995.* ieh hvɔl w gɔ ivcɔr-
kɔ hɔ ij s ivc grbɔxl nɔl sɔbɔDq hvɔl Aw bɔry

sırlıAı qkı iek Qı iml j ıdıAı hn[

4. sırlı isıG khl l (fı.ı, grbıxl AKıx Aqı AKıı, BıSı ivBıg pıııb, pıtAı ı, 1972.
grbıxl dı l kDıııel pıııK nıısmJx vıı ı mhqııııx Kj -sıı hı[
5. sıı isıG sık, grbıxl sııKAı kG, isıG bıııı, Aııııısr, 1971.
ies tıı ivc grbıxl dı sııKAııı k sıkıı ij vıı ek, die, qııı, cıııQ, pıı Aııı Sbdı dıArQ iml dıııı[
6. sııx isıG sıqı (ıg.ı, grbıxl ivc pııııxk Bgq qı pıııı, l ıııı bıı Sıı, l ııDAııı, 1985.
ieh grbıxl nıı sııııDq sıkıı kG hı[ies ivc bııııı, pıııı ıd, nıııı, sııııı Aııı pııııxk pııııı dıııCkV dı j ııııııı ıdıı gel hı[
7. hrıııı kıı, grııı isıG, sıı grıııı sııııı ivcl ıAıı pııııııı dıı kG, pıı sııııı isıG, grııııı trst, pıtAı ı, 2003.
ies Kj tıı ivc grbıxl ivcl ı sıııı p ij vıı sıqıııı, nııı, mıııı Aııı nıı sııııDq aıı qkıı iml dıAı hn ij hnıı ivc pıııııııı iml dıAı hn[
8. kıııııııG nııBıı (Bııııı, mhııı-kG, BıSı ivBıg pııııb, pıtAı ı, 1999.
ieh iek Aıııı gııı hııı s ivc grııııı nıı sııııDq sııııı mhqıııııı sQıııı, sıııı pıı sıııııı Sbd, sQııı, kııı Aqı mıııııı Aıııııı vııııııııı hııııııııı[
9. kıııııııG nııBıı, grııııı mııııııııı, (dıBıııı, Sııııı grıııııııı pııııı kııııı, Aıııııısr, 1962.
ieh iek ivcııı kG hıııı s ivc grııııı sıııııı ivcl ı dııııııı, nıııı isDııııı qı sıııı pıı nıııı Vıııı rııı ivc pııı kıııı ıgAı hı[

10. ikrpwl isIG (ig.¼ *sm-ArQ kδ*, Biel j vñhr isIG ikrpwl isIG, Almkšr, 1969.
ies hvwl w gD ivc grlgD swihb ivcl y sm-ArQW vwl y Sbd, ij vñndir, ikrpw, bKiSS Awid iek QW iml j vdyhn[
11. gDw isIG gDl (Biel¼, *ielFks sl grlgD swihb j l (qk-qqkrw¼*, ielñrw plš, iSml w, 1914.
ieh gD iek qrW dw qk qqkrw h[
12. grcrn isIG (fw.¼, *Sbd Ankhixk sl grlgD swihb (2 Bwg¼*, pjl wbl Xñlvristl, pitAwl w, 1994.
Aij hw hvwl w gD h[ij s ivc grlgD swihb ivcl y hr Sbd dw grmKI AKr kñ qymwqrw-kñ Answr spñrn vrvw iml dw h[grbwxl ivc iek Sbd ikñl vwr qy ikhnW QwvW 'qyvriqAw igAw h[bñryiek QW 'qyj wxkwrl apl bD h[
13. grcrn isIG (fw.¼, *sl grlgD kδ(2 Bwg¼*, pjl wbl Xñlvristl, pitAwl w, 2003.
ies tñ ivc grbwxl dl smicl Sbdwvl l nñies qrlky nwl ivaliqAw igAw h[ik hrjk Sbd dybwxl ivcl y swry ArQ iek QW plpq ho j vdy hn[ij vñ 'Almkš' Sbd dy qyW ArQ iml dy hn[
14. grcrn isIG (fw.¼, *sl grlgD swihb ivcl y &wrsI-Arbl mñ k SbdW dw kδ*, pl swihb isIG trst, pitAwl w, 2006.
ies Kj sñl ivc &wrsI-Arbl mñ Sbd qy añnW dy ArQ apl bD hn[
15. grnwm isIG (fw.¼, *Awid gD-rwg kδ*, pivqr pñwixk plkwSn, pitAwl w, 1983.
ies hvwl w gD ivc rñgW nñgrmKI kñ Anrñb ivaliqAw igAw h[
16. grbKS isIG kšrl, *sñKA kδ*, pjl wbl swihq Akwdml,

I iDAɪxɪ, 1961.

ies g̥ɪ ivc isK Drm q̥y gr̥bɪxl ivcl I sɪKAɪm̥ k
Sbdɪvl I dɪsɪrɪsɪt̥rB p̥ɪp̥q̥ h̥ɪy hn, j̥ o̥ik isK j̥ g̥q̥
ivc Aɪm vrq̥y j̥ ɪd̥y hn ij v̥t̥ p̥ɪj̥ ipAɪr̥y p̥ɪj̥ q̥Kq̥, p̥ɪj̥
kk̥r̥ Aɪd̥[

17. crn is̥G (fɪ.¼, bɪxl ibar̥, Kɪl sɪ t̥kt̥ s̥s̥iet̥l
Aɪm̥q̥sr, 1902. (inrg̥ixAɪr̥ p̥iq̥k̥ ivS̥S̥ Aɪk̥¼[
ies t̥ɪ ivc gr̥bɪxl r̥cn̥v̥ɪ dl igxq̥l d̥w m̥FI w̥ ibar̥
im̥l d̥w h̥[

18. j̥ ig̥ɪr̥ is̥G q̥l v̥v̥ (ig.¼, gr̥lg̥ɪ s̥iɪhb̥ bɪxl ibar̥
(p̥ih̥l̥ -B̥ig̥¼, is̥G b̥dr̥z, Aɪm̥q̥sr, 1992.

ieh K̥j̥ s̥ɪ vl̥ apr̥k̥q̥ g̥ɪ vrg̥ hl̥ h̥[ies ivc
apr̥k̥q̥ j̥ ɪx̥k̥r̥l̥ n̥w̥l̥ ɪ v̥v̥ɪ kl̥q̥w̥ igAɪ h̥[

19. q̥r̥w̥ is̥G nr̥q̥m̥ (p̥ɪf̥q̥¼, gr̥ɪ-igr̥r̥Q̥ k̥S̥ (2 B̥ig̥¼,
r̥w̥ij̥ ɪ̥t̥ p̥ɪs̥, p̥itAɪl̥ w̥, 1895.

ieh Ḁij̥ h̥w̥ t̥ɪ h̥ɪj̥ s̥ ivc Sbd̥w̥ d̥ym̥l̥ Aq̥ym̥FI̥ yAr̥Q̥
p̥q̥w̥ cl̥ d̥y hn[B̥w̥v̥ɪ̥ ik̥ ieh k̥S̥ AD̥ɪ̥w̥ h̥[

20. prim̥ɪr̥ k̥r̥ kr̥w̥q̥l̥, gr̥bɪxl̥ k̥Q̥n̥-k̥S̥, I̥ k̥gl̥q̥ p̥k̥w̥Sn̥,
I iDAɪxɪ, 2000.

ieh g̥ɪ iek̥ q̥r̥w̥ n̥w̥l̥ ivc̥r̥-k̥S̥ h̥ɪ̥ ij̥ s̥ ivc̥ s̥b̥ɪD̥q̥
s̥ɪkl̥ p̥w̥ dl̥Aɪ̥ k̥ɪ̥ m̥k̥ q̥k̥w̥ id̥q̥l̥Aɪ̥ gel̥Aɪ̥ hn̥[ij̥ v̥ɪ̥
'sc' s̥ɪkl̥ p̥ n̥w̥l̥ s̥b̥ɪD̥q̥ q̥k̥w̥[

21. prim̥ɪr̥j̥ l̥q̥ is̥G, s̥ɪ gr̥lg̥ɪ s̥iɪhb̥ ivcl̥ y̥p̥S̥n̥-aq̥r̥w̥
d̥w̥ k̥S̥, p̥ɪ s̥iɪhb̥ is̥G, gr̥m̥iq̥ tr̥st̥, p̥itAɪl̥ w̥, 2003.

ies K̥j̥ s̥ɪ ivc̥ gr̥bɪxl̥ ivc̥ p̥S̥n̥-aq̥r̥w̥ d̥y r̥p̥ ivc̥
im̥l̥ d̥ys̥ɪkl̥ p̥w̥ d̥w̥ v̥r̥v̥w̥ im̥l̥ d̥w̥ h̥ɪ̥j̥ o̥gr̥bɪxl̥ Ar̥Q̥ sm̥J̥x̥
ivc̥ sh̥w̥el̥ h̥ɪy hn̥, ij̥ v̥ɪ̥ :

"ik̥v̥ sicAɪr̥w̥ h̥ɪl̥Aɪ̥ ik̥v̥ k̥v̥ɪ̥ q̥t̥ɪ̥ p̥w̥il̥]

h̥ik̥im̥ r̥j̥ w̥el̥ cl̥ x̥w̥ n̥w̥nk̥ il̥ iKAɪ̥ n̥w̥il̥] "

22. ipAɪr̥w̥ is̥G p̥dm̥, gr̥lg̥ɪ̥ ivc̥r̥ k̥S̥, p̥ɪj̥ ɪ̥bl̥ X̥h̥lvrist̥l̥,

pitAil w, 1969.

ies gD ivc grl gD ssihb ivcl y AiDAiqmk qy
ivcwrDwrk skl pW brryhvil yiek QW stghq heyiml dy
hn, ij vl 'syw' skl p grbixl ivc iks rþ ivc pirBiiSq
hieAw h'ies brrymFI yvrvyiek QW iml dyhn[

23. ipAwr isIG pdm, *sl grl gD sklq kD*, pjl wbl
Xhlvrstl, pitAil w, 1969.

ies gD ivc grbixl ivc vrgy ieiqhisk, imiQhisk
hvii Aw brrysklqk j wkwrl apl bD h[

24. ipAwr isIG pdm, *sl grl gD mihmw kD, nink plwS
piqk*, pjl wbl Xhlvrstl, pitAil w, Alk 1, 1983.

ieh Kj stl grbixl dy spbdn qy girAwel qy hr
ieiqhisk vrvivAw dl Brpr j wkwrl iddl h'gydnIAW
ivc iesdypBiv brryvl j wkwrl idql gel h[

25. bl vlr isIG, *inrkq sl grl gD ssihb* (5 Bwg¼, pjl wbl
Xhlvrstl, pitAil w, 1975.

ieh Kj tl SbdW dymll Aqy ivBkql rþW dl pCwx qy
ArQW brry j wkwrl krvaltdw h[

26. mihqwb isIG mustr, *sl grl gD ssihb ivc Awey
ieiqhisk, imiQhisk nrvll Qrvll dw kD*, isIG bdrz,
Almqsr, 1995 (qlj l vvr¼.

ies tl ivc bxlkwrW qybixl ivcl yieiqhisk vrvivAw
dl j wkwrl dynil -nwl imiQhisk prþrvvW Aqy bixl
ivc ahnW dyrþllqirg rþW brry j wkwrl iml dl h[

27. mhn isIG vD (Biel¼, *grmiq AKqll*, qrnqwrn, 1927.
grbixl dy l kDwrvel pirpK nllsmJx vll w mhqvptn
Kj -stl h[

28. rqn isIG j gl, *grl gD ivSvkD*, (2 Bwg¼, pjl wbl
Xhlvrstl, pitAil w, 2002.

ies ivSv kD ivc grl gD ssihb nwl sbidq bhqy

iviSAw baryj wkwrl idql gel h[ij v[rwg-rwgxIAw,
anw ivc stkil q hr pkwr dIAw bixIAw, bixIAw dw
ibarw, bixikwr, blVw, pQIAw, spwdn dw ieighws Agy
ivDI Awid[

29. I w[isIG stgrt (ig.¼, *grlgnd isDwg stgh*, grmiq
pls (bvw bD isIG pls¼, *Almqsr*, 1953. ieh ivcw
k6 h[

30. vlr isIG (Biel¼, *sl grlgnd k6*, Kw sw tkt swietl,
Almqsr, 1983.

sl grlgnd swihb k6 ivc pirBwSk Sbdw dy ArQ dyx
dynw grbixl dIAw Sbdw nw[sbDq qkw dypthw nhr
smq vrvy iml j Wdy hn[

aprKq Kj stw q[ibnw grbixl dy bhq swry tiky
prXwX, k6 Awid iml dy hn[ij hnw dw vrvw inmnil Kq
Ansir h[

stik

1. sqblr isIG (ip¼, *sl grlgnd swihb dw swr-ivsqr*,
(3 Bwg¼, inauk kpl, j I Dr, 1985. (ADw¼
2. swihb isIG (p¼ *sl grlgnd swihb drpx*, (10 Bwg¼,
rwj pbil Srz, j I Dr, 1971.
3. *SbdwrQ pQIAw sl grlgnd swihb* (4 Bwg¼, Sinxl
grdArw pDk kmytI, *Almqsr*, 1986. (cQI vwr¼
4. hrbt isIG (ig.¼, *sl grlgnd swihb drSn inrxlstik*,
(13 Bwg¼, grbixl syw imSn, pitAw w, 1992.
5. ikpwl isIG (st¼, *spdwel stik sl grlgnd swihb* (10
Bwg¼, Biel j vhr isIG, ikrpwl isIG, *Almqsr*, 1981.
6. *grbixl pWT inrxX ArQw sl grlgnd swihb j l dykw*
pWT dypKwll sihq stgh, mwl vw pls, mgw, 1949.
7. nrk isIG mij t[vwl y (ig.¼, *sl grlgnd swihb stik*,
(10 Bwg¼, sdr bwr, l whr Cwaxl, 1939.

8. inhwl isIG stl (Akwl l¼, sl grmiq BaupkwSnl tlikw sl grl/gnd swihb, kl glDr plks, rrvl ipfl, 1930. (ADtr¼
9. bdn isIG (ig.¼, tlikw sl grl/gnd swihb (Prldkotl tlikw¼, (4 Bwg¼, BwSw ivBwg pjlwb, pitAwl w, 1970. (dlj l vvr¼
10. ibSn isIG (ig.¼, sl grl/gnd swihb stlk, (8 Bwg¼, Bwel j vwhr isIG ikrpwl isIG, Almkrsr, 1928.
11. mnl isIG (ig.¼, sl grl/gnd swihb isDlk tlikw, (8 Bwg¼, gl l Shld bbgw k0 sr, Almkrsr, 1980.
12. vlr isIG (Bwel¼, grbwxl slOA w pOIAw , (7 Bwg¼, (slbw¼ fw. bl vlr isIG, BwSw ivBwg pjlwb, pitAwl w, 1963. (ADtr¼ srT rwg qk¼[

pirAwie Aqy k6

1. Σm isIG (Bw $\frac{1}{4}$, $pK_{11}X$ sI grI gID sIihb j I ky dW
Algl oardU Alf grmKI pIs, Alimbqsr, 1906.
2. sqy pK $\frac{1}{2}S$ (stq $\frac{1}{4}$, $pK_{11}X$ Awd sI grI gID sIihb (2
Bwg $\frac{1}{4}$, vzlr ihI pIs, Alimbqsr, 1898.
3. sI grI gID sIihb j I kymD $pK_{11}X$ & wrsI pdW ky cSmI-ey-nIh,
Alimbqsr, 1952.
4. grmK isIG inrml w, sI grI gID sIihb bwl bDvl
ArQmwl w, Alimbqsr, 1945.
5. gibI dws adwshIn (stq $\frac{1}{4}$, $pK_{11}X$ sI grI gID sIihb (5
Bwg $\frac{1}{4}$, Amd k pIs, Alimbqsr, 1928.
6. cIw isIG (ig. $\frac{1}{4}$, grI gID sIihb j I kyp $K_{11}X$, Alimbqsr,
1907.
7. cIw isIG (pIfq $\frac{1}{4}$, σm ip K_{11} sI grI gID sIihb, grmq
pCwr j Qw, grmKI pIs, Alimbqsr, 1887.
8. qj w isIG sFI, sI grbwxI pK $\frac{1}{2}S$ kS (j w grbwxI
s&wrsI pdW dy ArQ (2 Bwg $\frac{1}{4}$, SImxl grdAwrw pIbDk

kmytI, Ałm̥q̥sr, 1933.

9. dyw is̥G p̥l̥f̥q (inrml ¼, p̥K̥X Bgq b̥xl kyqys̥I gr̥l g̥D s̥iib ky Ałm̥q̥sr, 1896.
10. p̥q̥p is̥G j̥q̥SI (ig.¼, An̥k Ar̥QI gr̥lg̥D s̥iib ek n̥m An̥k n̥m̥v̥l I k̥S, B̥el I̥B is̥G Ałf̥ s̥h̥j , Ałm̥q̥sr, 1916.
11. p̥K̥X Ḁid s̥I gr̥lg̥D s̥iib (p̥Qr C̥p̥¼, gr̥miq̥ p̥Is, Ałm̥q̥sr, 1907.
12. b̥t̥w ml̥ c̥Dr̥I, k̥S s̥I gr̥lg̥D s̥iib p̥ic̥ln s̥p̥b̥iiek, X̥h̥h̥I X̥ g̥I Sn̥ p̥j̥w̥b, r̥w̥l ip̥l̥f̥I, im̥ql̥h̥x̥[
13. B̥gv̥n is̥G (ig.¼, Ḁid s̥I gr̥lg̥D s̥iib p̥d̥r̥Q k̥S, ml̥Aw cr̥w̥gd̥ln, I̥w̥h̥r, 1901.
14. r̥w̥m is̥G b̥l̥f̥w̥ w̥ (ig.¼, gr̥b̥xl̥ Ḁdiq̥I k̥S, B̥el p̥q̥p is̥G Aqys̥h̥r is̥G, Ałm̥q̥sr, 1921.

ap̥rk̥q̥ q̥l̥ iel̥ w̥w̥ hr̥ hv̥l̥ w̥-g̥D̥ vl̥ im̥l̥ dy̥ hn̥[ieQ̥y is̥rP̥ ḁhn̥W̥ g̥D̥W̥ d̥w̥ izkr̥ kl̥q̥w̥ ig̥Aw̥ h̥j̥ ̥gr̥b̥xl̥ ḀiDḀh̥, ivAwikAw̥k̥w̥rl̥ 'q̥yK̥j̥ ivc̥ b̥in̥Ḁw̥dl̥ r̥d̥ Ad̥w̥ kr̥dy̥hn̥[B̥w̥v̥j̥ ik̥ ieh̥n̥W̥ d̥IḀW̥ sl̥m̥v̥W̥ n̥j̥v̥l̥ n̥zr̥ Ḁh̥h̥j̥ nh̥ln̥ kl̥q̥w̥ j̥ w̥ sk̥d̥w̥[gr̥b̥xl̥ ḀiDḀh̥ q̥yK̥j̥ d̥IḀW̥ I̥W̥W̥ An̥r̥p̥ ien̥W̥ K̥j̥ sk̥d̥w̥ n̥j̥ v̥D̥ry̥ ivig̥Aw̥nk̥ q̥y p̥h̥w̥ix̥k̥ b̥x̥w̥x̥w̥ sm̥j̥ dl̥ I̥W̥ h̥l̥[

* r̥ls̥rc̥ sk̥w̥l̥ r̥, D̥rm̥ ḀiDḀh̥ ivB̥ig̥, p̥j̥w̥bl̥ X̥h̥lv̥rist̥I, pit̥Aw̥l̥ w̥[

grbuxl ivAwikAwkwl dW Kj stl : *buxl ibarw*

*ims pl ivlir k**

sl grlgw swihb ivcl l buxl dvl AwvS h, ij s n, smJxw AKw kurj h, ikalik ieh mnkl BwSw rwhln ibawn nhln klq j w skdl[ies kwrn grbuxl dy Adrl y rh's n, smJx-smJwax l el ivAwikAwkwl dl l w pel[ivAwikAwkwl, Dwrnk-pwT (Text° dl smJ dW nW h, ij s dl mFl l l w ivAwikAwkwl dysl hn[ivAwikAwkwl ivc kel plwr dyslW dl vrq klql j Wdl h, ij v, qk-qqrw, mhwn kS, inrkq, grmiq mqrqf, Anknixk, kS, sl grl g w kS, ivcwr kS, slkq kS Aqy buxl ibarw Awid[

hQl yprcyivc aprkq vrixq grbuxl ivAwikAwkwl dy Kj -slW dl l Vl ivc buxl ibarw dl ivAwikAwkwl ivc Bmkw drswax dl kSS klql j w rhl h, buxl ibarw sl grlgw swihb dyisrl k, ap l k Awid pdW qy vkw dW iek plwr dW kS h h h, buxl ibarw q Bw h'sl grlgw swihb ivc slkil q buxl dW ibarw[ies prcyivc fw. crn isG qy Bw el j iglir isG ql vVv il iKq buxl ibarw n ADw bxw iAw igAw h[ienW dl mFl l j w x-pCw x ies plwr h[

fw. crn isG ricq buxl ibarw Kw sw tkt swietl, Almkqr dAwrw 1898 el. ivc pihl l vwr plwiSq klq igAw[ies dl iek hr kwpl fw. bl blr isG dAwrw slwidq sl crx hir ivsQwr (1941% dl d'rl ij l d (pthy 303-400% ivc m g h h[

klql Kj n Bw el vlr isG ny Kw sw tkt swietl ADln plwiSq h h plqk inrgixAwrw dy j l w el-Agsq

1945 dy AlkW ivc vl plkwisq krwieAw[ieh ibarw iek plwr dl mifi l rcnw h[ij s ny Awpxy qd bAd dIAW kel Aij hIAW rcnwvl l el hvvl w sbj vj l kth klqw[ieh Kj -sld fw. crn isIG dAwrv sl grlgnd swihb dl Akwdimk pDr 'qy klql Kj dl apj h[

crn isIG ricq bwxl ibarw dykil 126 plhyhn, ij nll 'qysl grlgnd swihb ivcl y74 isrl jW dw vrvw vK-vKryBwvW smq idqw igAw h[ienll isrl jW ivc mgl w dyiviBth srpW, sD j w sD klc'akqlAW, bwxl-isrl jW, kwiv rpw, rwgW, vrvW dIAW DnlAW Agyrwgmil w Awid ivSyl eyhn[smicw vrvw 91 plhAW 'qyh[aprk plh nll 93 qd 126 qk vK-vK rwgW AQvw bwxlAW dyvrvyidqyhn[ienll vrvivAW f fw. swihb ny'ckR dl slgAw idql h[ij nll dl kl igxql 44 h[

ies Kj -sld dyArB ivc l gBg 6 plhAW dl aQwnkw h[ij s ivc sl grlArj n dy vl l sl grlgnd swihb dl krwiel spwdnw dw slKp ieighws h[aprk bwxl ibarw h[ij s ivc akq il Ky Answr 74 isrl jW dl ivAwikAw h[isrl jW qd bAd idqy 44 ckW ivc sl grlgnd swihb ivcl l spbrn bwxl dw rwgW Answr ibarw idqw igAw h[ies Kqr ivc Agl w kwrj Bwel j igldr isIG ql vrvw dw h[ij hvw ik isIG bdrz, Almkqsr vl l 1992 ivc plkwisq klqw igAw[bSk fw. crn isIG qd bAd Ank ivdvnW dAwrv bwxl ibary bxweygey prkuiPr vl Bwel j igldr isIG ql vrvw vl l ieh ibarw ivigAwnk Flg nll bxwieAw igAw h[

ies dykil 123 plhyhn, ij nll nplkrqw nyiqth ihisAW ivc vifAw h[pihl w, sl grlgnd swihb dl spwdnw dw slKp ieighws qygrqw dw isDlk pK[dij w, grbwxl ivc vrgIAW gelAW vK-vK kwiv-bxqrW bary Agy isrl jW ivc vrgygey slkqW bary slKp not hn[qlj w, smicl bwxl dw icqrW rwhln rwg, mhl y Gr, Alk, kwiv-bxqr Agy plhyvrv vrvw h[

ibary dy ArB ivc ies dw qqkrw idqw igAw h[
aprl pihl w Bwg (plhy 13-25% SrUhlw h[d[y Bwg ivc (plhy
29- 64% sl grUgD swihb ivcl yI gpg 72 isrl jWslkpw dl
ivAwikAw h[qlj y Bwg ivc (plhy 67-100% 49 icqrW rwhl sl
grUgD swihb ivcl l bwxl dw rwgW 'qy ADwirq s[brn ibarw
h[Aql y Bwg (plhy 101-23% ivc do AlqkvwW hn[

grbwxl ivAwikAwkwl dysl vj l

1. grbwxl ivAwikAwkwl ivc shiel Kj -slw dl l VI ivc
bwxl ibarw dl ivSs mhqw h[ikalk iksyvl ivAwikAwkwl
l el ivAwikAw krn qd pihl w mFl w kwj slbDq rcnw
dw s[brn ibarw p[pg krnw h[h[ij hvw ik alkq
'bwxl ibarw' qd sihj yhl p[pg hoj Wdw h[imswl vj l
iksy ivAwikAwkwl nydKxw h[ik isrl rwg ivc sl grU
nwnk dy j l dykl ikhySbd, ikhVy-ikhVykwiv r[plw ivc
Aweyhn qW ies ibary ivc djKAw j w skdw h[ik isrl
rwg ivc sl grU nwnk dy dy kl 53 Sbd (capdy
AstpdIAw, phryAwid kwiv r[plw ivc% Aweyhn¹
2. bwxl isrl jW n[AKr-klm Answr l Bx qy ArQmax
ivc ieh bhq ij Awdw shiek isD h[h[imswl vj l
j y AslN 'Anl[bwxl isrl j dl ivAwikAw krnl h[qW
sihj yhl bwxl ibary ivcl yies iekrwj n[dk kyies qd
shieqW p[pg klql j w skdl h[²
3. grbwxl ivcl yQW-bhgyPrk nwl Aweykw Sbd ies qd
Aswl nwl l By j w skdy hn, ij v['so dru vwl y Sbd
ivcl yPrk n[skYFlg nwl hl ies ibary ivcl qd wiSAw
j w skdw h[ij v[sodru (j pj l%, sodru (rhrwis% qy so
dru (rwgu Aaw% vwl y SbdW dyswryj w iek QW 'qy p[pg
hoj Wdy hn³
4. ieh ibarw vDrykrkyslq Kj lAWslqkvwW l el vDry
l wBdwek isD h[h[ikalk ies ivc slqk isrl jW

dl fɔGwɛl ivc ivAwikAw klɔl gel hɔ, imswɔl vj ɔ ies
ivcl 'kɔPI' nɔignɔl dɔ smicɔ sɔɔrB grbɔxl Answɔr
pɔpɔq hɔɔ hɔɔ ies ivc 'kɔPI' dl ArɔBk qɔk, Aɔk j ɔ,
nɔg Aqymhl ɔ, sɔ grɔgɔ sɔihb ivcl yAwɛyɔp qypɔhɔ
Awid⁴

5. ivcɔrDɔn bɔxl ibairgrbɔxl AwɔQɔPI (bɔxl il Kx-
pɔɔɔ dɔKx l igAw hɔr vl shiek hɔɔhn, ikatɔk ies
ivc kɔ bɔxl ivcl lAw mɔqɔvɔ dl igxɔl vl nɔl ɔ-nɔl
idɔl gel hɔ, ij s dyADɔr 'qyiksɔSbd dyivAwkrixx
rɔ sɔhmxy Awax nɔl ivAwikAwkɔr l el ivAwikAw
krɔl hɔr vl sɔkɔl hɔj ɔdl hɔɔ imswɔl vj ɔ, fɔ. crn isɔG
il iKq bɔxl ibair dy pihɔ y ɔkɔl ivc 'j pɔ nɔswɔx' dy
AKr/mɔqɔ dɔ paɔlAw vɔr vɔrvɔ idɔq igAw hɔɔ ies
ivc paɔl vɔr AKrɔ dl igxɔl, mɔqɔ kɔhɔ ishɔrɔlAw,
ibhɔrɔlAw, AɔkVɔ, dl ɔkVɔ, l ɔvɔ, dl ɔvɔ, hɔy knɔy qy
itɔlAw Awid dy pɔhɔ vɔrvɔhn⁵

slmɔvɔsɔBɔvɔnɔvɔ

1. Bɔɛl j ɔgɔɔr isɔG qɔ vɔvɔ ricq bɔxl ibair ivcl yisɔl ɔKɔ
dl qɔqɔb AKr kɔ Answɔr idɔl gel hɔpɔɔɔj ɔkr ieh
sɔ grɔgɔ sɔihb ivcl yɔpɔT kɔ Answɔr hɔɔl qɔ vDɔy
Tɔk hɔɔɔ
2. ienɔ ibairAw ivc bɔxl isɔl ɔKɔ, ɔkɔ qyicɔrɔ nɔɔvK-
vK idɔq igAw hɔɔ j ɔkr ieh ɔkɔicɔr sɔɔɔDq bɔxl
isɔl ɔ nɔl hl idɔq j ɔdɔ qɔ vDɔy l ɔBɔwɛk isD hɔɔɔ
3. bɔxl ibairAw dl iqAwɔl bɔxl isɔl ɔKɔ j ɔ nɔgɔ dyADɔr
dynɔl -nɔl bɔxlɔkɔrɔ, kɔiv-rɔɔ qypɔT kɔ dyADɔr 'qy
hɔɔl ɔɔhɔdl hɔɔ

sɔrɔ vj ɔ Asɔɔkɔh skdyhɔ ik grbɔxl ivAwikAwkɔrɔ
l el 'bɔxl ibair' iek mɔFl ɔ Kɔ -sɔɔ hɔɔ ies dlAw kɔ

slmivv hœ dybivj d ieh ivAiiKAiiKii dI mFI I I W pti
krdw h[

hvvil y

1. vK0: j iglir isG qI vVii (Biel%, *bixl ibarv*, isG bdrz, Aiiitqsr,
1992, pthv 69.
2. ahl, pthv 32-3.
3. ahl, pthv 1012.
4. ahl, pthv 41-2.
5. vK0 crn isG (Fii%, *bixl ibarv*, cl& Kii sii dlvii, Aiiitqsr,
1958, pthv 93.

* slnIAr irsrc Pl q Drm AiDAh ivBiiq, pji vbi XhivristI,
pitAii v[

grbɔxl ivAwikAwkɔrl dɔ sɔl :

grmq mɔrqɔlɔ

*s. j gqɔr isɔ**

ivAwikAwkɔrl dɔsɔl dɔ I VI ivc *grmq mɔrqɔlɔ* dɔ mɔqɔpɔɔn QW hɔ sɔl grɔgɔl sɔihb ivc bɔq sɔryAiDAwɔqimk, dɔrSink, rh'svɔdl, Dɔrimk Aqy nɔqk isDɔq inɔbq hɔy hn[ienW isDɔqW aqy ADɔrq tɔkW nɔBɔel kɔnlisɔG nɔBɔ ny iek I VI ivc prieAw 'qy pirBɔisq klqW Aqy *grmq mɔrqɔlɔ* dɔ nW idqɔ[sɔl grɔgɔl sɔihb nɔl sɔlɔDq kɔ hr Aij hɔAW pɔsqkɔ vl iml dɔAW hn, ij vɔBɔel kɔnlisɔG nɔBɔ dyhl *grmq pɔBɔkr*, *grmq sDɔkr* Aqy Bɔel j D isɔG dɔ *grmq inrxX* Aqy sɔl isɔG qɔqɔ ydɔ *grbɔxl qɔ sɔgr* (pɔj Bɔg¼ Awid[hQɔ yprɔy ivc grbɔxl dɔ ivAwikAwkɔrl I el shɔiek sɔl dɔ I VI ivc *grmq mɔrqɔlɔ* dɔ Bɔmkɔ idɔ krɔvɔel gel hɔ

grmq mɔrqɔlɔ Bɔel kɔnlisɔG nɔBɔ dɔ ivɔ Kx rcnɔ hɔ Bɔel sɔihb dy dɔhɔq (1938¼ qɔ 24 sɔl bɔAd Sɔnxɔl grɔdɔAwɔ pɔbɔk kɔytɔ, Aɔmɔsr vl 1962 ivc ies nɔdɔ BɔgW ivc pɔkɔisq klqW igAw[Bɔmkɔ dy 30 pɔhy dɔhɔ BɔgW ivc AKrɔvɔr qɔkrɔ (sɔl pqr¼ dy 26-26 pɔhy kɔ 848 pɔhɔAW qɔ Al g hn[*grmq-mɔrqɔlɔ* ivc Bɔel sɔihb ny 1188 isɔl kɔ hɔj vK-vK iviSAW, pɔhɔxW sɔhq pirBɔisq klqW hɔ

1. pirBɔSk Sbdɔvl I

ies Kɔ sɔl ivc *grmq* dɔ mɔhɔnqW Aqy isDɔqW nɔ pirBɔisq kɔrdɔAW qkɔ sɔlɔhɔ klqɔAW hn[ij vɔ :

asɔiq : asɔiq kvn krɔj Ykrqy pɔjK rhy ibsmɔ] ¹

asɔiq inɔlɔ : asɔiq inɔlɔ dɔlɔiqAwɔ Kɔ Ypd inɔbɔnɔ] ²

scKlf : scKlf vs! inrkwr] kir kir vKl ndir
inhwl]³

ies tU q!swnjgrmq dyisDlw n!pirBwiSq krn l el
j ohvwl yivAwikAwkwr l el shwiek hn, anWdl j wxkwr l
p!pq h!l h!

2. qkW dysKp ArQ

ies tU ivc kel SbdW dyArQ sKp ivc j W kel QW
'qyivsqwr ivc idqy gey hn, ij v! nlql isrl K hyT :

a. min j lqVj guj lqV⁴ dyArQ hn :

"j ol kW dw mn ij qdw h! ah s!wr ivc p!l Pqypw!dw
h! ql vwr nwl ij qx nwl l prj w dw mn ij q ky vis
krnw rwj w dw mK nlql krm h! Ar ah rwj w j gg
ij qx vwl w h!dw h! j o Awpxy mn n!kwb!rKdw h! Ar
ivS!vwsnw dy ADIn ho ky mn ieiCq krmW ivc nhln
pivqrqw dw j o ies q! ivrD cl dw h! ah bl Aqys!w
nwl j gg n!ij q kyBl A! hwr dw h! ij s nyAwpxyAw
n!hl nhln ij iqAw, ah d!j AW n!kd ij q skdw h?"

A. ikAw sl qwn sl wm ivh!k⁵

"Bwv, ij s bwdSw h dw prj w ivc Adb Ar dbdbw nhln, as
dw nwm mwq!sl qwn h!w iks ArQ h?"

e. rwj w qKiq itk!gxl B!p!w!ex rqV⁶

"ah rwj w AKlf rwj Bg skdw h! j o ivdXw Ar gxW
ivc p!x h!Aqy p!wXq dyB!ivc rih!dw h! Bwv ieh h!
j o Krdvln nhln kr dw, Ar cxy h!y nlqlvqW l kW dl
slhql nwl k!h kr dw h! j o mn Bw!dy AXgX h!km
cl w!dw h! as p!wie siqgr!kQn kr dy hn, "h!km
k!eymn Bwvdyrw h BIV Ag!j wvxw]"⁷

grbwxl j W isK sw!h! dl BwSw dwrSink, ivigAwk
Aqy siBAw!w!rk h!x dynwl -nwl mD kwl ln! h! Aj ky

smj ivc bhq swrySbdW dyArQ krn ivc AK mihst
 hñl hñ ieh tñ swñdsdw hñik ivAwikaWñl smj j W
 hvñ w dx smj skp rñ j W ij Qy l W hvñ ivsqwr ivc
 SbdW dyArQ dxy cñhdy hn[

3. hr gñW ivcñ hvñ y

Bñel swihb ny Awpxl ikñ nñ isrp grbwxl ADwñr
 hl nhñ klqñ, bl ik grbwxl ivc iml dyisDñqñ dl pñ/qñ isK
 swihq dy l gpg 30 gñW ivcñ hvñ y dy ky klqñ hñ ienñ dl
 stñ Bñel swihb nyies tñ dyArñ ivc idqñ hñ adwhrx
 vñ ñ 'grbwxl' isrl K nñ pirBñSq krn l el hr Anñ gñW
 ivcñ hvñ y l eyhn, ij vñ :

1. j ßy qo skl iniD pñn smdRibKñ
 hñ mr j lv inhñ pñsd pñvel]
 qßy grbwxl ibKñ skl pdwrQ hñ
 j el j el Kñ Ysel sel inpj wñl] ⁸
2. grbwxl iesuj g mih cñxñ krim vsñmin Awie] ⁹
3. igAwñ rqnñvl l tñkñ ò÷vññ pññ kñ :
 ij Qybwbydw Sbd pñldñ hñ qñ aQymVññAW Ar mtñ dl,
 AgXññlAw Ar dyl dyiqAw dl pññ w Gt j Vññ hñ ¹⁰
4. ihqnñññ (pññ aqr Bñel nññ l wñ kññ :
 qññ rññ hñmñh kysññññññ icq l wñ]
 inrgñ srgñ gr Sbd khñqñh smJwñ] ...¹¹
5. gr pñpñp stñj gñ (rñis ò, ADXñX òòñ :
 snih Sbd j ynñ AgXñññ] iqñ kykl ml hññh hñññ]
 ij gXñññ kopññ Agñññ] ABXññññ l ihñ gXñññ skññ] ¹²
 ies tñ qñ sp iml dl hñik grbwxl ivc iml dyisDñqñ
 dl ivAwikaW bññ isK swihq, ij vñ Bñel grdñs, Bñel
 nññ l wñ, ieighññsk gñ, stñj pññS, j nmsññlAw Awid
 ivc iml dl hñ ivAwikaWñññ dl Grñ ivSwñ krn l el

isK swihq dy Xgdwn qñ l wB l k w cwhldw hñ

4. ihñumq dygdw dyhvwl y

vñw, ismñlAw, prwxw dy hvwl y j o isK swihq ivc iml dyhn, anwñlwl grbixl slkqwl dl ivAwika vj ñies tñ ivc Swiml klqw igAw hñ adwhrx vj ñprwx kQvw 'asqiq' Aqy 'sñDAw' isrl k hñT drj hn:

1. kQw hñik ivSnñSñng pr sñdw hñAqynwg asdw hzwr nvwnatñl Ykyinqnñm pñw krñw hñ Sñng Aij hw bl l hñik Awpxyhzwrw Pxw ivcñ iek Px apr swrl isñtl ckl KVw hñ ies prQwie Bwel grñws kihñyhn ik ij s dynwg ny swrl zmln ckl hel hñ as ivSnñ dy Avqwr ikññ nñ iek gwrDn phñVI cikx vñl w kihxw kl vifAwel hñ

j w kyek Pix AgñBwg hñDrin Dwrl

qñh 'igirDr' khokñ sl vñel hñ¹³

2. sñDAw (sñXw : ihñumq (Awink qqñ Answer stñX inkl x qñ sT pl (iek GVIñ pñl w Aqy ipCñ Ar stñX dl itkl fibx qñ sT pl pñl w Aqy ipCñ, ieh dñdñ GVIAw dw vñ w sñXw kwl hñ svr dl pñq: sñXw Aqysw dl swXmsñXw AKvñatñl hñ dphr vñ ydw (ArQwq bñrw vñ x qñ 22 imñt pñl w Aqy ipCñ smñ vl sñXw kwl hñ

svr dl sñXw pñv mñk krky mñXwñ dl aqr mñk krky sñw dl pñm-aqr dl kx vl mñk krkygieqñ j w, stñX dy Awid nñlqrpñ Aqy pñxñXwñ krñw zññl hñ idñ wñlAw dyinq krm ivc sñXw apñsñw pñwñ krm hñ dñdñl, Amñvs, pññmñSl, slkñiq Aqy sñD dyidñ sñw vl ydl sñXw dw iqAwg krñw ivDwñ klqw hñ isK Drm ivc Añmñq vl y sñw vl y Aqy sñk dysmñkrqwr nñl il v l w kygrbixl dw pñT ivcñr sihq krñw inqñm hñ Ar ikñyKñs idñw vl mñk krñ dl l w nhññ

ehñ sñDAw prwxñhñij qñhir pñBmñrñw iciq Añvñ¹⁴

grbɔxl ivc bɔxlkɔrW ny Awpxy AnBv nɔ pɔgtɔwɔx
 I el vK-vK DrmW siBAwɔrW dyl kɔ nɔl sɔwɔd klɔw, ij s
 I el iesl wɔl, ihɔɔl Sɔx pɔɔrɔ nɔl sɔɔɔDq sɔkɔ Awɔyhn[
 ienW sɔkɔ dɔl ivAwikAw krɔl ivAwikAwkɔrW I el zɔɔɔl hɔl

3. Bɔl Kydɔr krɔn dyXɔn : ies tɔl ivc Bwɔl swihb
 ny anW gɔɔW dɔl Awɔl ɔnɔ klɔl hɔl, ij nɔl awɔr imiQhɔsk rɔɔq
 hɔ krkygɔrmiq dyivrɔd kɔ gl W Swiml hn[anW gɔɔW dɔl
 Klɔfn Bɔmkɔ ivc ieighɔs ivrɔd, asɔl ivrɔd Awid isrl jɔl
 hɔɔɔ idqɔ hɔl:

I. ieighɔs ivrɔd : Cyɔlɔl pɔwSɔhl dy grɔ ibl wɔs dy sqvɔl
 AiDAwɔe ivc kɔw hɔik grɔnɔnk dy ny'iqmr' gɔrley
 nɔl AwikAw :

kCU Bɔlɔ hm kɔl Xɔ dyvɔl

pɔCYj ɔmɔlɔsɔl jɔvɔl ñññ

Asymɔstɔ Bɔlɔ kl iqmr sɔq j b pɔie]

sɔq pɔwSɔhl sɔK hl Sɔl grɔmKɔAl wɔe] ñññ

II. Bwɔl sɔkɔ isɔɔ il Kdyhn ik ij s vɔl ygrɔlArj n dy sɔl
 grɔlɔɔ swihb dɔl blV iqAwɔr krɔvɔ rhysɔn, qd gɔpɔ
 rɔl ivc Bgq Awpxl bɔxl drj krɔx I el Awɔy, ij nɔl nɔl
 Bwɔl grɔdɔs j l vl nhɔɔɔdK sky[j jkvɔl j l ah pɔɔɔAw,
 j ɔpɔj vlɔsɔqgrɔmhn j l pɔsɔl l YkyAwɔy, vK l lɔdyqɔl ieh
 kl pɔnɔ kdynɔ krɔdy ikatɔk anW pɔɔɔAw ivc Bgq bɔxl
 mɔl hɔl

4. asɔl ivrɔd : aAM Sɔd dy Awid ekɔ il Kx dɔl
 kɔrɔn: pɔɔfɔ qɔrɔ isɔɔ j l grmɔ inrxX sɔgr dɔl arml ɔɔ
 ivc il Kdyhn :

grɔlɔnɔnk j l ny sɔb bɔixE ky Awid mɔ EAM Sɔd ky
 Awid mɔ ekVɔ Alk iks Bɔv sɔsQɔpn klAw?

awɔr : bɔl mɔ il iKAw hɔsB vrɔxɔ kl iesqɔɔAw Ar
 Sɔɔɔrɔpɔ nɔl pVɔlAr EAM Sɔd sɔb bɔl kɔ sɔr hɔl grɔlɔl vɔl

mrXɔdw ky sQɔpk hɔ vXvDɔn (prɔɔ sy acɔrn krɔw al ty
acɔrn vq dK j nk nhɔ j ɔy bɔl mlk koirKIE ny vɔd mɔR
rɔm kɔ al t mrɔ-mrɔ acɔrn klAw j kɔl aɔqm dl ll nɔl
isK pɔ nɔl SɔRAqyɔɔɔɔ mɔl l isD klqɔ hɔ j ykdy pɔɔɔ j l
Bɔel grɔɔs j l dɔAw ieh qkɔ :

ekɔ ekɔkr il iK dKɔil Aw]
aɔw EAKɔr pɔs bɔɔil Aw] ¹⁵

pV l ɔɔ qɔ kɔy AXɔ l j il Kx dɔ hɔɔl w nɔ krɔɔ grɔ
sɔɔhɔ ny EAMɔymɔɔ ies Bɔv nɔl ñ Aɔɔ il iKAw hɔik vɔhgrɔ
iek (AɔɔɔXɔ hɔ E nɔɔɔɔɔ dɔ kl pɔw AgXɔn hɔ ies ekɔ
ibnɔ hl qɔɔl kɔt dɔyqɔ apɔsX bɔ geyhn]

gɔrmq dl hɔx qk hɔel ivAwikAwkɔrɔl aɔykel qɔɔɔ dy
pBɔv dKx nɔɔl iml dɔ hn, ij nɔl ivc pɔɔɔk rɔɔq Aqy ihɔɔ
Sɔsqrɔ dw pBɔv Aɔɔɔ dKx nɔɔl iml j ɔɔɔ hɔɔ ies tɔ qɔɔ
sɔɔ iml dl hɔik ivAwikAwkɔrɔl smɔɔ ivAwikAwkɔr dw AɔDAh
ivSɔɔ hɔw cɔɔhɔɔ hɔ qɔɔ ik aɔh gɔrmq Ansɔr sɔɔhɔ dl
Aɔɔ cɔnɔ kr skɔ Aqy grbɔxl isDɔɔɔ nɔɔshɔ rɔɔ ivc kɔɔem
krɔn dl kɔSS kr skɔ]

5. isK gɔv: ies tɔ ivc gɔrmq dycɔnx ivc isKɔ
dl gɔvqɔ nɔɔ kɔɔem krɔn dw Xqɔ klqɔ igAw hɔɔ ies dl
aɔɔhɔrx Kɔl sydybɔ y rihq Aɔɔɔ isɔl j dykyklɔɔ gel hɔ

I. Kɔl sydybɔ y : pɔɔɔɔ isɔɔɔ dy sɔɔkɔ klqɔ vɔk, ij nɔl nɔɔ
'gVgɔ' bɔ j vl AɔKdy hn] pɔɔɔɔ isɔɔ j o vɔk bɔ dy
sn, Bɔel sɔɔhɔ ny aɔɔɔ dl rɔnɔ kɔɔ Ansɔr klɔɔ hɔ
ij nɔl dl kɔ igxqɔ 641 dɔɔ gBg hɔ (gɔrmq mɔɔrɔɔɔ dy
pɔɔɔ 346 qɔɔ 366 pɔɔyqkɔ, ij vɔɔ :

vɔɔaɔ : rɔhl, pɔɔɔɔ, ivnɔs hɔx vɔɔ w
rɔm l fɔ : mɔɔɔɔ, qɔɔɔ
rɔɔpɔɔɔ : fɔɔl Aɔ dw Aɔɔɔ
l K nɔɔ : kɔɔw

Bgql : ikrpwn

II. isKw dl rhurlig (mrXwdw% :

ipCl rql j wgxw nwm dwn iesnwn idMwie]

imTw bl x iniv cl x hQhudy kYBl w mnwie]

QW svxw Kvxw QW bl x grmiq pwie]

Gwil Kwie sikq krYvf w heyn Ampugxie] ñõ] ¹⁶

ies tU qU ivAwikAwkwr nI isK sKkwrW, prbrvw, isDwqW
Aqyieiqhws Aid bwy ivSwl j wxkwrI pIpg ho j Wdl hY j o
grbwxl dl ivAwikAw grmiq dl rSnI krn ivc shwel hml
h[

swr

grmq mirqlf inrslh iek plnk tU hY ij s qU ibnW
ivAwikAwkwrI dl gl I krnl ingkl ij hl l gdl hY ieh iek
mFl w tU hY ij s ny isK isDwqW dl pMqw grbwxl qU iel vw
isK swihq dy hvwl y nwl klql hY ies qrW dy hr tU W dl
zrlq hY

hvwl y

1. gj rl mhl w õ Gr ò (ù%; *grmq mirqlf*, plhw 2.
2. gal l mhl w ù (ñ%; ahl, plhw 4.
3. j puó÷; ahl, plhw 120.
4. j puñ÷; ahl, plhw 653.
5. Aisw mhl w ñ (ñù%; ahl, plhw 653.
6. mwrUm: ñ (ñ0%; ahl, plhw 654.
7. vir Aisw
8. kibq Biel girdis, òòö; *grmq mirqlf*, plhw 389.
9. isrlrwg m:ó, Astpdl (òò%
10. *grmq mirqlf*, plhw 389.

11. *ahl*.
12. *ahl*.
13. *kibq Biel grdis*, òö; *grmq mirqlf*, plhii ô.
14. mhl ii ó vrr ibhigVii (ñó¼; *grmq mirqlf*, plhii òö.
15. *Biel grdis*, vrr ó.
16. *Biel grdis*, vrr òø.

* sInIAr irsrc Pl q Dm AiDAh ivBiiq, pji iibl XihIvristI,
pitAii i[

grbɔxl ivAwikAwkɔrl dɔ Kj -sɔl :

qk qqkrɔ

s. qjj ɔlrpɔl isɔ*

Drm gɔɔ dyeiqhɔs vl Jwq mɔirAw pɔɔ cl dɔ hɔik ienɔ ivcl ystɔs qyapɔs Awm l kɔ dl smJ qɔprɔhɔ kɔrn, ienɔ dl smJx-smJwɔx dl l v mihsɔ klɔl gel[iesyl v qihq hl ivAwikAwkɔrl ny j nm il Aw[ivAwikAwkɔrl ivc Kj -sɔl dl ivSɔ mhqɔ hɔl hl[ieh sɔl kel plɔr dyhn ij vɔ- ivSv kɔ, ivcɔr kɔ, slkɔ kɔ, sl grl gɔ kɔ, slkAw kɔ, inrkq, grmiq mɔrqɔf, grmiq pirpɔk, Ankɔhixkɔ, gr Sbd rqnɔkr, gr Sbd pɔɔkr, gr Cɔl idvɔkr, bɔxl-ibɔrɔ, grbɔxl qɔ sɔgr, sɔlɔB kɔ, tlkɔ qk-qqkrɔ Awid[

'Kj -sɔl' ivcl y 'sɔl' Sbd qɔl Bɔv hl j o cɔl qɔl ivSl ɔx kry Ag ɔr j w hiQAwɔl¹ ies sɔlɔB ivc grbɔxl ivAwikAwkɔrl dy 'sɔl' grbɔxl ivcl y Sbd w dl ivSl ɔx krkɔ anɔ dyArQw dl qih qk phɔx dɔ Xqn krɔyhn[slkɔ ivc ikhɔ j w skdɔ hɔik iksy gɔ dl Kj krn l el bɔɔieAw igAw 'sɔl' Kj -sɔl AKvɔɔɔl hl[

hɔl y prɔy ivc grbɔxl ivAwikAwkɔrl ivc shɔel mɔl y Kj -sɔl ivcl 'qk-qqkrɔ' dl Bɔmkɔ dɔx dl kiSS klɔl gel hl[ies prɔy ivc s. Amr isɔ dɔAwɔ sɔɔidq qk-qqkrɔnɔ ADɔr bɔɔieAw igAw hl ij hvɔ ik BɔSɔ ivBɔg pɔl vɔ vl ɔ 1999 el. ivc plɔiSɔ klɔ igAw[

Sɔbidk ArQ

isK Dūrimk sūihq ivc Cūl dy iek crx nġAwm qū
 'qy qk ikh j Vdw hġ prūūAj kypstū ivc ieh Sbd sl grū
 gū sūihb ivcl l būxl dl iksyvl iek plkql l el rūūhoigAw
 hġ iesyqrū 'qqkrū' qū Būv hġ iksygū dymzmthū dw iqAw
 klqū hieAw stl-pqr (Index¼² ies plkūr qk-qqkryqū
 Būv hġ sl grūgū sūihb ivcl lAw qkū dw qqkrū[BūvūAj
 k' ivdvūn l k AwpūlAw pūsqū Aūr 'ivSū-stl' dl Qū
 'qqkrū' Sbd dl vrqū krn l'g peyhn, prūūieh 'qqkrū'
 Sbd dy ArQ-slk dl adūhrx hġ mū ArQ ivc ies dl
 vrqū Dūrimk gū dy AKr-kū Anūsr l wēlAw gelAw qkū
 l el vl hūl hġ³

srūKx

qk-qqkirAw dl l VI ivc sB qū mFl w aūdm Būel
 gū isK dw hġ ij nū nysl grūgū sūihb dw pihl w qk-
 qqkrū AKrvūr iēfks sl grūgū sūihb j l isrl K hġ
 iqAw krkykrūnūn ipūū vrks, Alūqsr pūst, tkt nū 3
 ADIn 1914 el. ivc plkūSū krūieAw[ies qqkrydykl
 108 pūhūn[

ies qqkrydy pihl y qy dġ y pūhū 'qy grbūxl Aqy Bgq
 būxl dw vrvū drz hġ Aqy pūhū 3 qy 4 ivc rūgū dw qqkrū
 Alūq hġ ies aprū pūhū 5 qū 'AKrvūr iēfks' Arū hūū
 hġ ies ivc sl grūgū sūihb ivcl y SbdW dIAW kyl
 pihl lAw qkū nġgrūkl plql-AKrl qy anū nūl sūūDq mūqū
 kū Anūsr idqū igAw hġ

Būel gū isK qū Agl w aūdm Akū l k' isK dw hġ
 ij nū nysl grūgū sūihb dIAW qkū dw AKrvūr stl-pqr-
 qqkrū 1923 el. ivc iqAw klqū[ies nġpihl l vūr kūrpūn
 pū, ipSūvr nū 1923 el. ivc plkūSū klqū ij s dykl 736
 pūhūn Aqy dġ l vūr, BūSū ivBūg pūūb, pitAw w nū Sūxl
 grūAwū pūūk kūyūl, sl Alūqsr dIAW ies dl pūr-

sD krvw kysth 1963 el. ivc ies dl plwSnw krvwel, ij s dy kl 620 plhy hn[qlj l vwr ies dl pnr sD s. rwj ldr islg, fwierktr, BwSw ivBwg pljwb ny 1986 el. ivc klql[ies dy kl 610 plhy hn[slwkdk Answr qlj l sD dw kwrn CwpydlAw gl qlAw hox sl[slwkdk vl lqlj l sD ivc l gBg 150 nvlAw qkw vl Swiml klqlAw gelAw, ij hVIAW pihl IAW do AfISnW 'c nhln sn[ies qn iel wv sDk ny qkw dw dhrwA vl Tik klqw, AKr-kln Aqy plhAw dlAw ASDIAW vl dr klqlAw['qr nwl ArB hox vwl IAW qkw ij hVIAW pihl IAW do AfISnW ivc 'V' AKr qn bwAd AwadIAW sn, girmkl vrxmw l Answr 'q' mikqw AKr-kln ivc rKIAW hn[pihl IAW AfISnW ivc kw qkw dy Aql y SbdW nplADry rþ ivc dy kyivsrgw (:¼ dl vraq klql gel sl, ij nw nþhtw ky Sbd plw klqw igAw[

qk-qqkrw - Akw l kþ islg dl bxqr

1. ies qqkrydyhrk plhy'qydo kw m bxweygeyhn[hrk kw m ivc 3 Kwy- rwg , mhl w qyvwr j W BgqW dynwm stck AKr 'v' Alk il K ky iksy-iksy rwg dw plw nwl idqw hþr bhqyrwgW dy isrP pihl ydoj W iqth AKr hl il Kyhn[
2. vwr dw stck isrP (vw:¼ j W (vwr¼ il iKAw h[mhl ydy stck Alk ñ,ò, ó, ô, õ, ù il Kyhn[
3. BgqW dy stck riv:, nwm:, rwmkl l dl vwr- rwm: v: rw: il Kyhn[
4. hrk kw m dy dj y Kwy ivc, hrk pihl y AKr qy l g (mwqr¼ dy kln Answr qk il Kl h[hrk qk ivc ij s qrW isvwey pihl y AKrW dy Agl y AKrW dl l g dw Bwvþl inXm nhln, qW vl AKrW dw isl isl ywr kln zrlh riKAw h[
5. hrk qk dyswmxy idqy Alk as sqr (l wein¼ dysstck

ნი იქ ს ივ ანი კი სი გრლი სიიბ დიადრ იქი კი
 კი ივ ირ კი დი სიიხი პიი დი აიი ნი, იქ ნი კი
 იქ ივანი იქი იქი კი აიი პიი 'კი აიი იქი

6. კი ივ კი დი ისი პიი 4-5 სი იქი იქი

კი-კი ივ იქი კი დი კი ს. აიი სიი დი
 იქ იქ იქ კი-კი სი გრლი სიიბ იქი კი კი
 იქი კი, პიი სი 1999 ე. ივ კი სი კი
 იქ კი დი 1201 პიი, იქ იქ ივ იქი 55000 კი
 აიი იქი იქ 'კი-კი' გიი დი კი იქ, ივანიკა
 კი დი სი კი იქ იქი კი აიი იქი კი
 კი იქ იქ იქ სი იქი კი სი იქი დი
 სი იქი იქი

აკი იქი სი დი კი-კი იქი იქი

ს. აიი სი დი სიი იქი კი-კი იქი აკი
 იქი სი იქი კი-კი იქი კი იქი იქი იქი
 აიი აკი იქი სი იქი კი იქი კი დი ისი
 4-5 სი იქი იქი, იქი იქი კი აიი კი
 დი კი იქი კი აიი სი კი იქი იქი იქი
 აიი გ-იქი კი იქი⁴ იქი იქი იქი
 კი კი იქი იქი⁵ აკი იქი სი იქი
 გ-იქი კი დი აიი იქი იქი 'კი' აიი
 აიი იქი იქი აიი იქი იქი აკი იქი
 იქი კი იქი კი იქი იქი იქი იქი
 იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი
 იქი კი-სი იქი იქი დი იქი აიი
 იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი
 იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი
 იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი იქი

vırW ivc Awel bwxl dy sl kll Aqy patl dy rcnhwr grll swihbwn bwrıvkry rıb ivc slkq idqy geyhn, prıtlı Akwl l kř isıG vıl yqk-qqkry ivc kyl rıwg, krqw, plıhy'qy Awel qk nıbr qy Altı ivc sl grll gıll swihb dw plıhw nıbr idqy hıeAw hlı ies slkq nıl qk bwrıyeh qW pqw l g j Wdw hıik ieh qk iks rıwg dl qyiks grll swihb dl hlı pr mSkı ieh hıik slıllıDq plıhy'qy j w kyqkllıgıx ky ah qk l Bxl plıdl hlı j kr plıhw nıbr dl Cpıel dırwı akıel rih gel hıy qW qk l Bxl AsıBv hlı hıj Wdl hlı ies qıııel vıv Akwl l kř isıG vıl yqk-qqkry ivc bıhıq swrlAw Aıj hlAw qkW hn ij Wdw dy pıhlı ykw Sbd slıWıyhıx kwrn Ası qk l Bxl AKı hıj Wdl hlı

ivDı

ies qk-qqkry ivc qkll grmKı AKr-kırn (a, A, e, s, h..¼ Ansır idqıAw gelAw hnı ienıW dynıl -nıl l g mıqrı kırn vl ies qrıW idqıw ıgAw hı- sB qıı pıhl W mıkqıw (m¼, iPr kırn Ansır kırhıw (w¼, ishırlı (ı¼, ibhırlı (l¼, AkıV (ıı, dıı kıV (ıı, lıW (ıı, dıı vıW (ıı, hııW (ıı, knııW (ııı ibıııı-ııııı nııııı ies ivc nhıııı ivcırAw ıgAwı

ADı AKr : (hlıııı h (ıı, c (ıııı, t (ıı, q (ıı, n (ıı, X (ıı, r (ıı, v (ıı

qk-qqkry ivclı yslkqıW dl ıvalııq

fı. Amr isıG dıAırıw slııııııı qk-qqkry ivc sB qıı pıhlıW rıwg, iPr krqw, kıııv rıb (jıy hıı, slııııııı bwxl dl iekıel dw nıbr (Cııı, sbd, Astpdl jıW hr bwxlıı, bwxl dl iekıel ivclı ypd dw nıbr, Agy kıl n pı ky idqıy nıbr 'c slııııııııı pııııııı bwxl dıAw qkllı ivclı slııııııııı qk dw nıbr, kıl n qıı bıAd pııııııı nıbr Aqy Altı ivc slı grll gıll swihb ivclı w Altı nıbr idqıw ıgAw hlı

Pııııı slkqı

1. qk-qqkry ivcl IAW kel QvW 'qy qwry (*¼ dw ichtH I gwieAw igAw hÿ bhqyQvW qybbl nibr qy qwrw (*¼ hÿ ij s dw ArQ hÿ sbllDq bixl dl rhau vwl y bbl/pdy dw slkq[⁶
2. kwl QvW 'qySbd nibr aqyvl qwrw (*¼ hÿ ij s dw Bwv hÿ ik ah Sbd dj l vwr AwieAw hÿ[⁷
3. vwrW ivc slkq kwl vKrl iksm dw hÿ ikatik vwrW ivc paWIAW dynwl sl k hÿyhn, zrl nhln ik sl k apy grl swihb dw hÿy ij s dl vwr hÿ[ies krkyvwr dIAW plkqlAW dw slkq QvW ij hw iDAwn dx vwl w hÿ[⁸ ies ivc sb qll pihl W rrgu iPr vwr dw krqw, kwiv rlp, vwr dl paWl dynlbr nwl 's' l gw hieAw hÿ ij s dw ArQ hÿ sl k, (Bwv ies paWl qll pihl W Awalldysl k¼, iPr sl k dw krqw, sl k nibr, sl k ivcl l plkql dw nibr Aqy AKlr ivc sl grl gld swihb dw plhw nibr idqw igAw hÿ[kel vwr 'vwr' dw Cdw rlp vl idqw igAw hÿ ij hVw isrP paWl l el hl vriqAw hÿ ij s ivc krqy qy sl k bwy izkr nhln[
4. 'sl k vwrW qy vDlk' l el slkq ichtH 'sl 0 vriqAw hÿ[

hr qqkry

aprka qll iel vw swnj kwl ku iekl qrlAW bixlAW dy qk-qqkry vl plpq hÿyhn, ij vÿ ik pÿl wbl Xhlvristl, pitAwl w vl ð nwnk pkrS piqkr dy kw ivSß Alk :

1. qk-qqkrw bixl sl grl Arj n dy j l (j th - dsbr, 1993¼.
2. bixl Bgq rivdys j l dl : pWT, qk-qqkrw, Anklhixk Aqy kß (j th, 1994¼.
3. qk-qqkrw : bixl sl grl Amr dws j l (dsbr 1994¼.
4. qk-qqkrw : bixl Bgq nwm dy j l (j th, 1995¼.

5. *bɔxl sl grlɔnm dɔs j l : qk-qqkrw* (dsɔbr, 1996%).
6. izkrXg hɔik sl grlɔgɔ swihb j l dɔAw mɔ bɔ prɔqn blVw ivc vl dɔqqkryhn- pihl w qqkrw rɔgW kw, ij s ivc Arɔk Aqysmɔpql dɔAw bɔxlAw smɔ hrk rɔg dy pɔirAw dɔ Alk idqɔ hieAw hɔ dɔj w, qqkrw SbdW kw, ij s ivc mhl yvɔr hrk rɔg Aɔr AweySbdW dɔ Arɔk qk dɔ kw Aɔ dyky anw dɔsɔhmɔysɔbɔDq pɔrydɔ Alk idqɔ hieAw hɔ

qk-qqkrydɔ grbɔxl ivAwiKAwɔrl ivc Xgɔm

1. qk qqkrydɔ mdd nwl Kɔj wɔrl dɔK skdɔ hɔik kɔl Sbd iks QW 'qy Aqj iks ArQ ivc AwiAw hɔ
2. iksyKɔj wɔrl nyj kr kdykɔl qk l Bxl hɔl sl qɔ ies qɔ bgɔ Xqn krn 'qy vl l Bl nhɔl sl j w skdl, prɔqɔ qk-qqkrynyies nɔAsɔn bɔw idqɔ hɔ ies dɔ mdd nwl kɔl vl pɔrl qk Asɔnl nwl l Bl j w skdl hɔ adɔhrx vj ɔ, AsɔlɔdKxw cɔhɔɔyhw ik bɔxl ivc 'siqgrɔ nɔbihQ rɔb ivc ikQy ibAɔn klqɔ igAw hɔ? ies l el qk-qqkry dy 'siqgrɔ Aɔrɔz ivc j w ky sihj y hl bihQ rɔb l iBAw j w skdɔ hɔ⁹
3. Anɔk mnmqleyASɔ qkɔ pVɔ-sɔxw ky l kɔ nɔBrmɔ idɔɔ hnɔ pihl w l kɔ nɔAsɔ pɔT dɔKx l el bVɔ j dɔ-j ihd krnl pɔl sl, prɔqɔ qk-qqkrynwl ies gɔ dɔ sihj y hl inrxw hoj Wdɔ hɔik pVɔ-sɔxɔ gel qk bɔxl dɔ hɔj w nhl, j w as dɔ Sɔ rɔb kl hɔ? ij vɔ, nɔnk dɔKɔAw sBɔ sɔɔrɔj sɔsKɔAw ij s nɔmuAwDɔr] AsɔlɔdKxw cɔhɔɔyhw ik ieh qk bɔxl dɔ hɔik nhɔ? ies l el 'nɔnk' iehɔrɔz ivc j w ky akq qk dɔKɔ j w skdl hɔ¹⁰
4. prɔqn smɔ dɔrɔn klrqn krn vɔl y rɔglAw drimAɔn ieh prɔrɔ rhɔ hɔik aɔ gwien klqj j w rhy Sbd dy pɔrɔx hr bɔxl ivcɔ vl sɔxɔɔɔɔsnɔ ieh iek qɔrɔ dɔ

tlkwkwl hl sl[Ašypkwx l Bxyqk-qqkrynwl hr vl
ij Awdwl skly ho gey hn, ij vlt ikxy klrqnley ny 'mn'
pQwie Sbd gwien krnw hyl qW aih 'mn' ieldrwz 'c j w
kyAnk hr Aij hypkwx dK skdw hl¹¹

5. grbwxl ivcl ybhq swrySbd rlp ij vltik, 'aie', 'aih',
'ieh', 'eh', 'iek', 'ek', 'kh', 'kh', 'kbq', 'kihq',
'kblr', 'kmlr', 'kwx', 'krx', 'kwn', 'krn',
'grb', 'grB', 'gn', 'gx', 'crn', 'crx',
'glsq', 'iglsq', Awid kw Aij hypwT hn, ij hVyzbwnl
ikxy nw ikxy Skl rlp ivc swnt Xwd hldy hn, pntu
grbwxl ivc ienw dw Sbd-j w kw hr hldw hl[ies
l el j d ikxyiek rlp ivcl qk nw l ByqW dij yrlw ivcl
ql wS krnl pldl hyl ij hVl ik qk-qqkrynwl hr vl
skl hoj wdl hl[
6. ivAwikAwkwl l el ikxyvl skl p nwl sbldq ieko QW
'qy vKry-vKry pknwx plpq ho j Wdy hn, ij s nwl
ivAwikAwkr nlsbldq skl p dyvDrysww dw igAw
hoj Wdw hyl ij vlt 'gr' skl p bwy dKxw hwy qW 'gr'
ieldrwz ivc j w kygrldyK-vK rlpw, Awid bwyj wxkwl
iml skdl hl¹² ies nwl isDwqk msl yvl hl hldyhn[
7. grbwxl dl ivAwikAw krn l igAw SbdW dyivAwkrnk
rlp smJxw zrlt hoj Wdw hl[qk-qqkryrwhl ies gl
ivc vl shwieqw iml dl hyl ikatlk ieko QW 'qy ikxy
skl p dy vKvKry ivAwkrxk rlp plpq ho j Wdy hn
ij vlt 'gr' dy vKvKry ivAwkrnk rlp dKxy hox qW
'gr' ieldrwz 'c j w ky ies dy ivAwkrnk rlp dKyj w
skdy hn¹³
8. qk qqkrydl mdd nwl sbldq qk ikxyvl pQl, gutky
Anwd, tlkyj w hr ikxyvl rlp 'c plpq bwxl qtl l Bl
j w skdl hyl ikatlk ies ivc sbldq qk dykrq, kwiv

rip, Awid bwyivsiqb j wxkwl iml dl h[¹⁴

9. ies nyphw nlr dl mQij l Kqm kr idql h[ikatlk sl grl gD swihb ivc sl grl Arj n dy ny ivsiqb qy ivAwpk qrglb idql hel h[ij s n[hb-hlqk-qqkry dl slkq ivDI rwhll vriqAw igAw h[ies nwl ivAwikAwkr sihj yhl l vldl qk Bwl skdw h[adhrx vj l, hQ-il Kq/pQr-Cwpy dIAW bIVW ivc plhAW dl inrDwrq igxql nw hx kwrn vl, slkq dyADwr 'qyqk ql wSl j w skdl h[
10. iksyvl ivAwikAwkr/Kj wrQl n[kel vwr iksykwrn Kws qk/Sbd n[dkx l el hQ-il Kq AQvw Cwpydysrlw n[dkxw pldw h[ienw ivc plhAW dl inrDwrq igxql (1430% nw hx kwrn vl qk-qqkryivcl yslkq dyADwr 'qyqk qwl wSl j w skdl h[

sBwnwW

1. qk-qqkry dl AihmlAq dKdy hey Aij hy hr qqkry bxny cwhldy hn qW j o Kj wrQl/ivAwikAwkr n[iek QW smicl smgrl plpq ho sky[
2. m[b w plpq qk-qqkry Akwr 'c vfw hx kwrn, vrqx ivc q[gl Awatdl h[ies l el ies dydoBwg h[ycwhldy hn[
3. j kr ies ivc a, A, e.... kn Answer plql-AKrl dw AKrl w qqkry bx j wvqW nvj ividAwrQIAW l el vDry l whvld isD hvgw[

sImwW

1. qk-qqkrydw vrglkrn nw hx kwrn nvj ivAwikAwkr/Kj wrQl n[dkw l Bx ivc AK Awatdl h[ies l el ies dw vrglkrn hxw cwhldw h[
2. qk-qqkry dl prbrw qy ies Kqr dy 'srvKx' bwy

- plpq qk qkrydl 'Bimkw' ivc kw nhln idq igAw[
3. hrjk plhy apr hwsley vwl l QW 'qy plhy ivcl l AwKrl
sqr/qk dyl bxdl hyl qW j o ivAwikaAwkwr/ Kj wrQl
awpr dK kyhl smJ j wvyik ijs qk dl ahl Bwl kr
irhw hyl ies plhy 'qyhlik nhln[andwhrx vj l, Asln qk
dKxl hyl *nmmu dwnu iesnwnu idlu sdw krhu gr kQw]*
prhlu ij nW qkW dy pihl y 'nwm' hyl ahl l gBg 8 plhAw
'qy hn[

swr

swrS vj l Asln kih skdyhW ik grbwxl ivAwikaAwkwr l
l el *qk-qqkrw* iek mFl w Kj -sld hyl ies dIAW kw slmivW
hx dybwj l ieh ivAwikaAwkwr dl mFl l l w plh krdu hyl

hvwly

1. *mhwn kD*, plhw 183.
2. ahl, plhw 428.
3. nvrqn kplr (fw.¼, *pjlwbl kDkwr l : qd niqmk ivSl sn*, *pjlwbl*
Xhlvrstl, pitAwl w, 2004, plhw 15.
4. imswl vj l *siqgr kl bwxl siq siq kir jwxhugrisKhwhir krqw*
Awip mhhukFirej - sl grlgw swihb, óúø; *qk-qqkrw*, plhw 195.
5. imswl vj l *siqgr kl bwxl siq siq kir jwxhugrisKhwhir krqw*
Awip mhhukFirej - sl grlgw swihb, óúø; *qk-qqkrw*, plhw 195;
gauô, wir ñô.
6. imswl vj l *Atyrj wml prK ibDwqy srDw mn kl plhyj* - gaWl ô,
ñôô*, ô:ñ, plhw 34.
7. vK: *Atyrj wml prK ibDwqy srDw mn kl plhyj* - gaWl ô, ñôô*,
ô:ñ -ôúô, plhw 34.

8. vK0: *ATyphr ieqqlil vlmthjn hıkmıApırrıj* - rımkı l ö, vır ö s,
ö,ò : ö - üöü, plıw 32.
9. vK0: plıw 207.
10. vK0: plıw 894.
11. vK0: plıw 1081.
12. vK0: plıy 560-70.
13. ahl.
14. ij vıı skmnl sııhb dıgıt kyıvcııı

पण्डित सुखलाल उपदेशक की व्याख्याकारी का विश्लेषण

धार्मेन्द्र कुमार

12वीं से 17वीं सदी के मध्य के लगभग तीन दर्जन संतों, भक्तों महापुरुषों और सिक्ख गुरु साहिबान ने परमेश्वर के साथ तादात्म्य द्वारा आध्यात्मिक अनुभव का अति सूक्ष्म ज्ञान प्राप्त किया, जिसे हम अवतरित ज्ञान अथवा इलहाम के नाम से जानते हैं। उस अति सूक्ष्म अकथ ज्ञान को उन्होंने जगत के कल्याण के लिए प्रतीकों और उपमाओं के सहारे तथा बैखरी बाणी के माध्यम से उस समय की आम बोली में प्रकट किया, जिसे लिपिबद्ध किया गया। लिपिबद्ध आप्त बाणी को सर्वशुद्ध और सुरक्षित बनाए रखने के लिए पंचम गुरु अर्जुन देव जी ने बाणी का संकलन और संगठन कर गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब का रूप दे दिया। आरम्भ में गुरबाणी के आशय को समझने में आम लोगों को भी कोई कठिनाई नहीं होती थी, परन्तु धीरे-धीरे भाषाओं में परिवर्तन होने से गुरबाणी के आशय को समझना जनसाधारण के लिए अत्यन्त कठिन हो गया। अतः गुरबाणी के भावार्थ को सही व सरलतम रूप में आम लोगों तक पहुंचाने के लिए विद्वानों, मनीषियों आदि ने गुरबाणी की व्याख्याकारी के प्रयास आरम्भ किए। इस प्रकार विभिन्न भाषाओं में गुरबाणी की व्याख्या की गई। भारतीय भाषाओं में सर्वाधिक व्याख्याकारी गुरुमुखी लिपि में हुई है। इसके बाद देवनागरी लिपि का स्थान है। देवनागरी लिपि में अभी तक जो व्याख्याकारी हमें प्राप्त हुई है, वह दो प्रकार की है -

परम्परागत व्याख्याकारी

परम्परागत व्याख्याकारी वह है जिसका मुख्य उद्देश्य गुरबाणी का अधिक से अधिक प्रचार-प्रसार करना है। इसके अंतर्गत प्रमुख हैं - अर्जुन सिंह मुनि द्वारा रचित 'श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब : हिन्दी व्याख्या शब्दार्थ सहित' जो दस भागों में निर्मल कुटिया, कनखल द्वारा प्रकाशित किया गया है। मनमोहन सहगल द्वारा रचित 'आदि

* 'kks/kkFkhZ xq# ukud v/; ; u foHkx] xq# ukud nḥ ; {uofl Mh] verI jA

श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब सटीक' जो दो भागों में भुवन वाणी ट्रस्ट, लखनऊ से प्रकाशित हुआ है। गुरदेव कौर तथा जी. एस. आनंद द्वारा रचित 'श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब: हिन्दी शब्दार्थ' जो पंजाबी यूनिवर्सिटी, पटियाला से प्रकाशित हुआ है। जयराम मिश्र ने 'नानक वाणी' नाम से गुरु नानक देव जी द्वारा रचित बाणी की व्याख्या की है, जिसे मित्र प्रकाशन, इलाहाबाद ने प्रकाशित किया है। साधू सिंह द्वारा रचित 'व्याख्यान गुरु ग्रंथ प्रदीप' नामक जपुजी टीका, जो नवल किशोर प्रेस, लखनऊ से प्रकाशित हुआ है। परमानंद परमहंस उदासी कृत 'श्री जप्यजी साहिब सटीक' जिसका प्रकाशन नवल किशोर प्रेस, लखनऊ ने किया है। हरि प्रसाद वैदिक मुनि कृत 'नानक देव जप संहिता' जिसका प्रकाशन वैदिक शोध संस्थान, होशियारपुर द्वारा किया गया है। अमरजीत सिंह धावन कृत 'श्री जपुजी दर्पण' जो चण्डीगढ़ से प्रकाशित हुआ है। ख्वाजा दिल मुहम्मद द्वारा काव्य रूप में रचित 'जपुजी-खुला अनुवाद' जिसका प्रकाशन गुरुद्वारा प्रबंधाक कमेटी, दिल्ली ने किया है। हरदयाल सिंह गुप्ता, इंजीनियर ने 'नियमित नियम' के नाम से नितनेम की बाणियों का नेपाली भाषा में अनुवाद किया है जो साधासंगत गुरुद्वारा गुरु नानक सतसंघ कुपण्डोल, ललितपुर द्वारा प्रकाशित किया गया है। बशीर अहमद मयूख ने 'ज्योति-पथ' नाम से वेद, उपनिषद, गीता, कुरान, जैन, बुद्ध वाणी, गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब आदि धार्मिक ग्रंथों के कुछ पदों की काव्य रूप में व्याख्या की है इसका प्रकाशन राजपाल एण्ड सन्ज, दिल्ली द्वारा किया गया है।

अपरम्परागत व्याख्याकारी

अपरम्परागत व्याख्याकारी वह है जो गुरुबाणी के प्रचार-प्रसार के लिए नहीं की गई है बल्कि व्याख्याकार ने अपने किसी उद्देश्य की पूर्ति के लिए व्याख्याकारी की है। इस प्रकार की व्याख्याकारी जो अभी तक प्राप्त हो सकी है, वह निम्नलिखित है- राधास्वामी सत्संग सभा, दयालबाग, आगरा द्वारा प्रकाशित पुस्तक 'सत्यार्थ-प्रकाश' (भाग-3) इसमें गुरुबाणी के कुछ विशेष पदों की व्याख्या की गई है। व्याख्याकारी का उद्देश्य राधास्वामी मत की पुष्टि तथा गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब के स्थान पर देहधारी राधास्वामी गुरु के महत्व को स्थापित करना है। हरदोरवानपुर पंजाब निवासी लेखक श्री देव द्वारा लिखित लेख 'सिक्ख सम्प्रदाय में खण्डन' के माध्यम से गुरुबाणी के कुछ विशेष पदों की व्याख्या द्वारा यह सिद्ध करने की कोशिश की गई है कि गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब में श्राद्ध, मूर्तिपूजा इत्यादि पौराणिक मत तथा नास्तिक वाद एवं बांग, हलाल, सुन्नत इत्यादि यवन मत खण्डन बड़े कठोर तथा मर्मभेदी शब्दों में किया गया है। यहां लेखक का उद्देश्य 'सत्यार्थ-प्रकाश' पुस्तक में किए गए विभिन्न मतों के खण्डन-मण्डन को उचित

ठहराना है। इस लेख के माध्यम से लेखक ने कहा है कि 'सत्यार्थ-प्रकाश' का वही पद है जो सिक्खों के लिए 'गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब' का, यवनों के लिए 'कुरान' का तथा ईसाइयों के लिए 'बाइबिल' का है। यह लेख सार्वदेशिक पत्रिका, अंक-8, अक्टूबर 1943, में पृष्ठ संख्या 389-390 पर छपा है।

पण्डित सुखलाल उपदेशक द्वारा की गई व्याख्याकारी

पण्डित सुखलाल गुरु विद्या रत्न पदवी प्राप्त श्री सनातन धर्म प्रतिनिधि सभा, पंजाब का उपदेशक है जो स्वयं को सहजधारी सिक्ख कहता है। इसकी व्याख्याकारी को ही इस पर्ये का आधार बनाया गया है। इसके द्वारा रचित चार पुस्तकें अभी तक प्राप्त हो सकी हैं जिनका विवरण नीचे दिया जा रहा है-

दसों गुरु और ग्रंथ साहिब का सच्चा उपदेश - अर्थात् नवीन सिंह शिक्षा उत्तराद्ध, जिसमें श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिबादि के 525 प्रमाणों द्वारा श्री गुरु नानक देव जी से लेकर दसों गुरुओं और उनकी सम्प्रदाय को हिन्दू धर्मी सिद्ध किया है और यह भी कहा गया है कि दसम गुरु जी पक्के हिन्दू और हिन्दू धर्म के रक्षक थे। अन्त में प्रबल प्रमाणों और नगारे की चोट पर कहा है कि गुरु नानक उदासीन साधू हैं, इत्यादि प्रमाणिक लेखों से लिखा है। जिसका उत्तर नवीन सिंह अकाली नहीं दे सकेंगे! इस पुस्तक को पण्डित सुखलाल के पुत्र सन्तराम शर्मा ने 1926 ई. में प्रकाशित करवाया। पुस्तक की भूमिका में लेखक ने लिखा है - प्यारे मित्रे! सनातन धर्मी हिन्दू वेद, शास्त्र, पुराण, देवी-देवता, गंगादि तीर्थ, राम, कृष्णादि ईश्वर अवतार को मानते हैं, इसी प्रकार हिन्दू धर्म के रक्षक और हिन्दू धर्म की भक्ति रामनामादि के प्रचार करने और कराने वाले श्री गुरु नानक देव जी से लेकर श्री दसम गुरु तक और दसों गुरुओं का स्वरूप गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब प्रेम सहित मानते हैं और यही सच्चे सिक्ख (सहजधारी और केसाधारी) जानते हैं कि गुरु साहिबों ने अपने शीश देकर हिन्दू धर्म को स्थित रक्खा।² यथा -

तिलक जंजू राखा प्रभ ताका। कीनो बडो कलू महि साका।

साधान हेति इती जिनि करी। सीसु दीआ पर सी न उचरी।

धरम हेत साका जिनि कीआ। सीसु दीआ पर सिरू न दीआ।³

बचित्र नाटक की उपरोक्त पंक्तियों का आशय स्पष्ट करते हुए लेखक ने लिखा है - सनातन हिन्दू धर्म के सर्व नियम ईश्वर अवतार, मूर्ति पूजा सच्ची भक्ति, तीर्थ महात्म, मृतक श्राद्ध, जन्म से वर्ण व्यवस्था और हिन्दू रीति से विवाह, ब्राह्मणों को दान महात्म, सिक्ख (सिंहों) को दान लेना पाप, गौ रक्षा, दसों गुरु वेद, शास्त्र, पुराण के मानने वाले पक्के हिन्दू हैं।⁴ आगे वह लिखता है - आजकल

नवीन सिंह (अकाली) गुरु साहिबों के श्रद्धालु हिन्दुओं को धोखा देने के लिए गुरमर्यादा के नाम से हिन्दू धर्म की कर्म उपासना, ज्ञानादि साधानों का खण्डन करते हैं, हालांकि कर्म उपासना, ज्ञान की आज्ञा गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब में स्पष्ट है। यथा -

फल कारन फूली बनराइ॥ फलु लागा तब फूलु बिलाइ॥

गिआनै कारन करम अभिआसु॥ गिआनु भइआ तह करमह नासु॥⁵

सच्चे हिन्दू (सिख सहजधारी और केसाधारियों) को नवीन सिंह (अकाली) कर्म-धर्म से भ्रष्ट कर नारकीय बना रहे हैं। उनके बचाव के लिए नवीन सिंहों (अकालियों) की गुरमर्यादा का फोटू दिखलाता हूँ।⁶ इसी प्रकार आगे लिखा है - प्यारे मित्रों! श्री गुरु नानक देव जी से लेकर दसम गुरु तक किसी गुरु साहिब ने आजकल के नवीन सिंह (अकालियों) की गुरमर्यादा नहीं की और ना ही आदि और दसम गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब में अकालियों की रीती गुरमर्यादा की विधी और आज्ञा दर्ज है। विचार करने से आजकल के नवीन सिंह (अकालियों) की गुरमर्यादा के कर्म चार हैं - नाम कर्ण, अमृत संस्कार, आनंद विवाह, मृतक मर्यादा। सो विचार करने से पापदायक नरक का साधान सिद्ध होती है। जिस पर अन्य मतावलम्बी और आम लोगों की सम्मती संग्रह कर प्रकट करता हूँ। यथा - नाम कर्ण श्री गुरु नानक और दसम गुरु जी का ज्योतिष के अनुसार रक्खा जो जन्म सारखी भाई बाले वाली और गुरबिलास पातसाही 10 से प्रकट है। आजकल अज्ञानी लोग 'ग्रंथ साहिब' के पत्रे फोलकर नाम रख देते हैं। बालक के नाम के साथ भुजंगी और कन्या के नाम के साथ भुजंगण (सर्प सर्पणी) जो भ्रष्ट पापमय हिंसक नाम हैं।⁷ इसी प्रकार अमृत संस्कार को गलत सिद्ध करने की कोशिश लेखक ने की है उसके अनुसार - अमृत छककर स्त्री - पुरुष गुरु दसम तथा माता साहिब देई के पुत्र - पुत्र अर्थात् भाई - बहन बन जाते हैं तो फिर उनका आपस में विवाह होना पाप है। इसके अतिरिक्त वे अपने असली माता - पिता से कृतघ्न होकर भी पापी हो जाते हैं।⁸ पंच ककारों का खण्डन करने के लिए उसने लिखा है - नवीन सिंहों ने अमृत से पांच ककार धारकर एक भेष हिन्दुओं से पृथक कर लिया है जो श्री गुरु दसम जी पाप का साधान बतलाते हैं।⁹ यथा -

भेख दिखाए जगत को लोगन को बसि कीन।

अति कालि काती कट्यो बासु नरक मो लीन॥¹⁰

केस धारण को गलत सिद्ध करने के लिए सौ साखी की साखी 59 के हवाले से लिखा है- जब महान आत्मा गुरु दसम जी केस धारकर बरस दिन क्रोधी रहे थे तो आजकल के कलजुगी सिख (सिंह) केस धारकर जन्म भर क्रोधी रहेंगे। यथा-

बरस दिन गुरु जी क्रोधी रहे थे केस धार के।¹¹

आनंद विवाह मृतक संस्कार का खण्डन भी इसी प्रकार से उदाहरण देकर किया है। समस्त खण्डन के पीछे लेखक का उद्देश्य हिन्दू संस्कारों को सही सिद्ध करना है। इसी पुस्तक में उपदेश संख्या-1 ईश्वर अवतार और गुरुमत धर्म ग्रंथ के अंतर्गत दसों गुरु साहिबों द्वारा ईश्वर अवतारों को मानने की पुष्टि 'गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब' तथा 'दसम ग्रंथ' के अनेक शब्दों द्वारा की गई है। पुनः नरसिंह अवतार, बावन अवतार, राम अवतार तथा कृष्ण अवतार आदि की पुष्टि के लिए लेखक ने गुरुबाणी के अनेक शब्दों को देकर अपने अनुरूप उनकी व्याख्या की है। यथा- राम गइओ रावनु गइओ जा कउ बहु परवार॥ कहु नानक थिरु कछु नहीं सुपने जिउ संसार॥ शब्द की व्याख्या करते हुए लिखा है- जो लोग इस श्लोक से रामावतार का खण्डन समझते हैं वे ज्ञानी नहीं अज्ञानी हैं। उक्त शब्द का अर्थ यह है- (क) राम गइओ रावनु गइओ। जब राम लंका में गया तब रावण संसार से चला गया जा को बहु परिवार था, बाकी शब्द का अर्थ अक्षरार्थ है। (ख) राम गइओ रावनु गइओ जा को बहु परवार॥ रावण के मन में सीता विराजमान थी, सीता के मन में रामचंद्र जी विराजमान थे। जब राम और रावण का घोर संग्राम हुआ तो रावण के मन से सीता और रामचंद्र जी चले गए, तब रावण संसार से चला गया जिसका बहुत परिवार था। बाकी शब्द का अर्थ अक्षरार्थ है।¹² लेखक ने रोवै रामु निकाला भइआ॥ सीता लखमणु विछुड़ि गइआ॥ शब्द को गलत सिद्ध करने की कोशिश की है। यथा- रामचंद्र जी निकाले के समय नहीं रोए, देखो रामायण बाल्मीकि और तुलसी कृत। सीता और लक्ष्मण का विछोड़ा नहीं हुआ, सीता पंचवटी में अग्नी सपुर्द कर दी थी और लक्ष्मण मूर्क्षित हो गया था, देखो तुलसी कृत रामायण।¹³ उपदेश संख्या-2 मूर्ति पूजा और गुरुमत धर्म ग्रंथ के अंतर्गत गुरुबाणी के अनेक शब्दों की व्याख्या द्वारा लेखक ने मूर्ति पूजा को उचित सिद्ध करने का प्रयास किया है। यथा- सालग्राम बिप पूजि मनावहु सुकृतु तुलसी माला॥ शब्द की व्याख्या इस प्रकार है- इसका भावार्थ- टीका उथानका प्रमाणिक पुस्तक प्रथाइ आदि श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब जी के, जो वजीर हिन्द प्रेस, अमृतसर से प्रथम बार छपी उसके पृष्ठ 1263 पंक्ति 7 से 16 तक सालग्राम पूजन तुलसी माला द्वारा राम नाम सुकृत कर्म

मूर्ति पूजकों को उपदेश है और काम क्रोधादि का निषेधा है। दयाला शब्द से संपुट ब्राह्मण को संबोधन रूप उपदेश है जो मूर्ति पूजक था। यदि नवीन सिंह सालग्राम और तुलसी माला का निषेधा समझें तो राम नाम का भी निषेधा साथ ही होगा, जो आदि ग्रंथ साहिब में सद्गति कारक और मुक्ति दाता है।¹⁴ इसी प्रकार देवता आदरसन के ताई दूख भूख तीरथ कीए।। शब्द की व्याख्या द्वारा गुरु नानक देव जी को देवताओं के दर्शन के लिए बोदी और यज्ञोपवीत का स्वांग धारण करने वाला सिद्ध किया है। उपदेश संख्या-3 तीर्थ महात्म और गुरुमत धर्म ग्रंथ के अंतर्गत गुरुबाणी के अनेक शब्दों द्वारा तीर्थों के महात्म की पुष्टि करने का प्रयत्न किया गया है। उपदेश संख्या-4 मृतक श्राद्ध और गुरुमत धर्म ग्रंथ में मृतक श्राद्ध को सही सिद्ध करने का प्रयत्न लेखक ने किया है। यथा - अते सतिगुरु बोलिआ मै पिछै कीरतनु करिअहु निरबाणु जीउ।। शब्द की व्याख्या - उक्त शब्द में ईश्वर भजन की आज्ञा नहीं है क्योंकि निर्बाण पद के अर्थ ईश्वर और ईश्वर भजन के नहीं हो सकते, निर्बाण नाम ईश्वर का कहीं नहीं है। इसी प्रकार केसो गोपाल नाम ईश्वर का नहीं बल्कि ब्राह्मण पण्डित का है, जिससे मृतक श्राद्ध की पुष्टि होती है।¹⁵ उपदेश संख्या-5 सिंहीं को दान लेना पाप है में ब्राह्मणों को दान लेने का अधिकारी सिद्ध किया गया है। उपदेश संख्या-6 जन्म से वर्ण व्यवस्था, विवाह संस्कार और गुरुमत धर्म ग्रंथ में गुरुबाणी के शब्दों की व्याख्या द्वारा जन्मजात वर्ण व्यवस्था को उचित ठहराने का प्रयत्न किया गया है। यथा - खत्रे ब्राह्मण सूद वैस उपदेसु चहु वरना कउ साझा।। शब्द के बारे में लिखा है - जब पहले जन्म से वर्ण व्यवस्था है तभी तो उनको उपदेश सांझा है।¹⁶ इसी तरह उपदेश संख्या-7 गुरु साहिबान और गुरु सम्प्रदाय अपने आपको हिन्दू मानते हैं के माध्यम से गुरु साहिबों और समस्त सिक्खों को हिन्दू प्रमाणित करने की कोशिश की है।

गुरु साहिबों का धर्म

अर्थात् यथार्थ गुरु शिक्षा, जिसमें श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिबादि के 500 प्रमाण और 25 विषयों द्वारा गुरु साहिबान और उनकी सम्प्रदाय सहजधारी सिक्ख भाई आदिकों को शिक्षा है।¹⁷ इस पुस्तक में भी लगभग उन्हीं मुख्य विषयों को पुष्ट करने का प्रयत्न किया गया है जिनका वर्णन हम उपरोक्त पुस्तक में देख चुके हैं।

दान पूजा लेना पाप

अर्थात् श्री गुरु घर में दान विधि नम्बर 2, जिसमें प्रमाणिक धर्म ग्रंथों के 220 प्रमाणों द्वारा ब्राह्मणों को दान देने के लिए गुरुओं की आज्ञा और सिक्खों को

दान पूजा लेना पाप दिखलाया गया है, जिसका उत्तर दान पूजा के लालची अकाली सात जन्म में भी नहीं दे सकेंगे।¹⁸ इस पुस्तक में लेखक ने गुरुबाणी के शब्दों द्वारा ब्राह्मणों को दान देने की पुष्टि करने का प्रयत्न किया है। यथा - तीरथु तपु दइआ दतु दानु जे को पावै तिल का मानु॥ शब्द की व्याख्या - श्री गुरु नानक देव जी की आज्ञा है तीर्थ यात्र और व्रतादि तपस्या, मन, वाणी, शरीर करके हरेक जीव पर दया और खासकर दान, जो यह शुभ कर्म थोड़े-थोड़े भी करता है उसको बहुत-बहुत होकर फल मिलता है।¹⁹

श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब में पुराणों की कथा

जिसमें पुराणों की भक्ति से श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब कल्याण मुक्ति मानता है। इस पुस्तक में लेखक गुरुबाणी में से 175 प्रमाण देकर उनकी व्याख्या पौराणिक भक्ति द्विशिवलिंग पूजा, मूर्ति पूजा, तीर्थ स्नान आदित्र की पुष्टि के लिए की है। यथा - जैसा करै कहावै तैसा ऐसी बनी जरूरति॥ होवहिहोवहि ऐसी कहीऐ सूरति॥ जो ओसु इछे सो फलु पाए ता नानक कहीऐ मूरति॥ शब्द की व्याख्या - उक्त शब्द में लिंग (मूर्ति) पूजन से सर्व इच्छा (मनोकामना) पूर्ण होनी गुरु जी का उपदेश है, जो लिंग शब्द करके ईश्वर पूजा करने की आज्ञा गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब में स्पष्ट है।²⁰ उपरोक्त शब्द में आए लिंग शब्द के बारे में लेखक ने पाद टिप्पणी में लिखा है - शिवलिंग, जिसकी मूर्ति दरबार साहिब अमृतसर हरिमन्दिर से सिखों ने मन्दिर गिराकर उठा दी। दुरगियाना हरिमन्दिर बन गया, जिससे गुरु साहिबों के मिशन की बरबादी और सच्चे सिखों के मन को बहुत रंज पहुंचा है हिन्दुओं की जुदाई का। पर शिवलिंग गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब में मौजूद रहा जिसको अकाली आदि सर्व गुरु सिखों को मत्था जरूर टेकना पड़ेगा।²¹ पुस्तक के अन्त में लेखक ने अन्तिम प्रार्थना नामक शीर्षक में लिखा है - तीन प्रकार के सिख श्री गुरु गोविन्द सिंह जी ने माने हैं - तीन प्रकार मम सिख हैं सहजी चरनी खण्ड। सो सर्व प्रकार के सिख भाइयों से प्रार्थना है कि आप श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब का हरेक कार्य में अल्प समय से पाठ रखाते हैं जिसमें श्रीमद्भागवत आदि की नकल की गई है जो इस पुस्तक से प्रकट है। सो यदि असल श्रीमद्भागवत आदि का पाठ कराओगे तो महान पुण्य और शुभ फल के भागी बनोगे, नहीं तो विपरीत फल होगा क्योंकि नकल का फल असल के बराबर नहीं हो सकता।²² इस प्रकार पण्डित सुखलाल द्वारा लिखी गई इन चारों पुस्तकों के अध्ययन से यह स्पष्ट हो जाता है कि इन पुस्तकों में जो गुरुबाणी की व्याख्या की गई उसका उद्देश्य हर तरह से ब्राह्मणों को लाभ पहुंचाना तथा ब्राह्मणों के वर्चस्व को पुनः कायम करना है। इसके लिए लेखक नकारात्मक बिन्दुओं को बड़ी चालाकी से सकारात्मक रूप में बदलने का प्रयत्न करता है। जब

कहीं गुरबाणी द्वारा उसकी मान्यता खण्डित होने लगती है तब वह गुरबाणी के शब्द को अन्य पुस्तकों के हवाले से गलत सिद्ध करने की कोशिश करता है। वह चाहता है कि सिक्ख ब्राह्मणों को दान दें और ब्राह्मण-ग्रंथों का पाठ करवाएं। ब्राह्मणों को समाज में उच्च स्थान दिलाने के लिए वह जन्मजात वर्ण व्यवस्था को भी उचित ठहराता है।

संदर्भ सूची

1. सुखलाल, पं., *दसों गुरु और ग्रंथ साहिब का सच्चा उपदेश*, श्रीगहिरगम्भीर प्रैस, रोपड़, 1926, मुख पृष्ठ.
2. वही, भूमिका, पृष्ठ 2.
3. *बचित्र नाटक*, अध्याय 5, कविता अंक 13-14.
4. सुखलाल, पं., *दसों गुरु और ग्रंथ साहिब का सच्चा उपदेश*, भूमिका, पृष्ठ 2.
5. श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब, पन्ना 1167.
6. सुखलाल, पं., *दसों गुरु और ग्रंथ साहिब का सच्चा उपदेश*, भूमिका, पृष्ठ 3.
7. वही, भूमिका, पृष्ठ 3-4.
8. वही, भूमिका, पृष्ठ 4-5.
9. वही, भूमिका, पृष्ठ 5-6.
10. *बचित्र नाटक*, अध्याय 6, कविता अंक 56.
11. *सौ साखी*, साखी नं. 59.
12. सुखलाल, पं., *दसों गुरु और ग्रंथ साहिब का सच्चा उपदेश*, पृष्ठ 31.
13. वही, पृष्ठ 31.
14. वही, पृष्ठ 42.
15. वही, पृष्ठ 57.
16. वही, पृष्ठ 69.
17. सुखलाल, पं., *गुरु साहिबों का धर्म*, बसंत प्रिंटिंग प्रैस, लाहौर, 1936, मुख पृष्ठ.
18. - - - - , *दान पूजा लेना पाप*, श्रीगहिरगम्भीर प्रैस, रोपड़, 1937, मुख पृष्ठ.
19. वही, पृष्ठ 13.
20. - - - - , *श्री गुरु ग्रंथ साहिब में पुराणों की कथा*, श्रीगहिरगम्भीर प्रैस, रोपड़, 1937, पृष्ठ 43.
21. वही, पाद टिप्पणी, पृष्ठ 43.
22. वही, अन्तिम प्रार्थना, पृष्ठ 69.